

Chapter 3

This is my first time translating in Japanese ever, but I wanted to give it a go. Hopefully, I was able to deliver a solid result and I hope you guys enjoy!

I'm still hesitant to adopt this project since:

1. My Japanese is at a basic level.
2. The series is not finished. (And I haven't looked on ahead at other chapters... orz)
3. I think there's another translator who is interested in this series.

In order to get away from the 'raw-ness' of a pure translation, I did edit it to make it more 'meaty' so it could flow better in English. I apologize if my translation missed the mark, but I made the translation as accurate as possible to the best of my ability.

If you have any constructive criticism about the translation and how I can improve, please tell me!

Please read the first two chapters on forgetfuldreamer's [website!](#)

~~~~~

③

Following my visit to Catherine's residence, I returned to my own quarters. I settled in and called on our butler and my personal maid, Sebastian and Sana.

「Lady Lillina, why have you called us here?」

Sebastian's voice shook. Sana stood behind him, anticipating my words like the swing of an executioner's ax. She fixed her gaze on me and I could see the worry in her eyes. There was no use keeping them in suspense and I announced the truth once again.

「Today, Prince Leon broke off our engagement.」

Sebastian uttered not a single word nor drew a sharp breath, but the shock still crept over his features. In sharp contrast, Sana nearly choked on her own tongue.

「Because of that, I immediately told the King and Father what happened...」

I thought they were surprised the first time, but I was wrong. Stoic Sebastian lost his composure and Sana shrieked with abandon. I didn't understand their reactions—it's only natural to inform all parties involved when an engagement has come to an end, right?

「And that's why I'm returning to our territory for a little while to unwind. It goes without saying that Father gave his permission.」

I reached the end of my brief retelling of events and Sebastian coughed into his hand, prepping for his turn to speak.

「Di-did his Majesty agree to the annulment?」

It was such a strange sight to see Sebastian stumble over his words. The news must have had a greater impact on him than I realized.

「His Majesty? Yes, he did.」

I paused.

## Chapter 3

This is my first time translating in Japanese ever, but I wanted to give it a go. Hopefully, I was able to deliver a solid result and I hope you guys enjoy!

I'm still hesitant to adopt this project since:

1. My Japanese is at a basic level.
2. The series is not finished. (And I haven't looked on ahead at other chapters... orz)
3. I think there's another translator who is interested in this series.

In order to get away from the 'raw-ness' of a pure translation, I did edit it to make it more 'meaty' so it could flow better in English. I apologize if my translation missed the mark, but I made the translation as accurate as possible to the best of my ability.

If you have any constructive criticism about the translation and how I can improve, please tell me!

Please read the first two chapters on forgetfuldreamer's [website!](#)

~~~~~

③

Following my visit to Catherine's residence, I returned to my own quarters. I settled in and called on our butler and my personal maid, Sebastian and Sana.

「Lady Lillina, why have you called us here?」

Sebastian's voice shook. Sana stood behind him, anticipating my words like the swing of an executioner's ax. She fixed her gaze on me and I could see the worry in her eyes. There was no use keeping them in suspense and I announced the truth once again.

「Today, Prince Leon broke off our engagement.」

Sebastian uttered not a single word nor drew a sharp breath, but the shock still crept over his features. In sharp contrast, Sana nearly choked on her own tongue.

「Because of that, I immediately told the King and Father what

happened...」

I thought they were surprised the first time, but I was wrong. Stoic Sebastian lost his composure and Sana shrilled with abandon. I didn't understand their reactions□it's only natural to inform all parties involved when an engagement has come to an end, right?

「And that's why I'm returning to our territory for a little while to unwind. It goes without saying that Father gave his permission.」

I reached the end of my brief retelling of events and Sebastian coughed into his hand, prepping for his turn to speak.

「Di-did his Majesty agree to the annulment?」

It was such a strange sight to see Sebastian stumble over his words. The news must have had a greater impact on him than I realized.

「His Majesty? Yes, he did.」

I paused.

「Now that you mention it... Father did maneuver the conversation so that His Majesty couldn't voice his opinion. He was allowed to send me back though. Speaking of Father, there's still something that I need to tell him. Sana, please make haste and prepare the materials for a letter.」

「Right away!」

She rushed off to complete her task and Sebastian took the liberty to speak.

「Lady Lillina. When will you depart for the territory?」

I hummed in thought.

「It would be unreasonable to head out today, so I'll just leave tomorrow.」

His eyes bulged, ready to fall out of their sockets and roll onto the floor. I quirked my brow□what's the reason for that expression? It's similar to the ones I've received back at the Royal Capital.

But I didn't ponder over the reason for too long. After all, my true goal is to live out my new found freedom in the best possible way that I can!

「Lady Lillina, whatever the circumstance may be, tomorrow is too soon.」

It was clear he was troubled; was he concerned about the time it would take to make all the necessary arrangements on such short notice? There's no need to go to such lengths and prepare all the bells and whistles, like the horse-drawn carriage and personal escort□ especially since I'm no longer the Prince's fiancée.

Sebastian is right to be concerned. Those preparations require much time which I believe could be better spent elsewhere.

It's too much of a hassle just for one person riding horseback.

While I was thinking of such things, Sana came back with paper and pen in hand.

「Thank you, Sana.」

She gave me the materials and I began to write. My hand cascaded down the sheet of paper and I finished writing the letter in less than three minutes.

I sealed and handed it over to Sebastian.

「Sebastian, please send this to Father at once. I think this will reach him in time, but...」

He bowed and took his leave to fulfill my order.

Once Sebastian was gone, it was Sana who caught my attention.

「Lady Lillina, is it really true that the Prince broke off the engagement?」

It's not common for maids to question those they serve and it's even frowned upon for them to speak out of turn, but Sana has been with me since we were children, so we are close to each other.

She must be anxious about the whole situation.

「It's true. All those that heard what happened can't believe it, but it's not a mistake. How can there be any room for doubt? There was a lovely woman by Prince Leon's side. We were engaged, but it was merely for political reasons. What he truly desired was a marriage born from love.」

With a faraway look in her eyes, Sana huffed and cursed under her breath in a way not befitting for a lady. The moment passed in an instant. She returned to her senses and looked at me with determination.

「Lady Lillina, if I may say... the Prince wants to marry for love. At least, that's my humble opinion. But as for *who* he wants to marry...」

Before Sana could finish, the door slammed open with a deafening bang. I'm surprised that it didn't shatter from that raw amount of force.

「Li-Lillina!」

A voice screamed out my name and it was my very own older brother Ricardo that stood in the doorway. His knight uniform was in disarray, so he must have been in a hurry. This is the same man who is the commanding officer of the knight order. His rank was bestowed upon him at a relatively young age.

「Calm down, Brother. You're in an absolute tizzy. When you visit a lady's room, do remember to *knock* on the door. A hedge between keeps friendships green, as they say.」

「How can you speak so lightly in a situation like this? The engagement between you and Leon no longer...」

So he knew about it already? That's Brother for you—always quick to know the latest news. Although, it's more probable that Father told him what transpired between Prince Leon and I.

「Did you hear about it from Father? He must have contacted you as soon as possible. But, it's just as you say. The engagement is over and I'll be returning to the territory tomorrow.」

Brother was trying to catch his breath, but I didn't know if it was because of his rising anger or his mad dash to my room.

「Listen, Lillina. You are Prince Leon's fiancée. How can you just slither back home at the drop of a hat!」

「Brother. There isn't a problem if I go back. The engagement was temporary from the start and what little meaning that had is now gone. In case you didn't know, it just so happens that Father approves of my course of action.」

Brother grumbled to himself.

「Someone needs to reign in that reckless behavior of yours.」

‘How rude! I’m not being reckless.’

I could see the start of a never-ending stalemate; neither of us would back down and I decided to put an end to this conversation.

「If that’s all you have to say, then I would like to rest in my room. Please see your way out, Brother.」

I didn’t wait for him to refuse.

「Sana, you have some unfinished work that needs your attention, yes? I’m going to lie down for a bit, so I’ll call for you later.」

And like that, the two left me to my own devices.

I drew in a deep breath and as I let it out, I was relieved of my duties yet crushed by new troubles at the same time. I was worn down like a road. But, despite everything, I still found this the better alternative to the queen training.

What I need now is some good old-fashioned sleep. I laid down on my bed and closed my eyes.

ot a full-blown chapter, but this is Lillina’s letter to her father and the reaction that follows suit.

Extra: Lillina’s Letter

~~~~~

For the 156th time, the King and I were almost at our wits’ end, discussing the aggravating problem between our two children: Prince Leon and Lillina. In the midst of our talk, a letter arrived.

It was from my daughter and its sudden appearance became the forefront of our discussion.

「It’s from Lady Lillina. What could she have possibly written?」

At the sight of my daughter’s letter, the King quivered like a leaf in a desperate attempt to hold its ground against the howling wind. I couldn’t fathom why he was so nervous. Perhaps the anticipation? I was no exception to the suspense either. The contents of the letter

weighed heavily on my mind and I opened it with haste.

『Dearest Father,

First and foremost, I must offer my deepest apologies for disrupting your work when I last saw you. However, it occurred to me that I forgot to ask you something. Please do not mention anything to Prince Leon about my return to our territory.

Although our engagement is no more, I believe that having no knowledge of my departure would be for the best. I implore you to extend my request to His Majesty.

As for the matter of Prince Leon's new fiancée, could you leave it be until he has the chance to discuss it with His Majesty? From what I recall of the situation, he still hasn't had the chance to convey his reasons. Just like what I have done, I presume the Prince would like to inform the King and yourself in person. Requesting all these things through a letter is absolutely boorish of me and discourteous on my part. Please forgive me and take my words into consideration.

Lillina 』

Once I finished reading the letter, I looked up and met the King's eyes. As if in sync, we heaved a deep sigh. We sat in silence until the King gathered himself and initiated our discussion once more.

『...Prime Minister. From the very beginning, I thought the situation was dire. But this takes the cake. 』

『Yes, those words are apropos, Your Majesty. The situation has only gotten worse. 』

I nodded along, but then I remembered.

『Perhaps I shouldn't say this, but I'm throwing caution to the wind! Your Majesty, this is all because of your child! He's already at an age where he can handle this himself! 』

An earnest cry rang out from the bottom of my heart□no, from my very soul.

## Chapter 4

illina finds out she didn't really escape from the queen training as she originally thought.

I awoke from my sleep as fresh as morning dew. I blinked slowly, letting my eyes adjust to my surroundings in the dim light. The sky seeped into darkness with the setting sun. My nap was wonderful and much needed after that eventful afternoon. I reached up to stretch, but a knock resounded throughout my room.

「Lady Lillina, have you woken up?」

It was Sana's voice on the other side of the door.

「Yes, I woke up just now.」

She offered a quick 'Excuse me,' as she entered my room.

「Lady Lillina, it's almost time for your meal. Let's make the proper preparations for it.」

「All right.」

「His Lordship and Sir Ricardo will take their meal with you today.」

Both of them always came back from their respective duties late at night and missed their evening meal altogether, never mind sharing dinner with me. What could it be that changed their nightly habit?

It's not that I have a problem with their late hours□quite the contrary. But, it has been quite some time since all three of us have shared a meal together. While I don't know their true reasons for coming home early, I'm happy that we can do this once more.

Sana nimbly assembled my wardrobe and fixed my appearance in a blink of an eye, and I was off to dinner. Both Father and Brother were already seated by the time I arrived at the dining room.

「I'm sorry, I've kept you two waiting.」

Father waved off my apology.

「Think nothing of it. We just arrived as well.」

Brother nodded in agreement.

I took my seat at the table.



We began to eat, but as the meal progressed, there were times I could feel someone's gaze on me. I turned to find the source, and I unconsciously rushed through my meal under the pressure. This odd tension-filled situation persisted until my nerves could no longer bear it.

「Father. Brother. If there's something that's on your mind, then please do me a favor and come out with it. I can't properly enjoy my meal if this keeps up.」

They turned to face each other and their eyes locked in a heated battle where neither side would relent. The silent squabble between them came to an end, and it was Father who was the one to speak.

「Lillina. Something serious happened today and... how should I say this...」

Father couldn't articulate his words and that shook me to my core. He's the Prime Minister—what's so difficult to say that it stills *his* tongue?

Unless...!

It has something to do with the engagement? Has the annulment been considered void? That can't be—it's already been established that I'm returning to our territory. I thought I was going to meet Mother again after such a long time!

‘No, I'm getting ahead of myself. It's too early to tell.’

I've jumped to conclusions before Father could say a thing.

I stared at him in silence and steeled myself with the intention to face whatever he would say. Father pushed through his prior hesitation.

「Lillina. I believe it's a good idea for you to return to the territory. Up till now, you persevered through your queen training and the results of your resilience are clearly apparent. And yet, that complete fool...! Excuse me, I mean, *His Highness*... How could His Highness even utter something so... ridiculous and astounding at the same time? Astounding in how ridiculous, I say!」

Father coughed and cleared his throat in a vain attempt to cover his indiscreet aside.

「The point being is that the current situation has gotten even worse.

I received your letter at the exact same time I was discussing this situation with the King. At present, it has been declared that His Highness's one-sided 'breaking of the engagement' will be put on hold. As for your return to the territory, it will be regarded as a recreational break from your studies. 」

‘Excuse me?’

Instead of acknowledging a clean break of our engagement, they are treating it as if there are plans to salvage this—as if there's an intention to resume this engagement. That's not the case at all!

On an entirely different note, Father peppered his explanation with some ‘not-so-friendly’ remarks about the Prince. Not that I have any particular concerns—there are important things at hand that need my attention like the annulment.

Has it really been put on hold? I find that hard to believe with Father's blasé explanation. How can he treat this ordeal like a casual chat about the weather?

As for the King, it seems he wouldn't be aware of the situation if it weren't for my previous report. Prince Leon failed to inform him in person after all.

「And so, I temporarily called off your queen training and you can go to the territory. Isn't this a good outcome? 」

‘In what way?! The queen training is still in effect!’

I thought this was a hard-earned victory, but I've been had! I celebrated too soon...

「The King authorized your trip back to the territory. We will heed your wish and not tell His Highness about your return.

」

At the very least, there is a silver lining in all of this.

I will be free to go back home.

「I understand. While it seems the annulment has been... handled, there's something else that comes to mind. Last time we met, you said that you would find another fiance on my behalf, Father. Has that been put on hold as well? 」

This must've been the first time Brother heard any news of a new potential fiancée because he shot another disapproving look at Father.

If I had to hazard a guess, he's probably thinking, 『Father! What other superfluous things did you say?!』

A new fiancée would only lead to trouble and be a burden in its own right. In this regard, things did work out in my favor.

『I'm deeply sorry, Lillina. You must be frustrated beyond belief, hearing about all these repercussions because of what happened. However, I am a servant of the Crown. I have to dispel any biases or personal investments I may have in the matter. After the discussion with the King, the solution that emerged was the deferment. I'm sorry for being a feckless father.』

『Please there's no need to apologize, Father. From the beginning, both houses consented to this decision. The King didn't know this would become a problem. Things would have been better if only Prince Leon told Father and His Majesty about his intentions beforehand...』

Father and Brother sighed deeply.

Brother muttered to himself.

『...That incompetent buffoon! Why couldn't he just be honest! This is draining my spirits dry...』

The one caught in the cross-hairs of Brother's ire was probably Prince Leon.

I continued eating the delicious meal with gratitude, while the two of them hung their heads. They left the room and came straight back with drinks in hand. The pair gulped down the alcohol, grumbling about something at the same time. I was never fond of drunkards.

After I finished my hot bath, I headed off to bed. Even though I took a nap earlier, I was drowsy.

Starting tomorrow, I won't have to attend the queen training. My heart blossomed at the thought and I felt that I would have a wonderful dream.

I hope this feeling holds true.

Illina has a very convenient dream sequence that covers some interesting backstory.

~~~~~

⑤

The scenery around me evoked this nagging familiarity, but I couldn't place my finger on it. On second thought, isn't this our territory?

'...This is a dream.'

What else could it be? It's the only possible explanation that made sense. It happened so long ago, but the event that's unfolding right now is the first time I met Prince Leon.

At the time, I was ten years old while Brother and Prince Leon were thirteen. Even at that age, I devoted every fiber of my being to the monster-hunting craft. I was Mother's daughter and the military might that runs through her lineage must be upheld by me. The power that is so prevalent in her family tree goes beyond measure.

Originally, Mother was the only daughter of the Margrave that defended our remote territory. It was a stark contrast to my Father's upbringing.

Father's family had a knack for churning out prime ministers like clockwork. The position almost became synonymous with his family name. Father was only a second son, but he had a torrid love affair with Mother. Because of this, he was no longer recognized as a part of his family. The two of them faced many trials and tribulations, but in the end, Father was adopted into Mother's side of the family.

However, his disownment turned out to be a miscalculation on his family's part. It came to light that the eldest son was not fit for the position. The reason being that Father's older brother was, simply put, an impulsive imbecile.

This realization dawned on them a little too late.

There was an uproar and much confusion in the aftermath. In hopes to salvage the situation, Father's disownment was revoked, and he was installed as the next Prime Minister. There's much more to that story, but I've digressed and gone far off topic.

In the past, there was an eruption of monster activity. Awakened with renewed vigor, the monsters swept across the territory and left destruction in their wake. Two soldiers took Brother and I away to safety, but the destruction of the village burned into my eyes and into my memory.

What could a small child do?

These feelings of helplessness plague all those who are born into this house—the ones who rule this territory.

Each generation undergoes training to cultivate and discipline themselves, starting from early childhood. We adhere to a strict regime that spans from morning to night. As I dedicated myself to the art of war, my bearing as a proper lady in high society pales in comparison.

And on one *certain* day, I went to harvest medicinal herbs in the forest near our home. Any lingering doubts that questioned the credibility of this not being a dream vanished into thin air. I am seeing ‘that time’. What lies before me is my meeting with Prince Leon.

My surroundings folded into itself and warped into an entirely new scene.

This is the place.

It was only a little ways into the forest until I would reach my destination. Within the forest, there was a beautiful spring that gushed forth clear and sparkling water. Not only that, there was a valuable medicinal herb that only grows in that place.

Monsters never came near the spring, but it was a precarious time to be there because of the recent monster resurgence. As I approached, I heard the clash of swords. I couldn’t discern any words, but each step closer granted me clarity. I rushed towards the spring.

I finally arrived, expecting to see a monster, but what I saw was a beautiful boy.

The boy had a sword in his hand and he was squaring off against a lone monster. The medicinal herb hung from his waist—the sole reason for my trip was strapped to his backside.

Of course, this boy was Prince Leon.

My abrupt appearance drew their attention. However, it was the monster that snapped back to its senses first, ready to resume the fight. Prince Leon wasn't as quick. Without missing a beat, I threw myself between them and met the monster's blow with my own sword; it was my turn to return the favor. I launched my counterattack in a flash. Before my opponent could strike back, I delivered the final blow.

The skirmish came to an end and Prince Leon turned to face me. He stared; his eyes were blank as if in some sort of stupor.

And that's how I met Prince Leon.

I never thought this boy was the Royal Prince. When you make a new acquaintance, you don't assume they are of royal blood, right?

After this memory, the dream showed me something else.

This time, it was Prince Leon, the King, and a handful of his people who traveled to our territory incognito. The King came to discuss the gravity of the monster resurgence, but Prince Leon had a different goal in mind.

This goal was the precious medicinal herb that grew near the spring. Before coming to our territory, one of his guards sustained a serious injury in the line of duty. Concerned about the wound, Prince Leon headed out on his own to obtain the herb after hearing a rumor about its healing properties.

The dream projected another scene where the King scolded Prince Leon for entering the forest by himself. Even though his father was lecturing him, Prince Leon's gaze flickered to me.

Exactly one month later of our encounter, talks of becoming Prince Leon's fiancée suddenly spread within our house.

Chapter 6

illina wants to go home. And yet, something gets in her way—it's Prince Leon's mother aka Queen Rachel.

~~~~~

⑥

I woke up with a hearty yawn.

I might just have experienced the best sleep I've had in ages. It's been quite awhile since I've dreamt about the past, too.

Back then, I used to slip away from my etiquette lessons in favor of hunting monsters. My mischievous escapades came to an end once I arrived at the Royal Capital. It was an unfair exchange─my sword for the 'queen training'─but rather than falter in my studies, I put forth my most assiduous effort as if I was on the battlefield. Faster than I could comprehend, word about the Prince's *well-distinguished* fiancée flourished among the general populace.

And I... I was in complete disbelief. If it weren't for my lessons, I would have doubled over in exasperation.

That was not my intention. *At. All.*

But there's no use mulling over it now─I should get changed. Before I could come to a decision, a well-timed knock echoed through the room.

「Excuse me, Lady Lillina?」

「I'm awake, so it's okay to come in.」

Sana greeted me as she came into the room.

「Good morning, Lady Lillina.」

「Good morning to you too, Sana. It's nice outside today.」

I looked through the window as she pulled back the drapes. The weather was absolutely perfect for excursions, so our ride back home should go off without a hitch.

As usual, Sana prepared my clothes for the day, up to the very last button. We left for breakfast.

Father was seated at the table. It was rare to see him here since his work always coaxed him away long before this hour.

「Good morning, Father.」

「Likewise, Lillina.」

He was waiting for me to come. I took my place at the table and his meal was set before him.

「You will be heading back to the territory before the day is over?」

「Yes, I believe it's better to head out as early as possible.」

Father made a non-committal noise.

「You've been focused on the journey back home, but is it alright that you let things continue like this? Aren't you forgetting something of *great importance*?」

The deliberate emphasis on his last two words made me freeze.

‘What could Father be referring to?’

I've bid my ‘farewells’ to all my friends in the Royal Capital. It's inconceivable that Prince Leon would want to exchange partings with his former fiancée—or would Father assume I would do such a thing.

I tilted my head in thought, but Father sighed deeply and said.

「Lillina. Did you at least give your regards to Queen Rachel?」

My teeth clamped shut to trap the surprised screech that nearly escaped my mouth.

‘Of course! Wasn't she someone I should have told from the very beginning? How could I have forgotten?’

Although in hindsight, rather than forget, perhaps I unconsciously chose to avoid it altogether. Speaking with your former fiancée's mother is a... difficult matter to endure. It only goes downhill when the ‘mother’ also happens to be the Queen.

Her name is Rachel and she is Prince Leon's mother.

During the course of the queen training, Queen Rachel would periodically come to oversee my progress. There weren't many chances to meet with her because of her station and the duties that came with it, but she found the time. She took a shine to me.

And yet, I chose to stand by the annulment. If we were to meet face-to-face, I wouldn't have the courage to meet her eyes.

I have no regrets over the annulment—or far from it. But, my heart is heavy with guilt, knowing that the news would no doubt disappoint her.



‘Would it be acceptable to request a private audience with the Queen?’

Father saw I was lost in my thoughts and snapped me back to reality with an idea.

「Lillina. Before you go back home, you must meet with Queen Rachel. You owe her at least one visit for all the times she looked after you.」

I couldn't argue with that logic. Father was right; I should pay my dues. It would be terribly rude not to see her. My queen training would be for naught if I didn't have the decency to inform her of my departure.

I resolved to meet with Queen Rachel. However, wouldn't she be too preoccupied to see me? I voiced my concern to Father.

「There's no need to worry. She said that wants to meet with you at once. I think she even made room in her schedule for you.」

‘You say that Father, but I don't think it was necessary for her to go to such lengths...’

For the time being, I need to write to her to confirm this. It seems like my return to our territory has been postponed.

Again.

I headed back to my room and wrote the letter. It was brief and concise—Queen Rachel had little time to spare and I didn't want to waste it with flowery prose. I handed over the completed letter to Sebastian.

Father urged me to meet with the Queen at once, but our efforts may be in vain. Does Queen Rachel know? Prince Leon was the one who proposed the annulment with unclouded judgment.

Yesterday, I was able to reason my case with both the King and Father, but with Queen Rachel as an opponent, I'm not confident I'll yield the same result.

During the queen training, I yearned for words of encouragement. There were times where my resolve—no, my spirit crumbled under the severe curriculum. Queen Rachel would come to my aid with kind, gentle words that healed me.

And in these stressful times, I recall Prince Leon wandering aimlessly near where the lessons took place. All he ever did was stare at me from a distance. I thought Prince Leon may have had some business with me because of his sudden loitering. I met his gaze head-on, but he scurried away as if in fear. I didn't know his reasons behind this□ and I still have no idea.

My initial impression was that he did this out of spite, but when I discussed it with Father and Ricardo, they told me that this was not the case.

There was knocking on my door and I could hear Sebastian's voice.

「Lady Lillina, please excuse me.」

「Go ahead and enter.」

Sebastian strode to my side and handed me a letter.

「I present the Queen's response.」

「What? Already?!」

「As you say, Lady Lillina. Once she read your letter, she made haste with her reply.」

‘How can Queen Rachel be so quick? An hour still has yet to pass, right?’

I started to read her letter and I was stunned as my eyes drifted further down the page.

‘There's time available *right now* to come to the Royal Palace...?!’

I was still reeling from the news, but that didn't stop Sebastian from springing into action. He called Sana to begin the preparations for my visit to the Royal Palace. Their uniforms streaked across the room as the two rushed to ship me off to see the Queen. The shock hadn't worn off and soon enough, I was on route to the Royal Palace with our residence far behind me.

# Chapter 7

## Lillina meets the Queen.

~~~~~

⑦

And here I am at the Royal Palace.

I admit I had second thoughts about my visit, but before any lingering doubts could attempt to sway me otherwise, the carriage came to a halt. There's no point in entertaining these thoughts now, especially when I'm right outside their front door.

‘I want to meet with Queen Rachel.’

With that thought in mind, I mustered my resolve to see this to the end.

A guard knight was tasked to guide me through the Royal Palace. The two of us entered and I followed his lead towards the Queen's private chambers—our meeting place. The many twists and turns of the inner halls had no bearing on my guide at all, who marched with ease until we finally arrived in front of the Queen's room.

The guard knight knocked on the door.

「Your Majesty, I've brought Lady Lillina.」

The door opened and Queen Rachel's personal maid invited me inside.

「Excuse me. Please follow me.」

As soon as I stepped into the room, I saw Queen's Rachel smile. A good sign—I was still welcomed in her presence.

「Ah, Lillina. It's good of you to come. I was looking forward to your visit. I got my hands on some delicious tea the other day. By all means, try some.」

She instructed her maid, who was by her side, to prepare the tea, and then motioned for me to take a seat.

「It's been quite some time since you wanted to meet with me, hasn't it? Is there anything troubling you recently?」

‘Come again?’

I was baffled.

‘Does Queen Rachel really not know what transpired between Prince Leon and I? Your Majesty! Prince Leon! How could you two leave her in the dark!’

If it's like this, should I even try to broach the subject?

Since I didn't answer her question, Queen Rachel's expression became cloudy.

「What's wrong? Is there something that worries you? Did our foolish son do something again?」

‘Foolish son...’

But, what does she mean by *again*? If it's not the annulment she's referring to, is she talking about something else that involves Prince Leon? If the Queen is implying that he's guilty of something, then I'll take her word for it.

He's already guilty for not telling anybody about breaking our engagement.

I can't change the series of events that led up to this, but for heaven's sake, they could have at least laid the groundwork for me to speak freely with Queen Rachel. But given how things are, I don't have the luxury to do so.

It was effortless explaining what happened with Prince Leon to everyone else, as if reciting a simple fact. Short and sweet.

This was the first time that I choked on my words□I hesitated.

‘Queen Rachel! I'm so sorry! You know, I... your son and I are.... no longer engaged. He broke off our engagement, you see?’

I hashed together some semblance of an explanation in my mind and I worked up the nerve to come clean.

「Um... so, Queen Rachel... Please forgive me for what I have done! I... uh, yesterday with Prince Leon, we broke off the engagement!」

I bowed deeply. I finally delivered the news.

「Lillina, raise your head.」

I did as she said, but her eerie smile made me want to duck right back down.

「Lillina... you do not need to apologize. You are not to blame. It's me who should be offering my own apologies. I'm sorry for each time that I have caused you trouble.」

「No! Those are my words that I should be telling you. I only have gratitude towards you, Queen Rachel. You've always helped me, so thank you so much for everything.」

「Oh, you! It's fine! I already think of you as my daughter. The one who is really in trouble is Leon. This time, I can't turn a blind eye.」

She dropped Prince Leon from the conversation and continued in a light, teasing tone.

「Isn't this a splendid turn of events for you? You received the queen training and you're now recognized as the 'well-distinguished fiancée' of the Prince. For all that's worth. The queen training was the absolute worst, am I right?」

‘How did she find out that I wanted to leave the queen training all behind?’

But if she knew, her words would be more suspicious.

‘Why does she know that I was unwilling to undergo the training?’

She chuckled.

「You have a troubled look on your face. You must be thinking, ‘Why does she know?’ Isn't it obvious? I had to go through the same exact training as you to become the queen I am today. Back then, I loathed it too. That's why I understand how diligent and persevering you are.」

She knew. Of course she knew.

Queen Rachel was one step ahead of me—to be honest, more than one.

「Well, if you became my true daughter I would be thrilled, but things are complicated now. Let me guess, the people around you were

telling you that you were mistaken? 」

‘Is she in tune with my inner thoughts?’

Even though she wasn’t aware of the annulment at the time, it’s amazing that she can figure out everyone’s reactions.

「 Oh, my son... Acting just like a fool. 」

She drew a short breath.

「 Lillina, you have my permission! Go back to your territory. If someone has an issue with your return, tell them that this is an order from me. You are a lovely young lady, and right now our foolish son is an unfit match for you. However, if...

no, it’s nothing! 」

She cut off her own words which piqued my interest, but my curiosity was eclipsed by my happiness. Queen Rachel just sanctioned my return home! It’s been a long time since I’ve felt so moved.

「 That’s enough, Lillina. 」

She gently chided me.

「 The unabashed delight on your face makes me feel a little sad. It’s bittersweet, but I expected as much. I don’t approve at all what Leon did, and you may think me wrong, but he does think of you fondly. But I do feel that it’s too late now. 」

‘He favors me? How? In what way?’

I looked back on our past, reflecting on the things Prince Leon did for me.

During my queen training, he would stare at me from afar almost all the time.

For my birthday, flowers and jewels were delivered to me every time. They were the national flower□lilies. I never liked them since I had an old dream where a giant lily would gobble me up whole. I suppose I like their scent.

At parties, all the older girls would surround Prince Leon, finding him desirable. He became their dashing prince and attended to each one of them. For the whole party, he spent the entire time getting along well

with the girls. In comparison, my only companion was the wall flushed against my back. I was the designated wallflower, so to speak.

There are still things I could list, but does he view me in that sense? Everything I had to consider was complicated and convoluted; it was a little vexing on the mind.

Queen Rachel hummed.

「That's right. Frankly speaking, Leon was an idiot when he accompanied you to those parties. I saw what was unfolding and I wanted so dearly to laugh. I had to hold it in and endure it like I was on the brink of death. Ah, but that comparison isn't really appropriate, is it?」

She brushed it aside and moved on.

「Lillina, you must leave before you are caught by Leon. Whatever he tries to do, I will do as much as I can to stop him.

」

「Queen Rachel...! I understand. I will head back to the territory tomorrow for sure! I don't know what he's thinking nor do I understand him, but the engagement is over. No matter what happens, I won't relent.」

「Exactly. It's terrible of Leon for not keeping his word.」

「Thank you so much, Queen Rachel!」

「Lillina, keep doing your best. You'll need it.」

‘You'll need it?’

It's clear there's another layer to her words, but what could she mean? I suppose I'll just have to take them at face value as words of encouragement. I did what I set out to do—speak with Queen Rachel.

I returned to our residence with a light heart.

□□Back at the Queen's room□□

「So, Lillina got away? After many years of practice, Leon has become quite the fool when it comes to her. I'll have to warn him what not to do, lest the divide between them grows even more.」

Chapter 8

Will Lillina return back to her territory? Not in this chapter!

~~~~~

⑧

My audience with the Queen came to a close, and I arrived at our residence soon after.

‘I’m thrilled that I was able to speak with Queen Rachel. She is still as radiant as I remember her.’

Sebastian greeted me when I came inside.

「Welcome back, Lady Lillina.」

「And it’s good to be back, Sebastian. I’m a bit tired from my visit, so I’ll take a short nap in my room. Inform Sana to call on me when it’s time to eat.」

「Certainly.」

Once I settled down in my room, I recalled my conversation with Queen Rachel. She implied that Prince Leon had romantic feelings for me, but I believe this is a complete lie. She must have said that out of consideration for me, as if to diffuse the situation, and perhaps even excuse his actions. It’s quite difficult to believe that his current conduct was born out of any goodwill on my behalf. In fact, it’s his very own behavior that contradicts this line of thought—the status of our engagement is proof of that.

If he did harbor these alleged feelings for me, it wouldn’t be necessary to break off our engagement at all. Prince Leon went above and beyond that; he brought along his new fiancée to bear witness and kept her close by his side. There is no room for doubt in his intentions.

Before all this happened, I believed our engagement would lead to marriage. It was to my understanding that we would be together, for presumably, the rest of our lives. I made a sincere effort to reach out to him, so that we both would grow close to each other.



There was a time when I chanced upon one of Prince Leon's routine sword practices. He sustained an injury to his right hand and I tried to administer treatment for his wound. It was all for naught. The moment I touched his hand, he shook me off and ran away. His face flushed a deep red from what I recall□Prince Leon must have been livid.

There was another time when I received confectioneries from a member of my household. I sent a small share to Prince Leon as a gift, but he didn't bother to eat any of it. Instead, he left the treats to rot and spoil in his room. Why would he leave them there untouched when it would be better to dispose of them? If this is what he planned to do from the start, he shouldn't have accepted them in the first place.

No matter what I recall, these 'romantic feelings' are not present. I'm quite shocked that he didn't break our engagement at an earlier date. There's no reason to contemplate about it any further as it no longer concerns me.

I was thinking such things when I heard a knock on my door.

「Is that you, Sana? It's all right, you can come in.」

「Excuse me.」

She stepped inside.

「Is it time to eat already? Did Father come back home?」

「Yes, His Lordship has returned and he would like to speak with you over dinner.」

I pursed my lips.

Father finished his work early today too. Did my conversation with Queen Rachel weigh heavily on his mind?

I rushed through my preparations and left to meet Father.

「Dear Father, I'm sorry I've kept you waiting.」

「No, it's all right. Let's eat.」

Today's events naturally became the main topic during our meal.

「...and so Queen Rachel also gave me permission to return to the

territory. tomorrow I'll set out for my departure tomorrow. 」

「 She became your ally? I see. Oh, that reminds me, Lillina. About your transportation for the trip back home... 」

「 Yes! I will go on horseback alone! 」

「 No, that's not acceptable. You have to remember your station—you are supposed to be the typical nobleman's daughter. Frail and feeble. 」

I raised my brow.

「 But Father, I don't have to go along with that narrative. I'm no longer the 'frail and dainty' fiancée of the Prince. My skills haven't faltered in the slightest during my time spent here at the Royal Capital. To be honest, taking an escort would just hinder our travel. It's too uncomfortable and unnecessarily formal. Forgive me for saying this, but I'm tired of riding in a carriage and being accompanied by the guards. My suggestion is far better. 」

「 It's true that you have a point, but... 」

Father's expression drew tight in thought. I could see the internal conflict pass behind his eyes. However, I wouldn't change my stance.

Sitting in the horse-drawn carriage hurts my lower back and bottom. But what hurts the most is its speed—the carriage moves at a most terrible crawl and I want to hurry back home.

He spoke up with his decision.

「 If that's how it is, take Sana with you. That girl will help you if anything were to happen on your journey. 」

I let out a breath.

「 I understand. I will take her with me. Well, I think nobody would be able to take us on anyways if it's the two of us. 」

And with a deep sigh, Father relented and gave his permission.

‘Oh, I could just squeal out in delight!’

「 Lillina, I wrote a letter to Lisa. Take this to her. 」

「 I'll be sure to give it to Mother. 」

We finished our meal and I headed back to my room. Sana was there and I told her what happened during dinner.

「I know this is abrupt, but it's been decided that you will accompany me tomorrow, Sana. That's why you'll have to make the proper arrangements.」

「That won't be necessary. I thought that this might happen, so I took the initiative to prepare everything.」

Just as expected of Sana; she anticipated the most probable scenario and acted accordingly with her best judgment.

While I was complimenting her in my mind, she said something out of the ordinary.

「It looks like the Prince didn't stop you from returning to the territory? I thought for certain that he would try to do something...」

「Huh? Why would he? My return would only be good news. His new engagement can truly flourish and advance smoothly without me here. Besides, Prince Leon doesn't even know I'm going back.」

「What? He doesn't?」

「Yes, I requested that this be kept from him.」

Sana muttered something I couldn't hear.

『Will we arrive in peace without incident? It's only a matter of time before the Prince finds out...』

For some reason, I could sense a new found resolve radiating from Sana.

「Lady Lillina! I will do my best so that you reach the territory safely!」

I was taken back by the strength behind her words.

「Oh, um... All right then. I think it'll be fine though. It's not like we will face anything dangerous on the road, right?」

I wasn't confident that my words had any impact on Sana. She just kept burning with determination. It's not bad that she's like this□her eagerness and motivation are good companions to have on our return home.

I'll have to tuck in and rest properly for the road ahead tomorrow.

~~~~~

Chapter 10

his time, we see a sliver of Lillina's prowess in battle. Sana too.

~~~~~

⑩

How did we end up here?

My mind ran through a mental checklist, retracing our last movements to unravel the reason behind this strange turn of events.

Sana and I departed from the inn in the early morning, accompanied by the same wonderful weather from yesterday.

There was much distance to cover until we would reach the territory, but we carried on without any trouble—that is—

until we found ourselves surrounded by these masked bandits, which now leaves us in our current predicament.

I swallowed an exasperated sigh that almost burst from my lips. I couldn't fathom why this was happening to us. Various questions came to mind, but first and foremost, who are these people?

「...and tha—Hey! Are you even listening?!」

One of them screamed out in a huff to garner my attention, but I couldn't be bothered to even muster a shallow, half-hearted 'apology' to stroke their ego. However, the angry outburst did tip me off—were the ones encircling us men? It wasn't something I considered before, but any insight I could gather on these 'roadblocks' would be most fortuitous.

Prior to our supposed entrapment, Sana and I trotted along on our horses and came across someone collapsed on the road.

We feared the worst and dashed forth to check on their seemingly ailing condition. The two of us decided to send for aid at once as our residence was within close proximity, but when we rounded the corner on the main road, it was still and quiet—stripped of all signs of life. And that's when they made their move.

‘It was a set-up all along?’

I thought we were singled out as targets, born out of convenient opportunity, and not out of malicious intent.

It appears I was wrong.

The one who addressed us before barked for attention.

「Hey! You’re that Lady Lillina, right? Look, I don’t have any personal beef with you, but it just so happens someone else does. What a shame! It’s bed-time for you ladies. Nighty-night! 」

It wasn’t utter despair that made my mouth run dry, but pure disbelief.

*Nighty-night?*

‘Does this fool not hear what he speaks?’

His childish threat stunned me for a brief moment, but I regained my senses and honed in on our surroundings. In total, there were eight of these masked bandits. I sensed no one else in hiding nor any sense of blood lust emanating from the shadows.

This was all of them.

‘How should I proceed from here?’

Sana stood by my side, unnerved and awaiting my instructions. Our blatant disregard of the whole situation inflamed their already rising ire.

「Do you understand the danger you are in? We are gonna wipe you off the face of the earth! Just how idiotic do you have to be to let a nobleman’s daughter and her maid travel by themselves?! 」

He drew a deep breath and shuddered as the tension left his frame. A smile replaced his once twisted expression.

「Well, not that I’m *complaining*. It makes the job a whole lot easier for me and my men. We’re gonna send you two down to the netherworld. Send my regards to my parents! 」

At the end of his spiel, they swooped down to attack.

‘Before I return home, shall I remind them of their place?’

Although they had the benefit of a preemptive strike, I could tell that our opponents lacked proper combat training. It was clear they didn't utilize their numbers to their utmost advantage. The hodgepodge mess they called a group attack was laughable; there was no unity among them and there were literal holes in their formation as each member stumbled towards us at different speeds and intervals.

I turned my head, and with the slightest nod, I gave Sana the signal to meet their blades with our own.

‘Let’s show them how it’s done.’

With no hesitation, Sana withdrew her concealed weapon. I favored the sword, but Sana’s personal choice was the whip.

However, it does have a particular drawback whenever she wields it.

「Plotting harm against Lady Lillina... how *dare* you! Grovel on the cold hard ground and beg for forgiveness! Oh, you can be rest assured that *I'll* be the reason that makes you dread the day you were born into this world!」

She all but screamed to the heavens□her vehement promise invoking a new, or perhaps, dormant side of Sana.

It’s for the best that I leave her to her own devices whenever her whip lies within her hands.

Unlike Sana, I don’t use such...passionate words to communicate what I want to say. My blade does that for me. I followed Sana’s momentum and went on the offensive, striking one of the masked bandits in an instant. I left him no chance to parry the blow and he fainted after our one exchange. Rather than an actual duel, this was akin to trimming a lone bush.

And in a blink of an eye, the only one left standing□who appeared to be their leader□was the man who conversed with us since the beginning of this whole debacle.

「Wh-what is this?! This isn’t what we were told! She was supposed to be just a weak nobleman’s daughter...」

He turned on his heels and bolted, abandoning his fellow comrades to save his own hide. But he was too slow. Sana lashed at his exposed back with all her might.

「GYAH!」

His curdling scream was muffled as he toppled over to the ground, face down and motionless.

‘And another one bites the dust.’

Sana’s skill here proves that she has gotten better at handling the whip, but it made me wonder.

‘When did she have the time to practice?’

I shook my head. This wasn’t the time to ponder over that.

Our so-called battle came to an end. Who was foolish enough to challenge us?

My eyes flicked to the unconscious bodies littered on the ground.

That’s right□them. A mere hindrance that had to be sorted out like cumbersome luggage.

But despite everything, we weren’t able to find out who was aiming for my life. It was troublesome, to say the least.

Perhaps our masked assailants’ identities could offer us some answers?

I reached out to remove their masks, but Sana intercepted me.

「Your hand will be sullied if you touch them. Allow me.」

She ripped the masks with such force that I feared she took their faces as well.

‘Uh, Sana? Shouldn’t you use less force? Take a look at their necks. It’s contorting in such an off-putting manner. Is this...because of whiplash?’

My thoughts did nothing to tame her zeal and soon enough, their faces were laid bare to us. We stared for a long while, but nothing came to mind. Sana and I had no inkling of who they could be, let alone who hired them.

All of them were unconscious at moment, but it was only a matter of time until they regained their senses and resumed their attack. We wanted to avoid the trouble, so we decided to borrow just enough of their own rope to restrain them. We bound their hands and feet

behind their backs, coiling the rope multiple times to ensure its security.

I believed it was a satisfactory safety measurement on my part. However, once I relayed my account to Mother, she became quite angry with me.

Nevertheless, what I needed to do now was arrange their retrieval which meant I had to head directly to our territory.

I finally let out the sigh that I had been holding in for so long.

I endured great pains just to have the opportunity to return to our estate, but I thought it was worth all the trouble for all the joy I would experience on my journey home. Certainly, our trip has been eventful, but only full of tedious obstacles.

What I wanted was to slow down and smell the proverbial roses, but I no longer have that luxury.

Sana volunteered to stay behind and stand guard while I would ride on ahead to send for help. A generous gesture, but not one that I would accept—she still held her whip and I worried about the consequences if she were left alone in this state.

Our last minute solution was straightforward: gather all of the bandits, fasten them to a nearby large tree, and then rush to the territory.

Sana and I pushed ourselves to the limit, and as a result, we arrived in about thirty minutes. We wasted no time alerting the head of the guard of our situation. Together with Sana, the pair rode off towards the scene of the crime.

I remained behind and opted to meet with Mother. I was already here, so I might as well inform her of what happened on our journey.

I started this journey with a heart brimming with cheer and delight, but now that I've reached the end, I don't feel such joy at all.

## Chapter 11

".. And with that said, right now Sana, together with the guards, are heading to retrieve them."

After I arrived home I reported this time's incident to Mother.

Mother properly knew about the reason I returned to our territory



already.

As expected of her.

“Ririina [1], it all must have been tough. Leave the rest to me and go rest up a bit. Travelling and fighting for the first time in a while must have been exhausting.”

“Thank you very much, Mother. A- that reminds me, I have been entrusted with a letter from Father. Here it is.”

I handed over the letter that had been entrusted to me by Father.

“Ara, thank you.”

“Father has said he wishes you to read it right away.”

“Is that so. I understand. Then I will read it before Sana and the guards return.”

Having handed over the letter I headed for my own room.

Behind me followed Salie[2] who had been an attendant for a long time.

By the way, Salie was Sana’s mother.

She has been looking after for me since a long time ago.

“I am sorry, Salie. Sana couldn’t return just yet.”

“That is nothing Ririina-sama would need to apologize for. Sana is happy that she can work for Ririina-sama’s sake. Of course, so am I.”

“Alright, as always, thank you.”

“Well then, Ririina-sama, for the sake of removing your travel weariness please rest now. I have already prepared a hot bath for you as well.”

Incited by Salie I entered the bath.

Haa, this feels great.

Afterwards I had fallen asleep before I noticed.

Hn?

This is ..

Ah, my room in our territory.

Had I been that worn out after all?

Looking out of the window the sun had begun to sink and it had turned dim.

I got my clothes in order and left the room.

First let's go to Mother's room.

I arrived in front of my Mother's room.

I called out my name as I knocked (konkon) on the door.

I received permission from Mother who was inside and thus opened the door and entered.

"Ririina, how are you feeling? Have you been able to rest a bit?"

"Yes, Mother [3]. After I took a bath I fell asleep just like that. Thanks to you I feel completely refreshed now."

"In that case let us have a talk for a bit. There are lots of things to adress, after all."

I was offered to sit down on a chair by Mother.

When I sat down Mother prepared some tea for me.

Maa, following from the contents of our talk it would have to be about clearing out the people, I guess. [4]

"Mother, first of all, has Sana returned safely?"

"Eeh, she has. Together with the guards she came back with all 8 of the rolled up men (the guruguru tumbling about, wrapped up like a roll men).

We then asked those men at once to tell us the whole story .. but it seems like they didn't hold much information. We tried all sorts of things to make them talk but it seems from the beginning they didn't even know who it was that hired them.

It seems they were asked by someone hiding their face, and were only

told that Ririina would pass through that place.

Well, they've guaranteed (getting) punishment from the moment they attacked you though.

I figure even their employer hired them with the intention to cast them away."

Maa, I didn't think we would find out the identity of the mastermind right away but zero results, huh~

While I was thinking about this and that Mother opened a new conversation.

"That being that, Ririina, about the matter of breaking off the engagement .."

While I was thinking about this and that Mother opened a new conversation.

Ah, right. I have to properly report this.

"I am truly very sorry, Mother! I only continue to cause you trouble unknowingly (without meaning to?).."

"Ririina. I do not think of it as a bother. Rather, you have done very well until now.

The Queen has been the one requesting it so far which is why I have turned a blind eye to things up until now, but this time's breaking-off the engagement .. won't do~.

Even I won't stay silent this time around. Ririina, you take it easy here for the moment,- though even if I say that it is you after all so I'm sure that you're thinking of going out monster hunting."

As expected of Mother, I have been seen through. [5]

I'm not particularly a battle enthusiast or anything but exercise in moderation is a necessity.

"Ah- also, Ririina. Have you by chance seen the face of that new fiancée of Prince Leon? Who was it?"

".. About that, I think it is someone I have not been made acquaintances with so far.

I may not have throughoutly looked at her face but I shouldn't have seen her at any parties or the like before.

If I recall correctly her name was .. Anjiu-sama I think.”

“I see, it is someone you haven't seen before. Her name was Anjiu-sama .. indeed, I don't know of her either. I'll get in contact with Leaf [6] and have him investigate her.”

Indeed, if it is Father he should be able to investigate something like that.

Give it your best, Father.

“Saa, let's leave the tedious matters at that. Today I'll be able to have dinner together with you for the first time in a while~

The head chef is going all out, you know. I'm sure he'll bring out only and all the things you like.”

Oo~ my favourites, it is~?

Then, that means the head chef's special Extra-Large Hamburg Steak will make it's appearance!

And also surely, as for the dessert a tart that makes you say 'as if those weren't enough fruits already'!

Wa~i!

As I was performing a small dance within my mind I headed to the dining room.

# Chapter 12

## Idle Talk Father's Letter

Between Chapter 11 and 12

— While Ririina was taking a bath and relaxing

I opened the letter from Leaf that Ririina had entrusted to me.

¶ Omitting the preliminaries, to Liesa [\[4\]](#)

Liesa, sorry!

I do think you will have heard the news already but because of that stupid Prince it turned into Ririina having to return to our territory.

That hetare (good-for-nothing) had to, out of all the things, declare a breaking off the engagement!

What an idiot, what an idiot – is what I may have thought before but he is an even greater idiot than expected.

So far he has aggravated me 156 times, now there won't be a next time.

This time I am going to settle things for good.

The Queen is on our side this time around.

I'm sure that she realizes that as expected, this time there's no covering that.

The King is still trying his best but the Queen will surely come through for us.

The problem lies with that prince, it seems like this time's breaking-off the engagement is not the Princes' doing alone.

The girl that is the so called new fiancée that was present during the breaking-off is suspicious.

In the first place, for that guy who couldn't even hold a conversation with just the two of them marriage was impossible after all.

Despite all that Ricardo [1] holds onto his position as the Prince's friend so there's no persuading him [2].

I still don't have a good grasp on what that prince and his new fiancée are thinking, but Ririina has done nothing wrong!

I don't think the Prince will go over there (2) directly but I can't tell what they might try.

Please stay on your guards.

It's just, I earnestly doubt they could manage to physically move Ririina anywhere by force ..

I'll be here making sure that breaking off the engagement is turned into a real [3] thing.

That idiot surely just wanted Ririina to be concerned with him. (1)

To declare breaking off the engagement for such a reason-!

For the time being, after you've finished reading the letter please burn it away.

As expected, I just went with the flow of my emotions and wrote idiot idiot a few too many times.

Well then, best regards. 』

After I read the letter I put it on fire with a match and placed it into the fireplace.

# Chapter 12

## **Fuu~, as expected of the head chef.**

There was way too much of the even more filling than usual Extra-Large Hamburg Steak.

But, I still ate it all.

I ate it all splendidly including the dessert.

I somehow get the feeling that as it is, if I stayed in the territory, I would eat too much every day.

Right, there's no two ways about it, I got to go out monster hunting after all.

When I had returned to my room and was thinking such things, there was

the sound of the door being knocked on.

“Ririina-sama, it's Sana. Is now a good time?”

“Eeh, it's alright. Please come in.”

Sana entered with a ‘please excuse me’.

“Sana, good work. It seems like you managed to safely retrieve the masked men.”

“Yes .. But in the end I couldn't find out who had hired them. I am very sorry.”

“It's not Sana's fault, so please don't apologize.

But just who in the world would target me?

Honestly speaking, I don't believe there is any point in targeting me who had her engagement broken off already and was returning to her territory.

Furthermore, the issue of the cancelling of the engagement shouldn't have been made public knowledge yet.

Someone who knew about it, and on top of that that I would be passing through that place, that rather limits the possibilities, doesn't it."

"That is true. I think Liesa-sama and Leaf-sama who is still at the royal capital are probably currently investigating that.

Wouldn't it be proper to think that we will hear of some results in the coming few days?"

"That's true. Maa, as for what I can do in this situation it's probably around the level of obediently going monster hunting I reckon."

".. Ririina-sama, there are probably other things you could instead be doing .. Wouldn't it be fine to get away from (the subject of) monster hunting a bit?"

"Sana, it's not good to want to steal away my fun, you know. Also, it doubles with patrolling the territory, so it would be of help to everyone."

".. Just keep it in moderation."

"I'll be using discretion."

It seems that the things to think about have increased even more, so while I was still completely fine physically speaking my mind was somewhat tired which is why I rested early that day.

— The following day

Since I was sound asleep I was now feeling completely refreshed.

Saa, let's go out hunting those monsters!

– is what I was enthusiastically about to do, when I received a false start notification from my mother.

W-why~?

"Ririina, this morning a letter arrived stating that it seems your Grandfather and Grandmother would return here. It appears they'll arrive here in 2 to 3 days.

That – is – why, instead of going out monster hunting please help out with various things here until then." (1)



Eh, Grandfather and Grandmother are coming back?

Grandfather and Grandmother are Mother's parents but hurriedly handing over the responsibilities of the territory to their Daughter they left on a journey wandering around all sorts of places under the pretext of retirement.

If I recall correctly right now they should have been somewhere in the western nation from here that was on good terms with our country ..

They moved so much and frequently that pinpointing their location was always very difficult, such was the issue with these two.

Those two still hadn't lost much of their strength so without even any guards they just willfully departed on journeys all around.

And those two would be coming back, just what must have happened?

Perhaps because I was making a wondering face Mother told me about the contents of that letter.

"Ririina, you look like you're wondering 'why are those two suddenly coming home', but you see, those two's information network is incredible.

For some reason they already knew about the breaking-off of the engagement. They touched upon it in their letter.

Exactly how did they manage to learn of that information I wonder? If they want to act like they're retired already anyway the least they could do is hand over that information network to me, couldn't they."

Are?

For some reason the main focus turned out to be my Grandparents information network.

As expected of Mother, the things that catch her eye are different after all.

Instead of the matter of her daughter's engagement being broken off, the intelligence network .. well, it's very like her.

"That being that, Ririina, since those two are returning for the first time in a while there are things I want to prepare.

Everyone else in the estate is currently busy with their own tasks such as cleaning and remodelling so could I have you get something for me? Since you'll be bored just staying at home anyway?"

An errand girl, it is?

Maa, it's better than being bored at home.

"I understand. On that note, exactly wherefrom should I get you what?"

"Remember, there are those medical plants that don't grow anywhere but the forest close to here, aren't there? I want you to bring me those.

The tea that can be made from those herbs is a favourite of the two after all. Also, I'm sure that those two are swiftly going to leave on another journey anyway.

Therefore, I want to give them some of it to bring along, so go get a large amount, would you."

Something of that level is an easy task.

I can just do that while taking a walk.

"I understand. In that case I'll be going right away."

"Eeh, I'll leave it to you."

It's not monster hunting but it will serve as a change of scenery.

In addition to that, if it makes Grandfather and Grandmother happy there's even more worth in doing so.

I mounted a horse and left in the direction of the forest.

To be honest, I could have just walked but then the luggage might get in the way afterwards.

After 10 minutes I arrived at the entrance to the forrest.

The roots of tree's inside the forest are a hindrance, so I had the horse wait by the entrance.

This child is clever so it will be alright even without binding it to something, it will come to me with a single whistle after all.

I told it to go enjoy itself in the area as I temporarily released it, to which it neighed happily and run off while staying in the general vicinity.

After I confirmed so I entered the inside of the forest.

Inside the forest nothing had changed, everything was still just as in the past.

While thinking things such as 'come to think of it, this is the forest I first met Prince Leon' and 'Chris' bow drawing figure was dazzling' I arrived at my target location before I noticed.

Well then, well then, the medical herbs are .. ah, found 'em.

Indeed, indeed, since they haven't really been plugged much lately there were a lot of them growing here.

Essahoissa, I plucked them.

If I took too many there wouldn't be any growing the next time so I plucked them in reasonable moderation.

Nh?

I could feel a presence of some kind.

No bloodlust but .. that's a person, isn't it.

As I looked over to the place where I sensed the presence under rustling noises the owner of said presence revealed itself.

# Chapter 13

## Gasagasa

The one that appeared was ..

Nh? Who?

We fixedly stared at each other.

Uu-n, but I get the feeling I have seen them somewhere before ..

Ah-!

“Thoma?” [1]

As I said that he responded with the same timing:

“Ririina .. sama?”

Is what he muttered.

As I thought, he had grown a lot so I hadn't recognized him right away but this was the head chef's son, Thoma.

We hadn't met each other in 6 years so I didn't realize right away.

If I recall properly we only briefly saw each other's faces when I last returned to the territory.

Thoma is the same age as Brother, and since we were small we had often been playing together.

Throwing in Sana as well we could be called childhood friends.

People really grow when you let 6 years go past, huh~

Resemblance to his face back then .. well, the hair color and eyes, I guess?

Ooh~ well done me, for having recognized that it was Thoma!

“By the way, Thoma, what are you doing in a place like this?”

“He? Ah, I just got asked by my old man to go gather some fragrant

grasses to be used as ingredients in his cooking, so I came here .. I mean, is why I have come here.” [2]

Nh?

His choice of words felt a bit strange.

“More importantly, about Ririina .. sama, what are you doing here this .. nay, in a place such as this?”

Oi!

That seems like one bothersome way of talking, correcting each and every thing~

“Thoma, it’s fine to talk normally, you know. It’s not like there is anyone else besides us.” [3]

Thoma made a troubled face.

“No, but .. I suppose.”

And didn’t give a proper answer.

I’m saying it’s fine, so isn’t it fine already.

“You’ll just tire yourself out by using some strange polite forms. You can leave out the honorifics for my name as well like you did in the past.”

“Ah- yeah .. well then, I’ll take you up on that. So, what’re’ya doing here?” [4]

“I have been tasked by Mother to go collect some medical herbs.”

“No, what I wanted to ask is why are you here in the territory, but ..”

Ah, I see.

Thinking about it normally, it’s strange for me to be in the territory.

Isn’t it bad for me to be cheerfully hanging out outside despite having returned due to the cancelling of my engagement? (1)

Are? In that case, could it possibly be bad to visit different places in the territory in order to hunt monsters?

As I stayed silent thinking about many things Thoma became flustered.

“Ah- no, sorry! I asked an awkward to answer questions. You don’t really have to tell me the detailed story.”

Why I do not know but Thoma seemed flustered for some reason.

He nodded his head saying something like ‘You got a lot on your plate as well, after all’.

It seems his personality hasn’t changed at least.

Maa, it’s probably better not to have the matter about the engagement breaking off spread too much so it should be fine not to say anything.

In return, there is something that I want to try asking instead.

“By the way, Thoma, didn’t you leave to attend a school in the royal capital? Does that mean you returned here after graduation?”

Ever since the past, possibly because he was with us so much, Thoma had quite some ability with a sword.

Because of that he came to attend a boarding school at the royal capital that focused on martial/military arts.

“Aah, I graduated 2 years ago and returned here, right now I’m one of the feudal lord’s employees. Well, there’s much to it but the main tasks are maintaining public order in the territory. That includes things such as monster hunting, taking out thieves and bandits and the likes.

Essentially, the same things we did back then.”

Ara, how fun that sounds.

Gohon!

No, well, I too want to protect the peace inside the territory ..

“Is that so~ You are helping out Mother then.”

“Well, I guess that’s what it sums up to. So then today was actually a holiday for me, but my old man suddenly came and threw me out saying he was out of some ingredients for a feast he was going to throw.

So when I met Ririina inside the forest I was quite shocked.”

Oyaoya, head chef. So you are already starting to prepare now for when my Grandparents will return home, is that so.

I wonder how much of a feast it will turn out to be.

I’ll already be looking forward to it.

“Is that how it is .. Maa, I’m the same in that I have been asked to go here by Mother. So, have you found those fragrant grasses?”

“Aah, found all of them. So while I was about to go back I sensed the presence of another person and came here. But to think that believing in that perception/sixth sense would be correct. I never expected that I’d meet Ririina here and like this.”

Possibly because he was happy that he got to meet his childhood friend again after a long time, Thoma was laughing.

But indeed, I am happy too having met Thoma for the first time in a while.

“Yoshi! Then let’s head back. You’ve already finished plucking those herbs, haven’t you?”

“Eeh, I’ve collected alot inside this bag.”

“Ooh, amazing. That’s alot. Alright, in that case I’ll be carrying it so hand it over.”

Saying so Thoma put my bag on his back.

“Ara, I will carry at least my own luggage myself. Also, Thoma, yours seems rather much as well.”

“It’s fine, it is. I’m not the kinda guy who’d let a girl in his company do the heavy lifting.

And also, Ririina is more or less a noble’s daughter after all. More or less.”

Mu, I got told ‘more or less’ twice.

Oh well, since I know that this too is Thoma’s kindness I’ll leave it to him here.

“.. Thank you, Thoma.”

As I looked over at Thoma, with a slightly embarrassed face, he only replied ‘Ou’.

## Chapter 14

Me and Thoma called the free-roaming horse and returned to the estate.

I received my bag from Thoma at the entrance to the mansion.

“Thoma, thanks.”

“Nh, it was nothing, don’t worry about it. Well then I’ll be dropping off this bag at my dad’s so ..”

Just as I was also trying to enter (the mansion) in order to hand over the medical herbs to Mother:

” .. Say, Ririina.”

Thoma called out to me.

“If something happens tell me about it. I’m not very smart but I do have some power .. I’m sure there are things that might be hard to discuss but .. we’re childhood friends, so there!

I’m sure something must have happened at the royal capital but as for me .. I for one am happy that Ririina has returned here.”

Is what Thoma said while ruffling his head.

“Maa, in any case, it’s that. That, don’t go worrying about things on your own! Me and Sana are your allies, after all.”

Having said so Thoma entered the mansion.

As before, he was still that hot-blooded man that was thinking for his friends and comrades.

But that was one of his good points, after all.

Thoma may have said something sounding like I was worrying about something, but there really wasn’t anything in particular that I was worried about.



Well, it's true that there were several things that I was a bit curious about, but none of those were of the level of worrying about them.

If looked at from the outside was there anything that could look like it would be worrying?

Should I think about that for a moment?

□ Leon-sama had broken off my engagement.

□ I redrew to our territory.

□ My life was being targeted.

Nh?

Are?

Perhaps .. wasn't this a surprisingly grave state of affairs?

If any other young noble daughter had found herself in this situation .. that would be quite a big problem, wouldn't it.

Isn't it bad that I was merry about the breaking off the engagement and had my heart snatched away by the prospect of going monster hunting?

Thus I started to worry a bit after being told by Thoma to consult with him if I had any worries.

“For now let's bring these herbs to Mother ..”

This time for sure I entered the mansion.

— 2 days after

In the blink of an eye the day of the scheduled return of Grandfather and Grandmother arrived.

Because of the first return of the previously lording couple in a while the mansion was filled with restlessnes.

In the morning a letter arrived stating that they would be arriving around noon.

Right about now the head chef must be in the middle of a whirlwind

of business.

For once even I did up my hair in order not to show a shameful appearance to my Grandparents that I was seeing after a long time. (1)

As I was thinking that they should be arriving any time now a the sound of a knock resounded through my room.

“Ririina-sama! The lord couple have arrived.” [1]

“Understood, Sana. I’m coming now.”

Since I was notified by Sana I too was now hurrying towards the entranceway.

As I began to descend the stairs I heard voices coming from the entrance hall.

In the entrance hall there were Mother, Grandfather, Grandmother, and also ..?

As I was thinking about that Grandfather and Grandmother noticed me and embraced me with big smiles on their faces.

H-how happy but, h-how constricting~

Mother noticed that I was struggling and stopped them while smiling.

“Fufu, Father, Mother as well, let’s leave it at that, would you. I understand that you’re happy after seeing her for the first time in a while but Ririina is getting crushed.”

The two, noticing my predicament upon those words, became flustered as they released their grip.

Fuu~ Mother! Thank you!

I was about to lose consciouss from their passionate greeting.

“Iya~ sorry, Ririina!”

“We’re sorry, Ririina.”

The two apologized simultaneously.

“Not at all, it may have been a bit painful but I too am happy that I got to hug you after such a long time.”

Hearing that the two had some very relieved expressions on.

“We were thinking what to do if you disliked us after meeting us after such a long time.”

“We already made plans to leave on another journey of heart-breaking grief right away if Ririina had come to dislike us because of this.”

Heart-breaking grief you say ..

I’m sure you two are planning to leave on another journey very soon anyhow, is the feeling I get.

By the way, it seems we sort of forgot about the existance of one more person here during the emotional reunion, is that alright?

Although a bit late as I was directing my glance at them they met my eyes spot on.

Are? Could it be that they have been looking over here from the beginning?

The one standing there was a tall .. man, isn’t it?

All the time while I was looking at him he responded with a nikoniko expression [2] and finally opened his mouth.

“Do you remember who I am?”

Eh?

Could it be someone I am supposed to know?

But among my acquaintances there wasn’t any beautiful man like that ..  
(2)

As I simply continued to think about it without answering Mother gave me a hint while laughing.

“Ririina, do you not remember? You have been shown his bow shooting figure often in the forest, haven’t you.”

?

!!

Eh!?

Eeh—!

“Ch-chri-chris-sa..ma?”

As I was staggering out that answer that person responded to his name with a smile covering his whole face.

“Thank goodness. You remembered my name, haven’t you, Ririina.”

Hi-hie—!

Ch-Chris-sama is male!

My goddess was a god!

As I was repeating silly thoughts like that in my mind Chris-sama said to me.

“Ririina is as interesting as always, isn’t she. If that’s the case it doesn’t seem like I’ll get bored.” (3)

Won’t get bored, you say.

I am not a toy, you know.

Or rather, what is he even doing here?

As if responding to my thoughts Grandfather said:

“He will be staying at the estate too for a while. Ririina, I’ll be depending on you.”

Wha-what did you say~

I have been depended on despite still not having gotten over the fact that Chris was actually a male.

My head was spinning as there was too much to think about.

But the final blows just kept coming.

“Ririina, let us get along well, you hear.” [3]

And there was I who felt a pain in her chest in response to Chris-sama’s words.

Idle talk ???’s dream

— a~ again this dream, huh ..

This worst of all, and best of all dreams ..

Gatogoto, gatogoto.

The carriage was running towards the royal capital.

Me, my Big Sister and our mother – the three of us were riding along in this stagecoach.

From the territory of a certain count that governed this remote region we were heading towards the royal capital.

We were trying to head towards the royal capital from a region that had recently seen an uprising in vigorous monster activity.

Two guards were riding along inside the stagecoach as well.

In order to deal with the monsters that had recently been rising up, it seemed.

Just how often have I seen this dream ..

I know what is going to happen after this.

But for the Me inside the dream there was nothing that could be done about it.

“Saa, soon we’ll come out of the region where monsters appear.”

Is what our mother said.

Me and my sister both nodded delightfully.

It was at that time.

The carriage abruptly stopped.

Me and sister were both clinging to our mother.

All the other people in the carriage were bewildered as well.

The two guards left for the outside.

Doing that they quickly yelled with a big voice.

“It’s a monster attack!!”

The inside of the carriage got uproarious.

Our mother held me and sister tightly and ensured us ‘it’s going to be fine’ any number of times.

The sounds of battle could be heard from outside.

People appeared that decided to leave the inside of the carriage.

A number of grown men took upon self-defense arms such as knives and swords and went outside.

While all that was happening a single monster entered the inside of the carriage.

The panicking us were hurrying outside.

There, the two guards and others were still fighting.

However, it seemed they were losing ground.

As we left the carriage the single monster that was inside also jumped outside and took us into it’s sights as we were close.

I tightly closed my eyes out of the fear of getting attacked.

“U-!!”

My mother who had embraced me as if to protect me let out a painfilled voice.

“M, mum!”

“Mum!”

Both me and my sister became flustered as we called out to our mother.

Our mother’s back had been injured by the sharp fangs and blood was streaming down from it.

The monster seemed to ready itself to once again swoop down at us.

The monster tried to attack mother a second time.

I threw my quaking/trembling body forcibly in front of her as if to

cover her as I was closing my eyes.

–?

Starting to doubt the never coming impact I opened my eyes, and as I did there was a young girl standing there.

That girl was wielding a disproportional sword as she parried all of the monsters advances.

As I was looking around there were also other people now participating in the fight that hadn't been here before.

As I was once again returning my gaze to the young girl she was fighting the monster as if dancing.

That figure didn't fit into this situation at all, but it was a very beautiful thing.

Except that the young girl's blade accurately targeted the monsters' vital spots, and without even receiving a single counterattack she defeated one after the other.

And like that the monsters got annihilated before one could notice.

The young girl walked over to us.

"I'm sorry for being so late to save you. This person here is your Mother, yes? Now, hurry and put on this salve. It is very effective so your Mother will be alright." [1]

The young girl said so as she handed over the salve to me.

Then she swiftly left to hand out the medicine to all the others as well.

Miraculously us who had all been saved by the girl and her group were all right.

The wound on our mother's back also wasn't as bad as it first appeared, and the salve even reduced her pain as we put it on (in addition to the healing effect).

After the girl had confirmed that everyone was safe she lead us to the carriage.

The carriage, as well, fortunately had not received significant damage and it seemed like we would be able to depart with it.

We all said our thanks to the girl and her groups many times over.

The girl got a bit embarrassed ‘you don’t have to mind it so much’.

As that was happening a voice called out to her from some removed location.

“Oo—i, Ririina! It’s about time to go—!”

The girl who reacted to that voice bowed to us once and left that place.

After the girl had left the carriage the inside of said carriage welled up in talks about said girl.

From those talks it seemed that girl was the daughter of the count of these remote regions, and her name was Ririina-sama.

For the sake of maintaining public order within the territory she appeared on the front of battle herself in order to slay monsters.

Even though her age wasn’t too far from mine.

Ever since before, I couldn’t get Ririina-sama’s fighting figure out of my head.

This was the only time I had met her but in me was budding the feeling that for Ririina-sama’s sake I would try to do anything.

— This was the feeling that the Me inside the dream would always arrive at towards her at the end.

And that was the very same feeling that the present me still felt.

I wish for Ririina-sama to be able to live freely.

Each time I saw this dream I would think so again.



# Chapter 15

## The first dinner together with my Grandparents in a while.

The subject of conversation was my breaking off the engagement for some reason.

Let us talk about nicer things.

“Fumu, so Prince Leon has taken a new fiancée and declared his breaking of the engagement, is that so.”

Said Grandfather.

“Ara ara, despite being the one who had desired for it to begin with, for him to be the one to discard it like that .. what a silly fool.” [\[1\]](#)

Said Grandmother.

“I’ll have to express my thanks to him.”

Said Chris-sama.

-er, Chris-sama, your thanks you say.

Are?

By the way we’re talking about the engagement matter completely normally in front of Chris-sama, but is that really alright?

On top of that, what country is Chris-sama from anyway?

Since he came along with my Grandparents is he from the country in the west?

“I currently have Leaf investigate the actions of the Prince.”

“Is that so. In that case we should be getting results about soon.”

Mogumogu.

It’s a topic about me but I don’t have anything in particular to talk about.

Which is why I am investigating all my efforts into continuing to eat the Roast Beef that the head chef has prepared with all his might.

Mogumogu.

Fu~ It's delicious.

Nh, I can feel a gaze on me.

As I am leisurely moving my sight towards it I end up seeing Chris-sama nikonikoing [2] while looking at me.

W-what is it?

Realising that I had noticed his gaze Chris-sama said:

“Ririina’s behaviour of eating with all her might is cute, isn’t it. It holds a different charm from your sword wielding figure. Prince Leon really is wasteful, isn’t he. Ah~ could it be perhaps, that Prince Leon doesn’t know about this side of Ririina?” (1)

Gugu-

That was a close call, something nearly got stuck in my throat.

What is that about being cute!

Saying an embarrassing line like that in this place .. just who does he think he is?

Grandfather and Mother were looking at our exchange with a lukewarm expression. [3]

Wait a moment!

Don’t look at me like that!

Just what is it with this situation.

I’m feeling an embarassement I hadn’t felt up until now.

In this situation I’ve got no choice but to change the topic of the conversation.

Right, it’s just the right time for something I have been wondering about.

“B-by the way, I do not know what country Chris-sama is a person of, so would you tell me?”

Everyone exchanged glances upon my question.

Have I really asked something that odd?

The atmosphere has gotten even stranger than before.

That said, Grandfather responded.

“Is that so, Ririina didn’t know who he is?”

“That’s true, what Ririina knew only amounts to my name, after all. In fact, until we met today it seems she even thought I was a girl.”

Is what Chris-sama said while nikonikoing.

Hie~, it had been exposed!

Hearing that everyone started laughing.

Yes yes, I was the one at fault.

But no matter how you looked at it, (s)he didn’t look like anything but a goddess.

As I was starting to grow unnerved.

“Haha, if I tease you any more like this I will get hated so I suppose I shall answer you this. You see, I am the third Prince of the Western Country, my name is Christopher [\[4\]](#). Chris is my nickname, you know. I want you to continue calling me Chris, alright, Ririina. Since my two elder brothers are excellent I am left to pretty much do what I want. This time your Grandparents were staying in my country, so when the talk about returning came up I had them bring me along.”

I did have a feeling, and it turned out he really was someone of very high standing.

Considering that he’s pretty light, isn’t he. [\[5\]](#)

But the western country is quite a bit larger compared to ours, isn’t it.

Why would the third Prince of such a country be coming to a place like this?

“Well, to put it briefly, the King of that nation is an acquaintance of mine, you see. Because of that relation he (Chris) came to our territory for recuperation in the past. We do have these special herbs that grow only here, after all.”

I understand why he came here in the past.

But even then why would he tag along my Grandparents and come here this time?

Just from looking at him he seemed healthy enough ..

Let's just ask this as well.

“You do look healthy enough though, so why would you tag along Grandfather and Mother and come here this time?”

I tried throwing a straight pitch.

“Ah~ that is, I have come here to go on a treasure hunt.”

He threw back a curve ball.

Did we have something like treasures here? In our territory.

We do have swarms of swarms of monsters though ..

Hearing Chris-sama's response both Mother and Grandmother were smirking.

What is up those faces.

As for Grandfather.

“Ou, right, it's a treasure indeed.”

Is what he said.

Mou, I can't follow this.

That's fine, that's fine, everyone can just get excited together, that's fine.

I once again began to invest myself in the cooking of the head chef.

Yes, the head chef's prepared dessert was superb today as well.

And although that appearance was once again being nikonikoed at by

Chris-sama .. I splendidly ignored it.

# Chapter 16

## **After dinner finished I was relaxing in my room.**

Somehow a lot happened over the past few days so as expected I was a bit tired.

Therefore I was given a tea made from herbs that are effective against fatigue that Sana had prepared.

As expected of you, Sana.

“Thank you, Sana.”

“Not at all, it seems that Ririina-sama is exhausted so may I suggest to rest for the day after drinking this. How about it?”

“That’s true, I may do that.”

Fuu~ This tea is delicious~

Somehow it warms me up from the depths of my body.

Ah! Come to think of it, there was something I had wanted to ask Sana.

“Say, Sana.”

“What is it? Ririina-sama.”

“Sana, did you perhaps already know about Chris-sama being a male?”

“Uh! A, ahe-that is .. yes .. I knew.”

After all.

I did think it was strange, what happened when I mentioned about how Brother might end up marrying Chris-sama.

She said that would be difficult because she already knew that Chris-sama was a male.

“Mou. If you knew already you could have told me ..”

As entered my losing-spirit mode Sana rushed to bring up explanations while flustered.

“W-well you see, there was a time where I wanted to tell Ririina-sama as well but I got stopped ..”

Eeh~ getting stopped, you say, by who?

Why would anyone do such a thing, I wonder~

“I am truly very sorry! I was told by Ricardo-sama to leave things be until Ririina-sama would realize it herself.”

Oi oi, the culprit was my Brother, huh.

There’s a need to have a proper fistcussion under the pretext of a discussion for once. [1]

As I was considering just how I would be arguing with my Brother Sana continued talking with an extremely apologetic expression on.

“And well, about the reason of why Ricardo-sama asked me to stay silent about this towards Ririina-sama .. Ricardo-sama as well had thought of Chris-sama as a girl, you see. Moreover .. is it fine to say this I wonder ..”

“What now, having come this far you can just tell me the rest as well.”

“That is true .. Ano! The truth is, Ricardo-sama, when Chris-sama stayed here for recuperation, at that time he asked for Chris-sama’s hand in marriage!”

!!

Ou, Brother, what a thing to do!

But as expected, it was just as I had thought, Brother had been in love with Chris-sama ..

But that is just too pitiful.

But how come Sana knows about this?

“On that note, how come Sana knows that Big Brother eh .. asked for Chris-sama’s hand in marriage?”

“.. I happened to be at the exact location. Ah, of course, I wasn’t

peeking or anything! It just so happened that those two came to a place that I had already been in, and Ricardo-sama confessed then and there.”

“Ara ara. What can I say about this .. So in other words that is when Big Brother was told by Chris-sama that he is a boy, I see.”

“About that .. rather than being told about it, how to say it, more being made to realize it by force ..”

“What’s up with that?”

“Fuu~, you see, he made him touch his own chest in that place.”

“Eh!?”

“That’s why I’m saying, Chris-sama grasped Ricardo-sama’s hand and made him touch his chest.”

What a thing to happen. [\[2\]](#)

Brother! .. Out of all the things to come to learn of that truth by such a method ..

The fistcussion has been called off!

The next time I meet Brother let’s try to be nice to him.

“Sana .. for Big Brother’s sake we will make it so that I never heard about this. But, thanks for telling me.”

“Not at all, I also apologize for not having told you about it ever since.”

And thus with a strangely turned atmosphere the day came to a close.

— The following day [\(1\)](#)

While I was thinking of reading something in my room I got notified by Sana that my Mother was calling for me and that I was to visit her room.

At once I headed towards it.

“Mother, you have called me but has anything happened?”

“Aa, Ririina. The truth is this morning a letter from Leaf got



delivered.”

A letter from Father.

I wonder what was written in there?

“What did Father write?”

“About that, it seems he wants you to return to the capital once more.”

!

What was that~~

After I had finally returned to the territory~~

I haven’t even been on a single monster hunt~~!

“Mother, for what reason am I to go to the royal capital?”

“Leaf said he wants you there to make the cancelation of the engagement official.”

Muu, official .. it is?

I suppose that makes sense, right now it’s been left hanging in a dubious state after all.

Yoshi! Let’s gather some fighting spirit and go break off that engagement!

“I understand. In that case when would it be alright for me to head there?”

“Let’s see, this time I am going to come along as well so around the day after tomorrow I think. Right now Father and Mother are present so the territory will be alright.”

Ara, this time Mother will be comming too, is it.

“Understood. In that case as for preparations .. even if I say that I don’t really have anything I need to prepare.”

“That’s fine, we don’t need that. We’ll be returning right away, after all, anyway.”

As expected of Mother.

She sure is reliable!

And like that is had been decided that I would be returning to the capital once more.

Idle Talk Father's Letter ②

On the morning following the day we ate dinner together with my parents a letter from Leaf arrived.

『To Liesa,

I will report why I have found at this point of time.

First of all about that new fiance of the prince, it seems she is from the household of the duke.

It appears she had been taken in about one year ago.

I don't know anything more detailed yet but I'm currently having it investigated.

As for the cancelling of the engagement, as of now it hasn't been made an official thing yet.

Even then that idiot, even now, hasn't told the King nor Queen about his declaration.

It looks like he told only Ririina.

Regarding that matter Ricardo is currently getting confirmation from that stupid prince [1].

I'm not quite sure just what he is trying to do like that.

Just, about that the aforementioned Duke, there have been several points at which he expressed that he wasn't happy about the fact that Ririina was to become Prince Leon's Queen.

It may be the he doesn't like that my voice as the Prime Minister would grow even stronger with that.

That said, I can't imagine that the intentions of the Duke and the motives of the Prince have anything in common.

I want to avoid a situation where the matter of Ririina's engagement would remain unsettled.

Ririina had previously taken the Prince's feelings into consideration when she asked me in a letter to wait for him to tell the King and Queen about the matter himself, but the situation has evolved beyond where we can afford to do that.

In the first place, there should be no way for the Prince himself to just change fiancées as he likes.

Which is why I am thinking of instead having our house gladly hand over the position of the Prince's fiancée, if there aren't any real problems with the new one. [2]

No matter how much I and the King talk about all this, as long as the stupid Prince isn't going to say anything about the whole incident we're just going in circles.

Which is why, in order to finally break off this engagement for good, I want Ririina to return here once more in order for her to one last time get that declaration out of that stupid Prince.

To begin with that stupid Prince still doesn't know that Ririina is currently in our territory.

I figure that stupid Prince just wanted to probe out Ririina's feelings for him by bringing up the topic of breaking off their engagement, and from there he must have lost sight of what to do when his declaration was so clearly acknowledged by her.

Well, that is nothing more than the realm of speculation though.

If the stupid Prince and King talk to each other and it turns out the stupid Prince says that he didn't declare the cancelation of the engagement our long sought chance will get crushed, so yeah.

So that that doesn't happen I want Ririina to come back here.

Sorry, but I'm counting on you.

And then, this time too I wrote idiot a bit too often so please dispose of this letter. 』

“Leaf .. just how many times did you need to write idiot idiot ..”

I immediately set it on fire and just like last time put it in the

fireplace.

# Chapter 17

## Author's notes

Straying off course a bit

---

“Mother, is there anything I could be helping with right now?”

I asked this before leaving her room.

If possible, since I was back in the territory for a change, I wanted to be of help.

“Let’s see ..”

While Mother was in thought mumbling ‘was there anything like that?’ the sound of a knock could be heard reverberating through the room.

“It’s Salie. May I disturb you, Madam?” [\[1\]](#)

“Ara, Salie. It’s fine, please enter.”

Saying ‘Excuse me’ Salie entered the room.

“What happened? You seem unusually flustered.”

“Yes, truth be told, a messenger just arrived stating that monsters have appeared near Nan village [\[2\]](#) and a number of villagers have sustained injuries. Around 20 monsters have been sighted, it seems.”

“Near Nan village .. if I’m right there shouldn’t have been any monster sightings around there for several years already. The inhabitants must have been surprised since they hadn’t encountered any for so long, I’m sure. We have to immediately gather and dispatch a subjugation party.

As for the groups that can be moved right now .. that would be Thoma’s unit.”

“Mother! Please let me go as well!”

I immediately requested of her.

“Ririina .. true. We need every single person more that can head out right now. But it has been a while since you went to subjugate monsters so will you be fine?”

“Yes! Because of the fight with those masked men I have a grasp on how well I can currently move. Furthermore, if there are injured every helping hand should be necessary. I won’t forget to bring the medicine either.”

“In that case I’ll ask you to act with Thoma’s unit, please. And don’t do anything too reckless, you hear.”

“Yes, understood! By the way, where is Thoma currently?”

Upon those words Salie answered me.

“Ririina-sama, if it’s about Thoma he is currently getting called by Sana. They should be arriving here any moment now.”

Just as she said a knock resounded from the door.

From outside the door a voice ‘It’s Thoma’ could be heard.

“Come in please”, answered Mother.

“Excuse me!”

“Thoma, you have heard the story from Sana I take it? I want you to head out for Nan village right away. Ririina will be accompanying you as well.”

Thoma mumbled as if surprised ‘Ririina .. sama will?’.

Towards Thoma I declared.

“Thoma, you should know about my abilities very well, shouldn’t you? In any case, having more people help should be better.”

“That’s true, isn’t it. I understand. Ririina-sama, please help us out. Just, please be careful not to do anything too reckless.”

Why would he worry about the same thing Mother did?

Being reckless or such I wouldn’t do, I’m just doing what I can while I can.

And so it's been decided that me and Thoma, as well as Thoma's unit would be heading out straight away.

When I met them it turned out that the people of his unit were all people I had previously in the past fought side by side with.

So despite being surprised when they first saw me, for some reason they all went 'after all, Ririina-sama stays Ririina-sama' when they were told that we would be going on this monster hunt together.

Somehow I can't accept this.

In any case, it's true that it made things easier with them all being acquaintances.

We quickly prepared everything we needed, mounted the horses and departed.

Nan village was about 30 minutes from here on horse back.

All in all our troop heading towards it consisted of 10 people.

All that said, for there to be a sighting of as many as 20 monsters, it was greater number than we had heard of in recent times I think.

For there to be so many in a single location, it was similar to the encounter size of the outbreak back then.

Since the sighting alone told of around 20 there was a chance that there would actually be more monsters than that so we would have to brace ourselves for that.

In the meantime we arrived at the village.

The village's gate was closed tightly.

We gave a signal to the surveillance guard at the top of the gate.

With that they swiftly opened the gate for us.

We quickly passed through the gap that appeared and entered the village.

The guard run over to us.

"You are the reinforcements from the Lord, aren't you? Thank you for coming all this way! You'll hear the detailed circumstances at the

village chief's."

We were guided by the guard and headed to the house of the village chief.

"Ooh~ you've done well to come! Thank you very much. Since it was the first encounter with monsters in a long time our reactions were too slow and there were some injured. Truly, I must apologize."

"Not at all, you sent out a messenger to the Lord right away which is why we could be here so quickly. On that note, what is the damage report?"

Is what Thoma inquired.

"Yes, thankfully, while we have some injured people, those injuries are light. But beyond repelling the monsters from inside the village we didn't manage to defeat them at all. There had been 7 monsters who had entered the village. As for the one's we saw outside around 20 were sighted."

Nh? Meaning there would be around 30 overall, wouldn't there ..

That's quite a number.

As I was thinking so the village chief said to me.

"Nh? Perhaps, could it be the one over there is Ririina-sama? Ooh~ it is Ririina-sama after all! When the village got attacked by monsters in the past it was also you who had come to save us then. Even this time Ririina-sama personally came for us .."

For some reason the village chief seemed emotionally moved.

Come to think of it, when I was working hard at subjugating monsters in the past there was a time where I came here as well, wasn't there.

And come to think of it, even back then it was pretty much the same mood.

"Chief, for now let us return to the topic of the monsters, shall we?"

"Ooh~ right, right. The monsters are eyeing us out from the nearby forest, it seems. So we're troubled because we can't enter that forest now.

This time's monsters consist of monkey-types and wolf-types."



Monkey and wolf-types, huh.

Either of which are speedy, agile types.

“Well then chief, we will now be going to subjugate those monsters in the forest which is why please make sure that no one leaves the village in the meantime. All, prepare yourselves, we are heading out!”

Upon Thoma’s words we quickly prepared and headed for the forest.

When we entered the forest I could feel many presences that were peeking at us from all around.

And right away there was a monster jumping out at us from a tree.

This reminds me of Brother in the past ..

At that time I parried him with my sword, but this time I won’t show restraint! [3]

I slashed through the monkey-type monster before it could touch the ground.

My comrades seeing that figure of mine went ‘as expected, even if she’s grown up Ririina-sama is still Ririina-sama’.

What does that mean?

Seeing how their kin got done in the other monkey-types all jumped out at us at once.

They were descending from the trees, falling from the trees. [4]

As expected of everyone, they were used to battles as well and were reliably bringing down one monster at a time.

I too continued to slash away at the monkey-types that undauntingly descended from above.

Looking around it seems we had defeated around 15 of them already.

However, we hadn’t encountered even a single one of the wolf-types that we had been informed about.

They were probably still deeper in the forest.

At that time something could be heard from deeper within.

That is .. the voice of a child! [5]

I broke into a run the moment I noticed.

## Chapter 18

Having run towards the place I had heard the voices from what I saw there was chaos.

Eh? What is this? [1]

Did my eyes go bad, maybe.

I did discover the children being unharmed. [2]

For now it seems like their injuries are on the level of small scratches.

The problem is ..

The monster that is currently in front of me.

If I had to say whether the wolf-types we had been looking for were here, then well, yeah, they were.

They were being held captive as the inferiors though.

There was a monster that resembled an animal I had seen in a book in the past.

But, if I recall correctly, that book was titled 'Animals of the Sea' wasn't it?

No matter how you think about it, for that to be here in a forest was weird.

Eehto, if my memory hasn't gone bad that is called an 'Octopus' I think. [3] [4]

The size is completely skewed though.

Right now in front of me the Octopus-type monster was grasping the wolf-type monsters with I don't know whether arms or legs or what, and whirling them around.

The size of the Octopus-type monster was around 2 metres, and while that was big just how much strenght must it have had in those arms, maybe legs, that it could swing around 8 wolf-type monsters at the

same time?

One, one was fatter.

In the book it was written that the part that looked like the head was the torso, and that the mouth and eyes are the place from where around the arm-like appendages begin to spread out from, but how about this guy? [5]

In the end it is but a monster that resembles an octopus after all.

And normally something like that wouldn't be in a forest to begin with.

As I observed it in that manner, our eyes met.

Eh?

It has eyes on the part that I thought was the torso!

It's nothing but a mock-octopus, then. (1)

For now now I got to rescue the children first.

I called out to the children who were looking at the mock-octopus with in blank amazement/overcome with surprise.

"Are you alright? Are you hurt anywhere?"

Because a voice suddenly called out to it the child I talked to made a surprised expression.

But seeing me it clinged to me with teary eyes.

"S-sc-scary~! Save us." [6]

Because of the fear it's voice was trembling.

In order to calm it down I was clapping them on the back while holding them.

"It alright. First of all let us get away from here. Right now that monster is busy swinging around those wolf-types, so let's escape together."

As long as there were children here I couldn't very well go and fight.

As one might expect, but facing off against that number while protecting the children would be putting them into danger.

Just as we were trying to escape, the mock-octopos took notice of us and threw a wolf-type monster at us that it was swinging around.

What's more, with quite some control and speed it flew straight over here.

Since I was holding onto the children tightly I couldn't draw my sword. [7]

In order to at least make sure that the children wouldn't be harmed I covered them with my body and readied for the coming impact.

.. Are?

That impact isn't coming.

As I was turning around wondering about that I could see the figure of the monster that should have been thrown over here lying on the ground riddled with arrows throughout its body. (2)

What is the meaning of this?

Wondering that a person that shouldn't have been here appeared.

"Ririina, are you alright?"

The one who inquired so of me was .. Chris-sama. (3)

Astonished I asked him.

"Wh-why has Chris-sama come to a place like this?"

"Ririina, let's leave that matter for later, okay. Right now we must protect the safety of those children. It seems that the rest have arrived as well."

Upon those words appeared Thoma and the others.

"Ririina! Are you alright!? To rush off alone .. huh, who's that?" (4)

Thoma surveyed Chris-sama cautiously.

Oh, right, Thoma doesn't know of the past Chris-sama, so even now he wouldn't know.

But this wasn't the place for that.

"Thoma, I apologize for going first alone. Still, let's not talk about that right now but later. More importantly, can I leave it to you to get these children safely back to the village?"

I patted the children on their backs to calm them down and entrusted them to our comrades.

Thoma responded with 'Understood' and gave orders to one of his comrades to return them to the village.

While that was happening the rest was inspecting the mock-octopus that was swinging around the wolf-types.

It really catches your eye, doesn't it.

Well then, what to do.

With the situation as it is even those wolf-type monsters that are getting whirled around are turned into weapons.

Would it be fine to just cut off those arms?

But it was written that octopi could regenerate their arms, so how about that monster then?

"Say, Thoma. Shall we try to cut off those arms?"

"Yeah, I suppose. In order to attack it those arms are in the way after all. Alright, I'll go try my luck with one of them."

Saying that Thoma attacked one of the mock-octopus' arms.

Zaku

Dossa

Cutting it off was a success.

The wolf that had been thrown around with such force the whole time didn't seem to be alive anymore.

Because the mock-octopus got attacked it directed its hostility towards us.

As for the cut off arm .. it was only starting but it certainly started to

regenerate.

“Hey, Thoma, look! The place that got cut has started to regenerate. It would be better to settle this before it can complete it.”

Hearing my words Thoma called out orders.

“Everyone, listen to me! That guy seems to be able to regenerate. We’ll cut off all it’s arms and finish it off in one go!”

Everyone responded to Thoma’s words with an ‘Ooo-!’.

As I was trying to join the battle as well Chris-sama called out to me.

“Ririina, I will back you up, too. I’ll leave the arms to you and aim for the eyes. I know about your strenght but don’t do anything reckless now, alright.”

“I understand. Thank you very much, Chris-sama.”

Once we exchanged that conversation we also participated in the battle.

Maybe because Thoma had cut off on of the arms it seemed to be on it’s guard, threatening us while wielding the wolf-type monsters.

Because it had raised it’s arms high it made it troublesome to cut them.

But if you’re gonna be like that then ..

I climbed on a tree close to the mock-octopus.

It was just about the height of the arms of the mock-octopus.

Unhesitatingly I brandished my sword, jumped off and like that slashed it’s arm.

Zaku

Dossa

Yep, I splendidly cut it off.

Everyone else seemed to startled but without delay Thoma gave everyone their instructions.

“Now! While the monster doesn’t know what happened to it. The other arms haven’t fallen to the ground so go clear them up with all you got!”

At that everyone leaped at the mocktopus at once. [8]

Chris-sama, too, was wielding his bow aiming for the eyes and contributing damage.

And like that one by one the arms got cut off.

Before long all the arms had been lopped off.

The mocktopus’ body turned completely red as it got enraged.

As I was thinking that with this we just had to deal the finishing blow now, the mocktopus suddenly flew up into the air.

You’re lying .. it can fly?

But it seemed like it couldn’t actually fly in the sky, instead it jumped up with incredible vigour.

And thus for some reason it aimed for me as it swooped down.

Those are some good guts it got.

I, too, brimming with vigour tried to welcome the mocktopus with its defeat.

But, that ended in a false start.

If asked why, it’s because ..

“Ririina! Look out!” “Ririina!”

Thoma’s back appeared before my eyes.

And following him was a storm of arrows that made one doubt their eyes.

Those arrows hit the mocktopus that had gone a bit mad.

And finally, Thoma finished it off in a single decisive strike.

Are?

What about my turn?

Indeed, we were able to defeat it safely, so that should be fine. Right ..

## Chapter 19

And now, after having safely defeated the mocktopus, we had returned to Nan village.

I explained the matter of Chris-sama to Thoma on the way.

As it turned out, Thoma remembered Chris-sama from the past and was very suprised at how he changed from then. (1)

Just, it seems he had known that Chris-sama was a male.

Could it be possible that the ones that had made this misunderstanding had been me and my brother, us siblings only? (2)

That's strange~

No matter how you looked at him, he had been a goddess.

The children we had saved in the forest had also been brought back to the village unharmed.

It seems like they had ventured out into the depths of the forest in search of medical herbs because their father had been injured when the monsters had appeared in the village.

The monster related uproar this time was probably because of the monkey-type and wolf-type monsters got chased out of the depths of the forest by the mocktopus and had been driven into the direction of the village, it would appear.

We left all the medicine we had brought along with the villagers and left the village behind.

On the way back to the estate I tried asking Chris-sama something I had been curious about.

“Excuse me, Chris-sama, how come you appeared in that place?”

“Aah, there was kind of a buzziness throughout the mansion so I asked that attendant of yours, was it Sana? I asked her about it and chased after Ririina and the others right away. I may know that Ririina is strong but, after all, one never knows whether something might happen, right. In fact, something had happened to you.” (3)



“Come to think of it, I haven’t given you my gratitude yet, have I. Chris-sama, thank you very much for earlier. You saved me.”

“No, there’s no need for that. I went after you in order to be of help to Ririina in the first place. But yes, I do have one thing I would like to ask of you, would that be alright?”

“If it’s something I can do, then do tell me!”

“Alright. It’s nothing difficult in particular, you know. I want to go along to the capital together with you.”

Eh?

Chris-sama is going to go to the royal capital?

Sightseeing .. is probably not his intention.

The country Chris-sama is from is bigger, after all, and also flourishing.

“I don’t think that would be a problem, but I don’t think there is anything there that you would think of as interesting?”

“No, I’m pretty sure I get the feeling that there will be something that can catch my interest. Pretty sure.”

As we were conversing like this we reached the mansion.

Mother and my Grandparents were welcome us back.

“Welcome back. It doesn’t look like you got injured. Was the village alright?”

“Mother, there have been several people with injuries in the village but it’s alright. We defeated the monsters but there had been one that we never saw before. For some reason, in that forest there was a monster that resembled an octopus that should be living in the ocean. We do not know the reason.”

“Is that so .. I can’t say anything definite either, there is still much about monsters that isn’t understood properly. Still, we will strengthen our patrols. Thoma, work together with the other units and ensure our defenses, will you.”

“Yes! Understood.”

And thus the first monster hunt in a while came to close.

— On the day of departure

In the end, me, Mother, Chris-sama and Sana were going to head towards the royal capital.

I was thinking that it would turn into having to use a carriage because of Chris-sama, but Chris-sama also said that rather than using a slow carriage he would rather use a horse, so we each mounted our respective horses and departed.

It didn't look like there would be an assault like the last this time.

Well, if there was it would be fine. Probably an instant kill, actually.

Chris-sama's bow was amazing as well, but on top of all Mother would deal with it I reckon.

Mine and Sana's turn surely wouldn't even come up ..

Somehow we arrived at the royal capital in the blink of an eye.

For the time being we headed for our house.

And just like that I had quickly returned here after all.

When we reached the residence Sebastian [1] came out to greet us.

“Welcome home. It has been a while, Liesa-sama.”

“Ara, Sebastian, it really has been a while. Is Leaf in?”

“The Master has yet to return but he should be arriving any moment now I estimate. However, as for Ricardo-sama ..”

Dodododo!

Ba—ng!

As if to interrupt Sebastian and extremely loud noise could be heard.

“Ririinaaaa! You've come back—!”

Doka!

Without words Mother struck Brother's head.

Amazing! To bring down that hard forged Brother down with a single hit, as expected of Mother.

Brother crouched down holding his head.

“Kuu~, eh, are? Mother? What are you doing here?”

“Ricardo .. you really don’t change, do you. You’re not even going to greet the Mother and Chris that you haven’t seen in a long time?”

“Eh .. Chris .. -sama. Deh, eeh—! Wh-why is Chris here ..”

Doka!

And Brother sunk down a second time to Mother’s fist.

He really doesn’t learn, does he.

“Ricardo, it’s been a while. Have you been doing well?” [2]

“Kuu~~, twice in the same place. Er, Chris .. a~ right, it’s been a while. But still, why here?”

“The reason? That is obviously in order observe. After all it seems a lot of interesting things are going to happen.”

Upon hearing Chris-sama’s words Brother made a displeased expression.

He was somehow grumbling in a small voice ‘Ah- this seems like it’s going to be a pain .. in the first place, if Chris appears here then Prince Leon will ..”

More importantly, Brother mine, shouldn’t you be properly greeting Mother soon ..

After that Brother was presented with Mother’s fist another 3 times.

## Chapter 20

In the end Brother received the fist in the name of education fives times from mother.

“Big Brother .. are you alive?”

“Uh~~, Mother shows no leniency as usual.”

“I do not think you Big Brother would have had to sustain damage to this extend if you had just properly greeted her.”

Why is it that Brother keeps repeating the same things despite getting educated every single time by Mother.

It keeps me wondering every time.

Is this what they call expressions of love between parent and child?

The ones assembled in the room right now were me, Brother who was painfully rubbing his head and Chris-sama who looked like he was enjoying himself. In addition to that there was Sana who was preparing tea for us.

Mother had gone and left some time earlier because she had something to talk about with Father who had just returned.

We, on the other hand, decided to hear out Brother while drinking the tea that Sana had prepared.

“Ririina, with that idiot .. no, scratch that, won’t you meet with Prince Leon one more time please?”

Brother mine, you just said idiot quite naturally, didn’t you.

As expected, that can’t be good, can it.

More importantly, how come Brother is recommending I meet with Leon-sama?

Is it, after all, so that I can clearly get his declaration of breaking off the engagement once more?

“Big Brother, I do not mind meeting with him, but in that case wouldn’t it be better not for me alone, but also to have the King, the Queen, and also Father and Mother be present when bringing up the topic of the cancellation of the engagement.

For whatever reason it appears that Leon-sama hasn’t brought up the matter with anyone except me so far. Or did he per chance do so in the few days that I was away in the territory?”

For some reason Brother looked like he was greatly perplexed.

Are? Was it possible that the spot Mother had met with her fist earlier had gotten worse? [\[1\]](#)

And I could hear some kind of laughing voice.

“Ku, haha. Ah, sorry. Butting into the conversation and all. But this is just too funny. Actually, truth be told, what do you think of Prince Leon, Ririina? It seems like you accepted the breaking off the engagement quite easily, but is that really alright with you?”

Chris-sama threw such a question at me.

Even if I'm told 'what do you think of him' that's a bit difficult, isn't it. Of course it was just an engagement that our parents had decided for us, but I did think that if we're going to be married anyway I would like to get along with him, but that's what I couldn't do.

It seemed like Leon-sama disliked me so I think that must surely have been part of the reason why I accepted the breaking off so readily. It would have been very tough to forever stay with a person that I could feel didn't like me, after all.

“I do not particularly like nor dislike Leon-sama. That I simply accepted his breaking off the engagement is because I knew that he didn't like me. And beyond that, dealing with such a declaration by my own discretion is not something I could do anyway.” [\[2\]](#)

Listening to my words Chris-sama nodded as if thinking while Brother was groaning.

For some reason Brother was grumbling.

‘Disliking you, you say .. but well with that attitude .. just why couldn't he have told her honestly at least once .. idiot.’

No mistake this time, I really could hear him saying idiot.

He better not be saying that in front of the person in question.

At that time we heard a knock on the door.

Sana went to deal with that.

The one who entered the room was Sebastian.

“I apologize for the interruption. Ririina-sama, the Master's are calling for you.”

“I understand. I'll be coming now. Chris-sama, Brother, I'm sorry about leaving in the middle of our conversation but excuse me.”

I exited the room behind Sebastian and headed for father's room.

In front of the room Sebastian knocked on the door with a 'Pardon the interruption, I have brought Ririina-sama' and opened it.

"Aah, Ririina. Saa, come and sit here."

Prompted by Father I sat down on a chair.

Before me were Mother and Father.

It's been a while since I last saw the figure of them together.

"Ririina .. you must be exhausting with all the traveling in such a short period of time. I've been troubling you, sorry."

We haven't seen each other for but a few days so why, Father, is the sense of exhaustion from you so extreme?

It's true that over the duration of the past few days I've been travelling back and forth between the territory and capital, have been hunting those masked men and monsters, but even with all of that crammed together I don't feel that exhausted.

On the contrary, by having been able to exercise that way I'm in great shape.

Compared to that my Father .. did he thin?

"Father .. haven't you gotten a bit thinner? We haven't met for only a few days but it feels like you are extremely exhausted."

"Does it look that way? Certainly, I've been going to meet the King and Queen just about every day but the essential Prince Leon hasn't talked about anything at all. Which is why the conversations never lead anywhere to the extent that it makes you say 'good grief'. Honestly, I'm just about ready to do anything at this point, even to break it off from our side

.."

Father has been driven in a corner ..

As expected calling off the engagement from our side would be difficult.

And the 'to do anything' part of it scares me so cut it out please.

Mother reacted a bit to that part, violence is bad I tell you.

“Ririina, let’s go to the castle together tomorrow. And let us end this story once and for all.”

Is what Mother said while smiling.

Yes, I’ll go.

And I will the one stopping her from going wild somehow.

Let us somehow finish this peacefully.

What I can do is ensuring that the discussion will indeed finish as just that, a discussion. [3]

Violence is absolutely forbidden!

## Chapter 21

The day after the conversation with Mother and Father we headed towards the royal palace.

Father seemed fired up saying ‘Today for sure’.

Mother had been firing herself up with fighting spirit since the early morning.

Mother mine .. that was just your daily practise routine, wasn’t it? It wasn’t specifically for today, was it?

We swiftly arrived at the palace.

Father had contacted the King yesterday it seemed, so we were immediately granted an audience.

Nh?

Why, I wonder.

I could feel one extremely strong stare on me.

As I was inadvertently making sure of what the origin of that gaze was ..

Nyo!

I-I almost let out a strange voice.

Not having let out that voice, well done Me!

The gaze was .. that is, probably, Leon-sama.

I'm sure the person himself has every intention to be hiding.

He's pretty far from here, but my eyes are good.

He's peeking over here from a room on the second floor while trying to hide his figure.

But he was a lot more emaciated than when he declared his breaking off our engagement just the other day.

This place is quite a bit apart so I can't be confident about it, but he looks sort of happy seeing me.

Why would he be happy about seeing someone he broke off an engagement with?

As usual, I didn't really understand him.

For now let's pretend not to have seen anything.

He was trying to hide so he himself probably didn't want to be noticed, either.

Ignoring the matter I entered the inner parts of the palace.

Father, Mother and me directly made our way to the room the King and Queen were at.

"Ririina! Is it true that you have been attacked on your way back to your territory? Are you alright? Were you injured anywhere?"

The moment we entered the room Rachel-sama [1] walked over to me and inquired with a worrying face.

"Rachel-sama, thank you very much for worrying about me. I haven't received any injuries anywhere. We also captured all the enemies so there was no problem."

I thus answered in order to remove her worries.

Thereupon, as if she now had the piece of mind to do so, she looked around and noticed my Mother.

"Maa, it's been a while, Liesa. You look well, I'm glad. I really do apologize for the trouble our idiot has caused you this time around."



“Rachel-sama, it has been a while. So far, well, things have been manageable in a way, but as for this time’s cancellation of the engagement, that really won’t do at all.”

“You haven’t changed at all, have you, Liesa. Also, it’s only us here so please just call me Rachel like you used to.

Having sama added by you makes me feel embarrassed.”

It appears that Mother and Rachel-sama have known each other ever since the past.

Well, I only just learned of that though.

Listening to their conversation it seems they had been close with each other.

“King, as always Prince Leon hasn’t said anything about this time’s incident, is that right?”

As if to reconfirm that Father asked the King.

“Aah, Leon hasn’t said anything. Just, possibly because Ririina-jou [2] hasn’t come to the castle in these past few days .. It would appear he has been running all around the castle asking the employees whether they haven’t seen her? We haven’t told him, after all, that she had returned to your territory. Though too late he must have been panicking since he couldn’t see her after she had been visiting the castle for the Queen training most every day so far. Really, just what is he doing.

Maa, he is doing his job properly apart from that for what it’s worth.”  
(1)

Prince Leon .. just what are you doing?

Having the engagement cancelled one wouldn’t normally come to the castle anymore, isn’t that clear.

Listening to the King Mother said with a smile.

“We don’t have the leisure to waste time on such a matter forever. Now, please call Prince Leon here! Let’s have him clearly declare it right here.”

As expected of her.

To round things up by calling the source of a problem that no one else could solve.

Whether he had prepared himself for the worst because of Mother's words, the King send out someone to call for Leon-sama.

A few minutes later the person that was supposed to call him returned.

But how come he hadn't brought Prince Leon back with him?

"Your Majesty, saying that he wants to talk with Ririina-sama with just the two of them Leon-sama wouldn't let me bring him here. I must truly apologize."

With just the two of us?

Hm? Can we even build an actual conversation like that~

I don't particularly mind meeting him, but the pattern so far had been either him not saying anything at all or one-sidedly speaking rapidly about completely unrelated things, one of the two.

"That child, really, no matter how much he they are parent and child to ignore the direct order of this nation's King, he's got some good nerve .."

Rachel-sama, please stop making those dangerous noises with the folding fan you're holding in your hand.

The King is shivering for some reason, you know.

I suppose I shall try my best here.

"Ano, I will go talk with Leon-sama one more time. It's possible that he is worried about how to go about introducing his new fiancée to you, after all. Father, Mother, I will go try my best."

Hearing my words, for some reason everyone put on some difficult expressions.

Are? Did I say something that strange?

Among that Rachel-sama called out to me.

"Ririina, I do think there won't be anything happening but all the same .. if, just if. If Leon tries to do anything strange feel free to do

him in without any questions asked. You will absolutely not be punished for whatever you do. It wouldn't be unimaginable that that child has gotten strange in the head from Ririina-deficiency, you see ..”

Eh?

Strange things would be what things?

This is complicated~

In any case, violent methods have been banned for today.

Let's talk things out.

And thus it was decided that I would be talking with Leon-sama about the breaking off the engagement one more time.

## Chapter 22

Mysteriously, it was that I would be holding that conversation with Leon-sama in the garden where he had broken off our engagement.

I advanced towards the inner parts of the garden by myself.

As I made progress voices of some kind could be heard talking about something.

Is that Leon-sama, I wonder?

“... that's why ... let's just apologize already, or so I ...

“... no good, I say ... it's not enough yet ...”

Nh?

It seems there's one more person beside Leon-sama.

As I secretly peeked over at them, just as I thought there was one more person with Leon-sama. If I'm not mistaken that is Anjiu-sama, right?

Somehow it looks like they are disagreeing with something.

Could it be because even now the cancelling of our engagement hasn't been finalised yet?

That I do feel apologetic about.

I headed over to the direction of Leon-sama and Anjiu-sama.

It seemed that when the two noticed me they panicked and brought their talk to a close.

As if just now recalling something, Anjiu-sama grabbed on tightly to Leon-sama's arm.

Leon-sama also looked at Anjiu-sama with a smile.

How to say this, it reminded me of the opening act of a play I had seen only recently.

"I have kept you waiting. Leon-sama, I had heard you wanted to talk to me alone, but I see Anjiu-sama was with you, after all."

Leon-sama reacted to my words there.

Somehow he looked kind of excited.

"Ri-ririina. could it be that you feel jealous because Anjiu is here together with us? No, no mistake, that's what it must be, isn't it?"

Hm?

I could hear some strange words just now, but ..

Who is jealous of who, you say?

Why would you bring up such a line at this time?

That's bad, nothing but questions are popping up. What should I do.

Let's try just asking earnestly here.

"Ano, Leon-sama. With jealousy, do you mean me? Please be at ease, Leon-sama, I am your and Anjiu-sama's ally. While I certainly watch your two's very harmonious appearance with delight, I do not feel such a thing as jealousy, I ensure you."

Dossa.

Are?

Upon my words Leon-sama fell on his knees letting his head hanging

down below.

W-what happened to him?

As expected of such an abrupt behaviour even I got startled by that.

[1]

Somehow he was mumbling about something~

‘So is there no choice but to prostrate myself here? [2] No, something of that extend wouldn’t suffice, would it .. Just what should I do.’

Leon-sama~ for now how about getting up~

At that time Anjiu-sama whispered something into the ear of the fallen Leon-sama with a firm expression.

And as she did, for some reason Leon-sama turned his head to her and looked at her with eyes as if clinging to her.

Anjiu-sama nodded in return as if to encourage him.

At last Leon-sama got up.

Just what had happened?

“Ha, sorry about that. I just felt a bit dizzy, you see.”

Eh? You would fall to your knees from just feeling a bit dizzy?

Mou, if even you try to dodge the issue a bit with that, something surely happened, didn’t it.

Still, maybe because he was worn out a bit he was rather unsteady on his feet.

“Is that how it is .. Leon-sama, have you gotten a bit thinner in these past few days that we haven’t met?”

As I asked, again, Leon-sama reacted to those words.

And again he got all excited.

“Ririina! You are worrying for my health, aren’t you? That you would notice such a change with my body after just a few days must be prove that you are looked at me very closely, isn’t that right?”

No, one would normally notice something like this, wouldn't one.

No matter who looked at you, it's obvious that you have become emaciated.

What happened? In the span of these past few days.

In a way he was in the same state as Father, wasn't he.

"Ano, Leon-sama. You have gotten thinner to an extent that probably anyone could tell from looking at you."

Upon my words he left his head hanging yet again.

This has gotten kind of tiresome.

Let's charge through with the main topic already.

"By the way, Leon-sama, about the matter of the breaking off the engagement .."

As I was attempting to talk about that topic Leon-sama spoke up as if to interrupt me half-way through.

"The breaking off, that's right! I have brought up that topic to you, but Ririina, what do you think about it? Just the other day it appeared like your shock melted away far too fast, but honestly you were really sad about it, weren't you? That is why you haven't shown yourself in the castle these past few days, isn't that right?"

How I think about it, you ask ..

You mean how I felt it was dreamy that I wouldn't have to undergo that Queen training anymore?

That's surely something I shouldn't say here, huh.

What's the best thing to do here, since I hadn't been shocked or sad at all?

Somehow it really was difficult to keep up a conversation with Leon-sama.

And beyond that, there has been something picking my curiosity since a little while ago.

That is, Anjiu-sama is probably trying to keep in check her laughter.

Since a bit ago her shoulders have been trembling repeatedly.

Furthermore, every now and then a 'ku' or 'fu' leaked out.

Just what should I do now~

The talk isn't progressing at all.

What exactly is Leon-sama trying to do anyhow?

"Leon-sama. Anjiu-sama. I won't become a hindrance to the two of you. I'm sure the King and Queen will also be understanding of you. That is why, instead of just telling me about the breaking off the engagement, please also talk to each of your parents about this. At this rate you two will never be able to attend social parties and the like together with each other."

Yoshi! I managed to finish saying it all.

Having been able to say the things that I had wanted to say I felt refreshed.

And when I looked over at Leon-sama full of satisfaction ...

Arya?

He solidified.

He was looking at some far away place with no response.

Despite knowing that it was a bit unbecoming, as a test I waved my hand back and forth in front of him.

Yep, absolutely no reaction.

Just as I was getting fed up with this conversation where I couldn't see the end of it, from afar voices became audible.

It seems someone was closing in on this location.

Anyone was fine, so please just do something about this situation.

I'll leave it to you!

# Chapter 23

**We could hear voices.**

‘Why .. following me this far! ...’

‘.. to deal a finishing .. is what I planned to ..’

That voice sounds like Brother.

The other one is .. Chris-sama?

Why is he here?

At last their figures became visible.

It was Brother and Chris-sama after all.

Brother is, well, let’s not worry about him, but Chris-sama is the prince of another country.

Is it really alright for him to suddenly appear in a place like this?

“Ririina! How did the talk .. er, what happened to Prince Leon!?”

Brother looked at Prince Leon with surprise.

Well, he would, wouldn’t he. He’s frozen stiff and doesn’t give off any response, after all.

Brother drew closer to Prince Leon and started shaking his body.

Ah, isn’t it bad to shake him so hard.

See, now it somewhat looks like he is really going to collapse.

At that point Leon-sama finally regained his consciousness.

“M-mh? Are? Why is Ricardo here? It seems like I was seeing a dream. Right, that must have been it! There’s no mistake about it.”

Looks like he regained his spirit after seeing Brother.

Well then, shall we continue our discussion where left off then?



As I was trying to once more talk to Leon-sama, before I could do so Chris-sama stood himself in front of him.

“Hey, Prince Leon. It’s been a while, huh. Do you remember me?” (1)

Brother frantically attempted to drag Chris-sama who had called out to Leon-sama away from him.

But without minding that Chris-sama threw more words at Leon-sama.

“Perhaps you don’t remember anymore, after all? Well, that’s true, it’s been 14 years since this and that happened, and we only spend a few days with each other back then, so maybe you really don’t.”

14 years ago would mean when they were both around 6 years old, right?

So they had met that long ago, huh~

Having given up on dragging Chris-sama away, this time Brother tried to take Leon-sama away from here.

Why would he be doing such a thing?

But Leon-sama wouldn’t move, or more like, for some reason he was staring fixedly at Chris-sama. (2)

“Yo-you are .. when you mean 14 years ago .. i-it couldn’t be!”

Leon-sama had remembered something, it appeared.

However, Brother had pinned his arms behind his back and started to forcibly drag him off.

“Ricardo, let me go! The fact that you’re forcibly trying to tow me away means that that guy is just like I thought ..!”

“Prince Leon! Please calm down! Let us get a fresh start here for once.”

In the end, not being able to free himself from Brother’s grip, they disappeared from the Garden.

“Are you the new fiance of Prince Leon, huh? But as for you, it’s impossible to marry Prince Leon, wouldn’t you agree?”

Is the question Chris-sama directed at Anjiu-sama.

I was thinking that Anjiu-sama made a slightly uncomfortable face looking at Chris-sama, when she bowed to us once and left us behind hurrying away.

Eh?

Anjiu-sama can't marry Leon-sama?

And how come Chris-sama knows such a thing?

While I was considering these things Chris-sama lightly hit my head 'ponpon'. [\[1\]](#)

"Ririina, good work. Hasn't it been exhausting to play along with Prince Leon? For now it seems that everyone has left so shall we return to the mansion?"

"No, it hasn't really been that exhausting. But before I return to the mansion I need to report to Father and the others, but

.. one way or the other we still haven't reached a conclusion, it seems."

As I said this looking troubled Chris-sama responded with a smile.

"Ririina, it's fine. Why, because you most certainly have dealt damage to him. Still, since it doesn't seem like continuing any more than this today will be possible, let's do that again another day. Because it would cause an uproar if I was discovered here I'm going to return to the mansion first. Well then, see you again back there."

After ponponing my head a second time he went and left.

And thus no one was left.

Just what was the matter with these past few minutes?

It's been like a storm especially since Brother appeared.

As for me let's go report this for now.

But just how am I supposed to explain what happened here?

".. and with that there hasn't been much progress on the matter of the engagement. I am truly very sorry."

I simply reported things as they were.

The reactions upon hearing my report differed individually.

The King was groaning while holding his head.

Rachel-sama continuously tapped her favourite fan against her hand.

Father was cackling ‘fufufu’ while looking at the King with an evil smile.

By his side Mother was making sure of the condition of her fist.

First of all Mother must be thinking of educating Brother, is what I think.

Brother mine, today won’t be over with 5 times.

And there may possibly even kicks involved.

Do your best!

“Ano, it doesn’t look like we can continue this talk today any more, so would it be alright to leave the rest for another day?”

Towards my words the first to react was Rachel-sama.

“Ririina, it must have been tough .. I really am sorry. We really should have just forcibly brought him here from the beginning. Next time let us clear things up in a single go with everyone assembled.”

We really should.

Since it seems that my words don’t reach Leon-sama it would be better for someone else to be present as well.

“Now then, we will be returning now. Ririina, let us go. And let us expectantly await Ricardo’s return to the mansion, shall we.”

Mother mine, what’s up with that smile?

Despite being a smile it’s scary. Even though I’m not the one you’re angry at what is with this amount of pressure.

Is Brother going to be alright?

He’s sturdy, after all, so I’m sure he’ll be alright. Right?

# Chapter 24

**When we returned to the Mansion Chris came out to greet us.**

No well, this is my house, you know ..

You really have made yourself perfectly at home, haven't you.

It seemed Brother hadn't returned yet.

I'm sure his wild instinct must have been at work there, the one watching out for Mother's fist of fury.

On that note I do have something I'm curious about, but as expected I can't just talk alone with Chris-sama. (1)

For what it's worth I am Leon-sama's fiancée, after all .. well, for what it's worth.

If Brother was here I could just ask him while drinking tea together.

I was curious about it but for now I returned to my room once.

When I returned to my room Sana prepared some tea for me.

As I drank the tea I calmed down.

At that Sana talked to me.

"Ririina-sama. Ano, how did the talk turn out?"

Sana made a very worried expression.

But true, she has been concerned for me all this time after all.

"Let's see .. I did talk with Leon-sama but as always my words didn't reach him at all. Also, Anjiu-sama was with him.

Rather, talking things out with Anjiu-sama might be the faster option. Partway through Big Brother and Chris-sama barged in on us and in the end today ended with things being ambiguous."

"That must .. have been quite an ordeal. But just what is Prince Leon

thinking, I wonder.”

“You tell me~ I want to know the most. At this rate it might be easier to leave it to the King and my parents, but even if it was provisionally, we were engaged for several years. If possible, at least at the very end, I want to properly talk things out with him.”

“.. I suppose so. From his perspective this must be really quite the ironic result, for you to give it your all to make him talk to you at this point.”

Sana came to some sort of understanding by herself while nodding repeatedly.

Even I tried to become friendly with him in the past by making conversation with him, I'll have you know.

“Which reminds me, Sana, could you please let me know when Big Brother returns home? I have something I want to ask him. If possible I would like to ask Chris-sama as well but that's not going to happen without Big Brother present.”

“I understand. I will report to you immediately upon Ricardo-sama's return. And if Chris-sama may have to talk with you it would be better to do that after he has returned. It may be in this house but it still wouldn't be proper for you two to be alone with each other.”

“That's how it is. Then I'll leave it you. .. oh, right. After Mother has found him Brother will probably .. If that happens it would become impossible to talk to him, so in that case we should gently leave him be. In that case I will talk to him when the chance appears from tomorrow onward.”

Saying so Sana assented ‘In that case today would seem impossible, indeed’.

Yep, as I thought.

Since it shouldn't be possible for him to escape from Mother.

— a few hours later

Screams echoed throughout the inside of the mansion.

.. It would seem that Mother's education has begun.

Brother mine, there is nothing I can do for you.

Except for praying that you'll be in a state to talk tomorrow.

Ultimately the day ended without me talking to Brother and Chris-sama.

— the following day

Sana came in the morning stating that Ricardo had asked me to come to his room.

Ara, that's convenient.

I headed for his room right away.

Entering his room there was what was left of Brother after the education.

"Big Brother, good morning. And is your body alright?"

"Aah, Ririina, morning. As for my body .. it's as you see. Say, how come our Mother can do this much to the active commanding officer of the chivalric order? It's absolutely strange."

It seems Brother had doubts about Mother's strength.

No, it's not strange at all, is it.

She's the daughter of those Grandparents, you know. The only daughter of those people that would nearly crush me by accident while hugging me.

"By the way, Big Brother, you had some business with me?"

"Oh, yeah, right. It's become the issue of breaking up your engagement but Ririina, can't you reconsider that, after all? I think no one beside you would work out for Prince Leon."

"Big Brother, you mean .."

Just why is it that Brother wants to undo the cancellation of our engagement this much?

I'm troubled because I don't know his reasons.

Since this is a rare chance let's try asking.

"Big Brother, why is it that you want to undo the issue of the breaking

off the engagement to this extend? In Anjiu-sama Leon-sama has found a person he is in truly in love with, you know. He is sure to become much happier with Anjiu-sama then with me who has been decided his fiancée by our families.”

Upon my words Brother made a grimace.

And with an unusually serious look he answered thus:

“Ririina you .. you don’t understand. Have you really been looking at Prince Leon properly? It’s true that it is an engagement that had been decided for you by our families but spending all this time together with Leon-sama so far, did you really not feel anything? I know you have been doing your best to keep up with the Queen training. But even still, wasn’t it also important to build your relationship with Prince Leon?”

Taking a short break the final thing he said:

“Ririina, you might not believe me, but this I will state clearly. The one Prince Leon likes, no, the one he loves is you, Ririina. That hasn’t changed a bit ever since you two got engaged. The fact that he brought up the matter of breaking off your engagement this time around was a complete failure on his part. On this matter I, too, had advised him against it.

But, I earnestly want you to believe. That those are Prince Leon’s feelings.”

.. Leon-sama’s feeling?

Leon-sama likes .. me?

No, but then, what was all of this up until now about?

I fell into confusion upon Brother’s words.

Konkon

At that moment a knock resounded from the door of the room.

# Chapter 25

## The one's entering the room were Chris-sama and .. Sana?

Wait, why is Sana wielding her whip?

“Sorry, we happened to overhear your conversation just now. And then Sana flared up, you see.”

“Ricardo-sama .. even though you should have received guidance from the Madam yesterday, you would be talking about these things, I see. In that case there won't even be a need to call the Madam! I will be the one performing your last rites.”

Becoming flustered Brother threw a question at the two.

“Oi! Just how long have you been eavesdropping on us?”

To which Chris-sama answered.

“Eavesdropping makes it sound so bad. It's just then when I was arriving in front of your room it seemed like you were having an important talk so I hesitated to intrude which is when Sana happened to pass by, you see. So while I was explaining the circumstances when she asked what I was doing Ricardo, you were proclaiming in a loud voice things such as Prince Leon's feelings, how Ririina didn't understand and more, so then Sana ended up readying her whip.”

Fair enough, Brother's voice is rather loud after all.

It seems plausible that it could be heard just outside the door as well.

“Now then, have you prepared yourself?”

She's holding onto that whip with an incredible smile ..

But with Brother's condition today Sana's punishment should be really a bit severe.

It seemed like even Brother understood that as he was desperate to escape.

“W-wait! Let's talk this out! Na-naa, Sana, you even called me 'Rii-



kun' and followed me everywhere in the past, don't you remember? .. er, are? Why did you suddenly start avoiding me back then? That should have been even before Ririina became Prince Leon's fiancée if I recall correctly. Hm?"

Brother started being troubled over something or another.

Looking at Sana her face had turned even grimmer than before.

"Ricardo-sama .. what you should be thinking about right now is what you said to Ririina-sama! In the first place, from Prince Leon's behaviour so far it should have been considerably difficult to guess his real thoughts! Even if it may have been apparent from the position of an onlooker, to the person in question it would have been nothing more than something close to harassment. Such things happened any number of times. And hasn't Prince Leon opened a crisis meeting each time he had made things worse for Ririina-sama? Even to me a few of these are within the scope of understanding, but several dozens shouldn't be happening. That really has long since far surpassed the scope of what could still be plead for."

Brother was left in a daze as Sana rattled on and on.

As a matter of fact it was really rare for Sana to lash out at Brother this harshly.

It may be imprudent of me but knowing that she did this for my sake I felt happy.

As Sana was exercising her authority over Brother Chris-sama opened his mouth.

"By the way, Ricardo, aren't you going to tell Ririina the crucial part? Just why you are being Prince Leon's ally, that is."

"Nah, that's because I know about Prince Leon's feelings after all, so .."

"That's not at, is it? You know that I met Prince Leon in the past, isn't that right? And what had happened since before then, and also what happened afterwards."

Brother was making a face as had he squashed a bitter bug.

But then he took a deep breath and, as if resigned, started talking bit by bit.

“Ahh, just how does Chris know about all these things anyway? No mistake he must have placed spies in this country for that. To begin with, the timing with which he accompanied Ririina to the capital and this time’s incident is oddly suspicious. Well, whatever. I didn’t particularly plan to hide it but it’s something Ririina hadn’t known about, isn’t it.”

Something I hadn’t known?

It’s amazing that Chris-sama knew, then.

“Ririina, listen. Prince Leon is bad with woman.”

Eh? Wait a moment.

Didn’t you say that Prince Leon liked me just before?

Whether he had noticed me doubting or not, Brother continued his story.

“Maa, a lot of things happened when he was smaller, but you know how Prince Leon’s features have come together pretty well, right? Ever since he was small woman had been drawing too close to him, blowing him away. [1] Among these the fiercest one was a member of the royal family of the Southern Nation. I’ll skip the details but she tried to forcibly take the young Prince Leon out of the country and bring him home with her. Of course, it ended in an attempt. But even then the incident left a deep mark on the mind of Prince Leon.”

So such a thing happened ..

But certainly, something like that couldn’t simply be announced in public.

Brother continued:

“And so, at that time there occurred a single problem. That was Chris.”

Why did Chris-sama appear there?

Looking over at him he made a troubled face.

“The one that had been involved by chance in that time’s abduction attempt was Chris who just so happened to have been visiting this country undercover to sightsee. Well, as a result the southern country saw quite an amount of backlash because of that. After all royalty tried to abduct royalty there. The woman in question was dealt with

but beneath the surface it seems like our and the western nation dealt a fair deal of damage to the southern one.”

“What do you mean then that Chris-sama was the problem?”

“.. During the whole incident Chris was doing his best to cheer Prince Leon up, and it seems like he even stopped the kidnapping by himself (1). And so, uhm, Prince Leon became completely attached to Chris and .. at the same time Chris didn't look like anything but a girl, remember. There, he Prince Leon who had completely mistaken Chris for a girl ..”

Are?

I kind of feel like I know this story.

Could it be he proposed to him?

“Could it be he proposed to him?”

“.. exactly. There, Chris revealed that he was a boy, and Prince Leon had to stay in bed for a long time afterwards due to the shock. Is what happened. Afterwards he temporarily lost his memories of the incident and Chris, but the only thing that was left in his mind was an inexplicable fear of women, it seems.”

That's some pretty serious business.

But, despite that why with me-?

“For the King and Queen for were full of worry the only shimmer of hope, that was you, Ririina. In the past you once saved Prince Leon from some monsters, remember? At that time he developed an interest in you. The Prince who had until then not let any female come close to him had found an interest in only you. That's why soon after the matter of the engagement was raised. Even before this time's breaking off the engagement Prince Leon had perpetrated several other aggravating things, but that is the reason everyone even then wanted to watch over him. So, the reason why Father and the others have completely given up on the Prince is because this time he declared a breaking off the engagement as if to test something. I had been opposed to the idea even if it was a lie, but something had gotten in my way so I couldn't stop him this time.”

Whether his mood had improved after getting all this off his chest he then said to me.

“Ririina, I’m sorry. I knew that you disliked the Queen training. Also, that you wanted to go monster hunting. However, I had wanted to save Prince Leon at all costs. .. Beyond both of us having proposed to a guy in the same fashion, to also develop a fear of woman I just felt it was too pitiful.”

Brother mine, wasn’t that latter half your true reasons?

For now I understood the situation.

However, what should I do from here on out?

## Chapter 26

Whatever the reasons, it remained a fact that he had broken off our engagement.

Regardless of who had instigated it, the one who actually did so was Leon-sama.

And in that case there was but one answer I would select.

“I have understood your story, Big Brother. However, my answer has been decided. The breaking off the engagement .. is what I desire!”

Brother hung his head at my words.

Sana let afloat a wide smile covering her face.

Chris-sama was grinning as well.

“My words may possibly not reach Leon-sama. But even still, I want the two of us to have a proper talk about this, alone. On that occasion neither Big Brother nor Chris-sama, and not even Anjiu-sama will be necessary. Big Brother, I want to ask this of of. Please persuade Leon-sama to let me talk to him, just the two of us.”

Brother made a slightly startled face at that but quickly accepted.

“That’s true, I guess .. it may be this late in the game but it’s only logical for you two to really talk things out. In that case I’ll be visiting him now. This kind of thing should be done the sooner the better, isn’t that so?”

“Thank you very much. But Big Brother, can you really go out with your body like that?”

Brother should have received a considerable level of damage from Mother's fists yesterday.

"Aah, this much poses no real problem. It's probably a skill I got from the mixture of Mother's blood and the blood of Father's hot-bloodedness. My regeneration is bizzarly fast."

Is that how it was. That's why he never learned his lesson despite being done in by Mother every single time.

Isn't that bad, from an educational perspective?

Brother prepared right away and left for the castle.

We who had been left behind met eyes and let out a bit of laughter.

Come to think of it, wasn't now a good chance. To ask Chris-sama what I had been curious about.

"Say, Chris-sama. Yesterday you told Anjiu-sama but .. why did you say she couldn't marry Prince Leon?"

"Mh? Aah, about that, huh. It's only my hunch but Miss Anjiu is probably a guy."

Wha-what did you say~~

Tha-that cute Anjiu-sama is a guy, you say!

"Eh, eh, excuse me but no matter how you look at her she doesn't look like anything but a girl .."

Upon my words Chris responded with a bitter smile.

"Ririina, as you know I have been often mistaken for a girl, right? Perhaps that's why I can tell by intuition. Miss Anjiu, no wait, even the name might be a fake. That is a guy, you know. To boot that guy didn't say a single thing, did he? It's surely because he thinks that if he did he would be found out."

Me, do I really have no eye for people to that extent?

There was the matter of Chris-sama, then there's Anjiu-sama, I couldn't tell the difference at all to an extend that made you wonder 'really?'.

"Still, exactly in what way did Leon-sama and Anjiu-sama become

aquaintanced then? From what Big Brother said before it looks like Leon-sama is bad with woman, after all, so that would mean they have met when Anjiu-sama was dressed as a man.”

“I guess so. Wouldn’t it be alright to ask Prince Leon about that directly when you’re talking to him? He might back away if you jumped straight into the engagement talk, after all.”

Hm, because of how it’s been until now the biggest problem would be whether we could even have an actual conversation unlike so far. [1]

Let’s get fired up for this.

— several hours later

It seems Brother had returned.

Sana had let me known.

He intended to come to my room.

A few minutes later Brother entered after knocking for a change.

“Ririina, made you wait.”

“Welcome home, Big Brother. Does it seem like Prince Leon would talk with me?”

“Aah, he was quite unwilling but I managed to persuade him. On that note .. it might be sudden, but I appointed the talk for tomorrow. Is that alright with you, Ririina?”

“Eeh, that is alright. Thank you, Big Brother.”

” .. No need for that, really. I predict that tomorrow is going to be tough. It might be strange coming from me, but wouldn’t it be better to have our parents accompany you? They probably had that intention anyway, right? It looks like Mother is just about going to blow him away with her fists, too. He’s not good at taking hits like me so for him even a single strike would mean the out for him.”

No, that’s not a line you should be saying with that much self-confidence.

Even Mother probably wouldn’t do that, would she?

After she’d just direct all of that at you instead.

“I’ll do what I can. I share some responsibility because I also gave up on talking to him at some point. Tomorrow I’ll go tell him all the things I haven’t been able to to my heart’s content.”

Towards my enthusiasm, Brother said something in a small voice.

“It looks like Prince Leon will be in a real pinch tomorrow .. Just how can I ..”

Isn’t Brother being a bit too overprotective of Prince Leon?

If it’s like this it’s not even clear anymore whose Brother he is supposed to be.

Is this the depth of the connection between two who had proposed to the same person ..

While feeling a tinge of uneasiness towards that overprotectiveness, it was another day that I thought it was about time to find a permanent measure for him under the banner of wife.

# Chapter 27

## — The following day

Clear skies.

It would be great if today's meeting would cause the same level of clearness.

Yesterday I told Father and Mother that I was going to talk to Leon-sama again.

At first they weren't in favour of it, but by preserving I managed to gain their assent.

Well then, should I be on my way now.

The last time I just left myself get swept away and accepted Leon-sama's declaration like that, but today is going to be different.

I'm going to break off the engagement by my own volition this time around.

"Ririina. If it seems that Prince Leon is going to attack you it's fine to just do him in." Said Mother.

"Ririina, do what you want how you want to. I won't let the King complain afterwards, either." Said Father.

"Aa-er, no .. it's nothing." Said Brother.

It seemed like he had tried to say something but gave upon upon Mother's cutting glare.

Amongst the ones sending me off there was Chris-sama as well.

But saying nothing in particular he was just smiling.

I see, you've got nothing to say, huh~

Rather, why do I act disappointed at that, me.

Right now it's more important to think of how I am going to approach the talk with Leon-sama.



Now then, I arrived at the castle but where is Leon-sama?

Just as I was troubled at that a single knight walked over to me.

“Ririina-sama, I will guide you to Leon-sama. Please, this way.”

Getting guided we were walking inside the castle.

It would appear we were headed to Leon-sama’s room.

Today it wasn’t the Garden, was it.

So I arrived in front of the room after being guided.

Fuu, as I thought I’m a bit nervous.

The knight that guided me knocked on the door.

“Excuse me. Prince Leon, I have brought Ririina-sama.”

Leon-sama called us in from the inside.

Maa, I guess he would be here, since this is his own room and all.

It also looked like Anjiu-sama wasn’t here today.

He kept his promise.

“Aah, good work. You can step back.”

Upon Leon-sama’s words the knight responded with ‘Yes!’ and left the room.

Normally it would be bad for only us two to be in the same room.

However, the topic being what it is there was nothing to be done about that.

Suddenly our gazes met.

Leon-sama quickly averted his line of sight.

I was a bit bewildered what we should talk about with each other.

There was nothing but to preemptively strike here!

“”Ano!””

Uh, we overlapped.

However, I couldn't falter here.

Continue the attack.

"Leon-sama .." "Ririina .."

Muh, we'd overlap even here, huh.

Understood! Please go first then!

..... .

Ee-i, just what were we doing?

That we earnestly wouldn't even be able to establish a conversation.

For now, let's try and go with what Chris-sama said yesterday about Anjiu-sama's secret.

"Leon-sama .. Thank you very much for making time for me today. I want you to follow along with what I have to say for a bit."

Leon-sama simply nodded without saying anything.

Yes, I understand, so don't shake it so much!

You look like a broken toy at this rate.

"Now then .. that's right, first about Anjiu-sama .."

"I am very sorry!!"

Uwah, that startled me.

When I mentioned Anjiu-sama's name he apologized with all his might.

We were talking while sitting around a table but he lowered his head with such vigour that he nearly crashed into it.

"A-ano, Leon-sama. Please raise your head. Let's continue the topic for now."

Raising his head upon my words he showed a very miserable expression.

That's not good, you know, showing your retainers a face like that.

I became very worried about that Leon-sama who rarely showed his emotions like that.

“Now then, once again. Where have you gotten acquainted with Anjiu-sama? I am not trying to blame you. It is just .. I have heard from Brother that Leon-sama is bad with women so I thought it odd.”

Leon-sama responded with a face as if he had given up.

“Is that so, from Ricardo .. Let's see, my first meeting with Anjiu-sama should have been 2 years ago. At that time I had been wandering around the city by myself. I had thought it was necessary to find out how the people were living their lives for the sake of the future, you see. But due to some carelessness on my part I got surrounded by women. I knew that because my face is like that woman flocked to me so I had hidden it, but during a meal I got seen so .. The one who saved me at that time was that person.”

Houhou, isn't this basically already the beginning of a love story?

Wouldn't it be fine to just tear apart our engagement here?

Er, more importantly, this must be the first time I have seen a normally talking Leon-sama from this close up for so long.

However, even now he would absolutely not meet my eyes.

“At that time I said my thanks and we split up right away, however half a year ago we reunited in an unexpected place.

That was inside this castle. Moreover, they were introduced as the Duke's daughter, so I was really surprised.”

Anjiu-sama was the daughter of a Duke, huh.

But, wait a moment.

Chris-sama had said that she was a man.

Could it be .. had Leon-sama been mistaken again!?

While I was in turmoil innerly, Leon-sama continued talking.

“Because that had been far too different from the appearance I had met I was way too bewildered. The one I had met had looked like a

man, after all.”

Hhmmh?

What’s that mean.

Whatever you may say, to introduce a man as the daughter of a duke to Leon-sama is bad, isn’t it?

If something like that came out even the duke would be accused.

“Aah, it’s strange, isn’t it? What’s more, when the Duke introduces Anjiu to me she had absolutely no memory of me. At first I thought she was just pretending not to know, but it didn’t really look like she was lying. In addition, when I come in contact with a woman my body starts trembling completely unrelated to my mind. At that time I was trembling from meeting her.”

It’s becoming even more of a riddle.

So in the end was Anjiu-sama a male? Female? Which one?

“The one that had saved me in the city back then had absolutely been a guy. And still, when the Duke introduced as she was a girl. The conclusion I derived from that was .. that there were two Anjius. It was apparent that the Duke, despite knowing that Ririina was already engaged to me, made Anjiu try and get close to me. At first I was trying to avoid that but the Duke, too, didn’t let up and did so many times. He even aimed for times when there was no one else around me. At one certain time by chance there were only me and Anjiu. At that time I resolutely tried asking her. Whether she had a brother that looked just like her.”

“.. And sure enough there was, I take it. I had asked Chris-sama. After Leon-sama had been pulled away by Brother that time, the meaning of why Chris-sama told Anju-sama that she couldn’t marry you. Chris-sama had known that that Anjiu-sama had been a male.”

Leon-sama made a slightly wry face when he heard Chris-sama’s name but he began talking.

“That’s right. The one that had been in that place was the male Anjiu, no, his actual name is Aren [\[1\]](#). My collaborator [\[2\]](#).

After all, I absolutely couldn’t have the real Anjiu-sama pretend to be my new fiancée. [\[3\]](#)”

Is what Leon-sama muttered in self-mockery.

Idle Talk A certain lady attendant's situation

My first love ended far too quickly.

It had probably started from admiration.

Being fascinated by his fighting figure, being charmed by his smiling face, every day I fostered this awakening love little by little.

Why did I have to be at that place.

If I hadn't seen that scene, then even now I would still be nurturing that love.

No, just by growing it, it wouldn't have born fruit. It was such a love.  
[\[1\]](#)

“Chris! Please marry me!”

My first love declared so to a lovely person.

And the one who wouldn't let my feelings end gracefully, was also the person of my first love.

In the next instant he yelled with a big voice.

“Wh-wh-what~~! Chris, you! Y-yo-you were a guy-!”

Whether they had felt uncomfortable with that loud voice, the pretty person punched him.

Well, that's boys for you.

My first love made a face as if he couldn't believe it.

Whether he had felt satisfied after hitting him once, the pretty person left that place.

I, too, tried to leave that place pretending not to have seen anything, but I carelessly stepped on the fallen branch of a tree making a noise.

“Who is there!”

He came over here.

He made a troubled face when he saw me.

“Ah~, it was you, Sana .. I showed you something strange, sorry. Could you please not talk to anyone about what happened here? As expected, even for me, proposing to a guy is pretty hard to ..”

“Understood, I won’t tell anyone. Ricardo-sama.”

“Hm? Are, Sana, why are you ..”

Before he could say anything I left that place running fast.

I wasn’t crying.

This was that, that, my eyes were sweating.

It was that very moment that I started calling him Ricardo-sama.

In order to forget the person of my first love ‘Rii-kun’.

The one who would cover for the still unskilled me during monster hunts, ‘Rii-kun’.

The one who had praised me with a bright smile the first time I fought alone, ‘Rii-kun’.

The one who would still end up taking care of me, even if I was the one to follow around behind him, ‘Rii-kun’.

In order to forget all kinds of ‘Rii-kun’ I gave it my very best as the attendant of Ririina-sama.

Ririina-sama magnificently mastered the Queen training and, as the fiancée to Prince Leon, was splendid.

But despite that, that idiot .. I mean, Leon-sama had really done it.

And as for Ririina-sama’s Brother Ricardo-sama ..

Just what was he doing, really?

In order to cover Prince Leon he took the Madam’s fist to an extent that made you question it.

And what’s more, that out of a feeling of fellowship from having proposed to the same person.

.. Is he an idiot?

Yep, he is, isn't he.

For the sake of our past friendly relationship, what I could do was but one thing.

Correcting him!

“That’s why, Ricardo-sama! Prepare yourself!”

“Wh-wait a moment! Sana! Just what is ‘that’s why?’” Oi, why are you bringing out your whip! Ooh-to, ah, that was close. Calm down, please.”

Wanting him to return to his past self .. I might be thinking that for perhaps just about 1 millimetre much.

However, right now for the sake of Ririina-sama, this idiot .. right, that Bakaricardo-sama, I had to train him!

“Uwah. Please stop swinging that whip while staying totally silent. It seriously terrifying.”

Ririina-sama!

Taking an example of your determination to talk things out with Prince Leon, this Sana will do her very best to fix (reforge) Ricardo-sama, alright.

## Chapter 28

I understood the circumstances regarding his meeting with Anjiu-sama .. no, Aren-sama.

So, how did it turn into breaking off the engagement with me from there?

“Leon-sama, I understand how you got to know Aren-sama now. However, there is something I can’t make sense of still.

.. Why did you declare to break off the engagement with me? Is it because you fell for Aren-sama?” (1)

Gan!

Ah, this time he splendidly hit the table with his head.

What's more he just stayed trembling and quivering like that.

This one must have been painful~ If it was Brother he'd be completely fine, but Leon-sama didn't seem that way.

"Ri, Ririina .. I don't want to look at guys as romantic interests."

Eh, but didn't you have a previous offence for that.

The one labeled Chris-sama, that is.

"Ririina, do you really towards me .. yes, I didn't want to acknowledge it until now and tried this and that but surely, no, absolutely surely you don't think anything of me, do you? Especially, you really don't like me, nor dislike me, isn't that right? If there were applicable words for that .. they would be indifference, I guess."

At this point, for the first time, Leon-sama met my gaze.

Those eyes knew that his words just now had been correct, but even still seemed to wish for me to refute that. It were eyes that were clinging onto that.

It would be easy for me to lie here.

But today I came here with the decision to say the things I wanted to say.

"Leon-sama .. I think it is exactly as you say. Many things have happened to me but I do not dislike you. Still, that doesn't mean I like you either. I truly apologize, but from receiving everything Leon-sama has done so far and up until now I have not been able to develop any favour towards you."

Leon-sama said 'As expected, huh' and once again averted his eyes.

It seemed he would not again meet mine, anymore.

For a while we passed the time in silence.

Not much time passed probably, but it felt like an extremely long one.

There, at that time there was a ruckus outside the room.

Me and Leon-sama directed our sights in the direction of the door.

Baaan!



And as we did the door was flung open with great vigour and someone entered.

“Leon! Ririina-sama! Are you alright!?”

The one that had come in was .. aah, that person was the real Aren-sama, wasn't it.

His current appearance had short hair and wore a simple shirt and trousers.

Even then I thought that his face was quite a cute one. If he wore a skirt and had longer hair you'd mistake him for a girl.

“What is it? Anjiu .. no, Aren. Just what happened, for you to be so panicked.”

Aren-sama seemed rather out of it.

“No, if you're okay that's fine. But we may not have much time, it would be better to get away from here as fast as possible.”

Eh?

What is going on, what does that mean?

Not being able to assess the situation I looked at Aren-sama.

“I can explain the reason to you later, anyway let's move!”

It appeared he was at wits' end in regard to the state of affairs.

Batabatabata.

Several footsteps could be heard from outside the door.

To be running around like that inside the castle, that's quite amazing, huh.

While I was leisurely considering that the door was flung open again.

“They're here! Capture them!”

5 armed soldiers entered the room.

Just what is the matter, really?

Even as a joke to be barging into the Prince's room like that ..

“Just who on earth are you people? Are you aware that this is my room?”

The soldiers didn't answer.

However, they declared this.

“We have come here to capture Prince Leon! And by the way Ririina-jou as well. However, if it seems like you would defy us we have orders that her life doesn't matter. If you like your life stay still and let yourself be arrested obediently.”

Hohou.

On top of being an aside, even my life is being taken lightly ..

What's more, with just 5 people.

I don't know what is going on, but if you say you are threatening my life then of course I will accept your challenge.

As for a weapon, aren't there a lot of them over there?

I inquired of Aren-sama in a quiet voice.

‘You have an idea who those soldiers are, don't you? So for now it should be okay to crush them, yes?’ [\[1\]](#)

Aren-sama nodded slightly twice.

I see, so he did, it's okay to crush them then.

The soldiers were closing in on us.

I pushed aside Leon-sama who had been at the front and moved forward.

It would seem the soldiers had thought I would be quietly letting myself get captured.

I swiftly grabbed the arm that flew drew closer to me in the next instant and flung of the corresponding soldier into the soldiers behind him.

The soldiers that hadn't expected any opposition fell like dominos.

During that opening I wielded the sword I had stolen from the soldier

and brought down the two remaining foes that had avoided harm in a single strike each.

I borrowed the rope that the soldiers had brought with them for the capture.

Nh? I feel as though there had been the same pattern recently. (2)

Leon-sama and Aren-sama helped out as well in order to tie up the soldiers.

“Aren-sama, what is the meaning of this, I wonder? If you know anything would be so kind as to tell us?”

I did pose it as a question, but it was with the feeling of no arguing about it, you will tell us.

It was a rather serious affair, after all.

” .. fuu. To get straight to the point, my gone mad Father has incited a revolt, is what’s going on.”

Yes? A revolt?

Aren-sama’s Father would be the Duke, right?

In that case you couldn’t call it anything but having gone mad.

# Chapter 29

**“A revolt, huh, just what is the Duke thinking.”**

Murmured Leon-sama.

It was probably a shock to him.

That they even came as far as to enter his room.

“Sorry, Leon. I never thought he would do even such a thing. When I noticed it was already too late. They likely also started a fight over where the King and Queen are ..”

“What? Where Father and Mother are? What is the guard doing?”

“This had been planned since a while ago, so it seems like there quite a number of Father’s subordinates have infiltrated the castle.”

Hm?

Even if that was the case wasn’t the defense still too shabby?

No matter how many could have infiltrated, would it really go that well, I wonder.

Honestly, I don’t know about the King but there is no way that Rachel-sama would overlook something like this.

Her intelligence corps is excellent.

Well, not like many people know about that.

But however that might be, if we stay here soldiers from the revolt might come again.

“Leon-sama, if we remain here more soldiers might be coming. What will you do? Escape the castle? Or ..”

“I want to save Father and Mother. It might be difficult but even if I run here, if they are made into hostages it’s all the same.”

Hearing those words I naturally broke out into a smile.

If there was someone who would run away at this point I’d gladly be

the first in line to throw them out myself.

“Acknowledged. Leon-sama, I will absolutely protect you.”

“Ririina .. I’m glad about your feelings but that’s probably a line the guy should be saying, don’t you think.”

“Pu–”

Listening to our exchange Aren-sama exhaled.

“Haha, sorry for laughing. I just thought Ririina-sama hasn’t changed at all.”

Haven’t changed? Had we met somewhere before?

I’m afraid to say I don’t remember it at all.

Seeing that I was troubled over it Aren-sama told me.

“We have met once before. You had saved the lifes of me, my sister and mother. I really have nothing but feelings of gratitude for Ririina-sama. If possible, instead of a time like this, I had wanted to properly express my gratitude to you, but ...”

Saved their lifes .. it is?

So then it would be related to my monster hunts back in the territory?

I didn’t act violently since coming to the capital, after all, so affecting people’s lifes and deaths I shouldn’t have done. (1)

Leon-sama reacted towards Aren-sama’s words.

“Aren, I hadn’t heard anything about you having met Ririina before.”

“Yeah, ’cause I didn’t tell you.”

I thought so since a little while ago but the two speak rather casually with each other.

They must be on good terms.

Aren-sama took a deep breath and said, directed at me.

“Ririina-sama, I apologize for talking about this at such a time, but could I have you hear me out please?” [1]

“I don’t know what you want to say, but as long as you make it short. Rachel-sama will be present so it’s surely alright, but I am still worried.”

“Yes, thank you very much. The truth is, I was the one who came up with the proposal to break off the engagement.”

I see.

The one Brother said had instigated it was Aren-sama.

“At first I was ordered to by Father. That is, to help make Anjiu become closer to Leon. He really intended to make Anjiu Leon’s wife. I thought that would be difficult since I knew from when we first met that Leon was bad with woman.

However, Father declared that it was Anjiu’s fault that Leon wasn’t showing any interest in her and scolded her. That’s

why I met Leon dressed up as a woman. Father didn’t realize that I was pretending to be Anjiu and was glad about us getting along.”

So the Duke wanted to turn Anjiu-sama into the proper Queen, huh.

Come to think of it, the Duke would make a displeased face when we came across each other in the castle.

That’s what it was about.

“Maa, this is one of the reasons, but there is still one more. That is, my very own selfishness. I wanted Ririina-sama to be free. That’s why, while I tempted Leon to declare a breaking off the engagement in order to test your affection, in truth because I knew of the attitude Leon had towards Ririina-sama I wanted to throw open those bindings that were the engagement for you. I really apologize for acting on my own accord!”

In that case, Aren-sama tried to realize the cancellation of the engagement for my sake?

Merely because I saved him once?

“Oi .. Aren.”

Uwah!

For some reason there was an incredibly low voice calling out Aren-

sama.

Er, that's Leon-sama.

"What is it? Leon."

"'What?' ain't what you got to say, is it? What is the meaning of this! Did you bring up that topic with me in order to truly break off our engagement?"

"Yep, that's right. Just to make this clear but I properly said this in the begining, didn't I? What would happen if you declared that. Moreover, even you, in truth, already knew, didn't you? That at this rate even if you were to marry Ririina-sama it wouldn't go well. Since we're talking about Ririina-sam I am sure she would have performed her role as a Queen splendidly. But the relationship Leon wished to have with her wasn't that, was it?"

".. . Aah, that's true."

Somehow .. what should I do.

It's difficult to interject them.

Still, it won't do to have this sort of talk forever here.

"Yoshi! This talk ends here. Ririina-sama, I'm sorry for taking up so much time. Now, let's go save them."

Aren-sama cheerfully addressed me thus.

It seems he was trying to change the current mood for us.

That's right, let's go finish things. All sorts of.

# Chapter 30

**“Say, Leon. Aren’t there any hidden passages we can be using?”**

Hidden passages, huh ..

Sure enough it looks like there would be some.

Hm, for example inside that fireplace over there.

” .. there are. There’s no choice since this is a state of emergency. Don’t tell anyone about this, Aren.”

“I know~ Now, hurry, hurry.”

And without delay Leon-sama started fiddling with the fireplace.

Ah, I was spot on.

Having activated a button or something similar a klick could be heard and the inner wall of the fireplace opened.

“Fuu, it opened. This pathway connects to two locations. The first is the outside of the castle, the other is the audience hall. It ends in a place somewhat hidden by a curtain. For now let’s head to the audience hall and ascertain the situation.”

Thus the three of us headed towards the audience hall.

The order was Leon-sama in front, then Aren-sama and last me.

It’s not like I could be walking in front because I didn’t know the way.

I hoped that no pursuers would be following us into this place.

While staying alert about what lied behind us I had something I wanted to ask Aren-sama, so I tried asking.

“Aren-sama, I am sorry that it must be while walking but would it be alright to ask something?”

“Yes! If it’s a question from Ririina-sama I’ll answer anything! Now then, please do tell!”



It made him really delighted?

He was looking forward while walking so I didn't see his face, but his voice was really bright.

"Ano, the Duke tried to make your elder sister Anjiu-sama into Leon-sama's bride, didn't he? In that case, why would he start a revolt with this timing? It's only a guess but the Duke should be aware that my engagement has been broken off."

"Hm, that stupid father is an idiot amongst idiot, but his official stance is pretty much that he is acting for the good of the country. The one who had taught me all what had happened to you from Leon's side was him. And apparently, that is exactly the reason as well. In short, would be country be alright in the future with a prince like that? – that is."

'Ufu'

Leon-sama who was walking in front and had been listening in on our conversation almost toppled over for a moment.

Well, it was quite the harsh evaluation after all.

"Oi, Leon, are you alright? Eh? 'It's fine, let's just go' you say. Yes yes, I know. Anyway, where was I? Ah, right. The reason why is is starting a revolt right now. It's probably because he realised that it would be difficult to make Anjiu into Leon's bride. As expected, I don't know any more details than that. Sorry. Still, the issue of the cancelling of the engagement I have reported to that idiot father. Since I was the one trying to implement it, after all."

Fumufumu, in that case the Duke knew about the engagement matter.

That means the one who had hired those masked men that had appeared on my way back to the territory was ..

"Thank you very much for answering me."

"No no, I would do any request from Ririina-sama. Don't hold back to ask me anything, alright."

There's no need to guess but hasn't he completely become attached to me?

I can kind of see an illusionary tail.

One that is shaking like immensely.

After walking for a while Leon-sama stopped.

“If we turn around at this corner we’ll be at the audience hall soon. First, I’ll go have a look so you wait here.”

Leon-sama is going to go alone?

Will that be alright?

Me and Aren-sama waited for Leon-sama’s return in silence.

A few minutes later he returned.

With a dispirited face.

“How was it, Leon?”

“Aah .. Father and Mother have been detained, it seems. It didn’t seem like they got injured but ..”

It looked like he had received a shock.

That’s not surprising though, no matter how much he might have trained for it, a real combat situation like this shouldn’t have occurred too often for him, or rather, it should be the first time.

After he had almost been attacked by a monster in our territory in the past there hadn’t been any wars, monsters didn’t appear in the capital either, it has been very peaceful in fact.

Fighting scene’s didn’t suit Leon-sama.

“Leon-sama, did you find out many of the revolt army were in the audience hall?”

“Let’s see .. from what I could see about 15 people. The Duke was there, as well.”

15, huh ..

That wouldn’t be a problem if they didn’t have hostages, though.

But it seems like the Duke doesn’t know about my power so they should be letting down their guard.

After that it depends on how Rachel-sama will act, I guess?

“Still, I wonder what the Duke is planning to do after this revolt completes?”

“Hm, I’m sure he’d make Anjiu Leon’s Queen and control them from the shadows or something. As for the King and Queen I think he wanted to put them under house arrest somewhere without killing them. He did say he didn’t want to let any blood flow.”

Ooi.

For someone who doesn’t like blood he was pretty casual about having me killed off, wasn’t he?

Even just before he had ordered them to kill me if I resisted.

“Fu~n, making me a puppet, huh.”

“But I wonder whether it will really work out that well. To be honest, even though both me and Anjiu had been commoners until only recently, if he the country was peaceful enough not to be in danger of falling apart then it shouldn’t have been a problem despite Leon being an idiot.” [1]

Ah, he called him idiot right in front of the person in question.

That was bad, after all, and looking at Leon-sama thinking so .. he wasn’t angry?

On the contrary, he made a resigned face.

“I guess, I am an idiot, aren’t I. Depending on Ririina, depending on my parents and this is the situation I got ..”

He’s completely fallen into his depressed modus.

Right now that was a problem.

“Leon-sama, right now let’s concentrate on rescuing those two. If you feel any regret about your actions thus far then now is the time to start redeeming yourself!”

” .. aah, understood. For now let’s only think about saving them. Sorry, Ririina, becoming timid. If I don’t save them who will.”

Good, somehow his spirits returned.

Now then, we have to prepare.

I bound together my hair into one with a string I had brought.

And then I cut the skirt of my dress shorter with the sword I had gotten from the soldiers that had attacked us before.

It turned a little bit short but it was far easier to move like this.

“Wh-wait, Ririina! What are you doing, really!”

Is what Leon-sama yelled with a bright red face.

Aren-sama’s face was a bit flushed red as well.

“Eh? What you ask, I tried cutting my dress in order to make it easier to move, but ..”

“No no, why did it come to this? Moreover, suddenly doing that despite being around two guys is bad, isn’t it?”

“Ah, I apologize. I showed you something strange.”

” .. ah — yeah, whatever already. It’s an emergency situatio right now, so while I don’t think it’s good it can’t be helped.

But don’t do stuff like that in front of guys next time, you hear!”

Ara, I got scolded at by Leon-sama.

But he seems to have recovered from his depression earlier, so that’s good.

## Chapter 31

I’ve finished my preparations, so should I go take a look at the audience hall, too.

“Leon-sama, may I go see the audience hall, as well? I want to confirm the actual state of the revolt army.”

“Aah, understood. The door that appears soon after turning around this corner. It will open when you slide it to the side.

Contrary to it’s appearance it will move quite easily.”

I turned around the corner on my own and then slid open the door as

told.

It really was easy. Considering that this passageway shouldn't be used except in emergencies it was amazingly easy.

Without making even a sound the door slid open to the side a bit.

From the gap I tried observing the audience hall.

The door wasn't located in a conspicuous position, hidden behind a massive curtain, so no one noticed me.

Except a single person that is ..

Rachel-sama was looking over here.

It must have been because she knew of this place from the beginning.

Seeing my face she showed a faint smile.

Because it would have been bad if the revolt army had found out, it was only to that degree.

Rachel-sama moved her mouth.

'We're alright'

Alright, if Rachel-sama says it's fine it's surely fine.

It may have been part of the Queen training I hated but I was glad I had mastered the art of lip reading.

I briefly made sure of the surrounding situation as well.

Indeed, there were around 15 soldiers in view.

It's just, that seemed like a bit few.

Perhaps there were more still in other parts of the castle?

In reality, 5 people had come to Leon-sama's room before.

Ah, come to think of it, wouldn't the Duke grow suspicious why those 5 haven't returned yet?

Maybe he dispatched backup to them because of that.

I do think the hidden passage won't be found out though since we

properly closed it behind us.

On that note, where is the Duke?

Focusing my eyes it seemed he was giving some important talk to the assembled soldiers.

What is he talking about, I wonder?

“What? The Prince wasn’t in his room, you say! Did he manage to escape .. There was no one else either? .. is that so.

Alright, search ever nook of the castle. The gates are closed so he couldn’t have escaped outside.”

Arya, it was found out.

But, since it didn’t appear that the hidden passageway got discovered, if I can just have Leon-sama continue hiding in there it should be fine.

By the way, there were many soldier-like people here, but I couldn’t see any accomplices of the Duke.

Weren’t there any other nobles?

For now I ascertained all that I could here.

Let’s head back once.

But before that let’s look over at Rachel-sama once more.

Rachel-sama let echoing the tapping sounds of her favourite fan.

They may have been captured but weren’t actually restrained.

Scary .. probably even the soldiers that were keeping watch over them close by couldn’t manage to meet her eyes ..

Yoshi, let’s save them quickly!

I formed the words ‘I’ll save you as soon as possible’ with my mouth towards Rachel-sama.

Seeing that she smiled cheerfully.

I understand, I will do my best!

Since I quickly returned to the passageway the two of them made

surprised faces.

“Wh-what’s the matter? Did something happen? To hurry back like this ..”

“Not at all, there haven’t been any movements as of now. However, let’s quickly rescue them! Rachel-sama seems angry.”

“M-mother is angry? Well, thinking about it normally .. right? Are you sure she isn’t afraid?”

“Yes! To the extend that the soldiers keeping watch around her couldn’t even meet her eyes because of her fan.”

Leon-sama briefly answered ‘I see’ with a cramped up face.

Now then, I get the feeling it would be better for me to go alone, but Leon-sama probably wouldn’t assent to that.

But, it would be troubling if anything happened to him.

On that note, what about Aren-sama?

“Aren-sama. From here on I’m thinking of going to save the King and Rachel-sama, but what do you want to do regarding the Duke? Since you came to warn us about the revolt does that mean it would be fine to think of you as an ally?” (1)

“I am .. Ririina-sama’s ally! Truth be told I have no interest in that stupid Father. He just appeared in the middle of our lives forcibly took me and Anjiu in to the Duke’s household. Despite that the Duke already has a male successor so he had ignored us so far. Anjiu must have been the true target, I think. In order to make her, who happened to be his daughter, the bride of Leon. That’s why I’m thinking that that idiot of a father who would cause a revolt like this can’t be helped.

However, if you would allow me to make an excuse, our Brother of a different mother should have nothing to do with this uproar. That person is a way to good a person.”

The son of the Duke .. if I’m right that is the Vice-Commander of the chivalric order.

My Brother’s assistant ..

“A-ano~ isn’t Aren-sama’s elder brother the Vice-Commander of the

chivalric order?”

“Yes! He acts as the assistant of Ririina-sama’s elder brother!”

“I-is that so. That must be tough .. rather, I must apologize.”

I apologized from the bottom of my heart.

How truly troubling, this isn’t the place to be doing a revolt, is it, Brother? [1]

Somehow the tension dropped.

Let’s fire ourselves up again

“Leon-sama, we are going for the rescue from here on but I want you to promise me something. That you will absolutely not put yourself in danger of your own volition. I say this knowing it is rude, but I am stronger than you. However, it appears the revolt army doesn’t know about that. With that said, I want to attempt making use of their negligence. I realize you are worried for your parents but please stay calm.”

I declared something that should be rude.

But that’s because it would be bothersome if Leon-sama got caught as well.

” .. I understand. I have known that you are stronger than me ever since that time. I know only too well that you are an existence difficult to even catch up to. Still, no matter how strong you say you are, you are still a woman. I can’t let you fight alone.”

It’s come to that, after all.

I’d very much like you to forget that I am a woman on this occasion.

“Ririina-sama! I have been training ever since Ririina-sama saved me. I don’t know how much I can do against human opponents, but even if only a little I want to be of help!”

Aren-sama declared his intent to join the battle as well.

Hm? There’s a small point of unclarity in what he said.

“Ano, Aren-sama. What do you mean ‘against human opponents’? What did you face off against during that training of yours then?”



“Eh, of course, following Ririina-sama’s example, against monsters! I have become good at fighting them. At first it was difficult on my own, but currently I can fight them even by myself.”

Just what example did he follow?

Doesn’t that make him quite powerful, then.

Alright, in that case I’ll have him protect Leon-sama. That should be good.

I told him so only he could hear it:

‘I will be fine so please protect Leon-sama. That way I will be able to focus better.’

‘Understood. It is a request from Ririina-sama. I will protect him without fail.’

Aren-sama readily consented with a smile.

Seems like that will be fine then.

Leon-sama made a displeased expression looking at us whispering.

Let’s pretend I didn’t see that!

Once again we headed to the door leading into the audience hall.

We confirmed the situation by opening it a bit.

We could hear a voice.

“Saa, King, please do not disappoint me any further than this. I will have you and the Queen step back and return the royal family to proper order. Prince Leon will be found any moment now, as well. It’s alright, please don’t worry. I will redo his education from the very beginning. Throughoutly, that is. As the Queen I will place my daughter Anjiu. She may be the former, but Prince Leon’s eccentric behaviour started when she was made his fiancée. It’s good that he broke that engagement off.”

Fumu, bad mouthing me and Leon-sama?

I do have to wonder about making Leon-sama’s eccentricity my fault.

I want to make a firm opposition to that.

## Chapter 32

“Saa, it’s enough already, isn’t it. I’ll have you two exit from this stage.”

The Duke gave orders to his soldiers.

It was about time to make our entrance.

” .. don’t you.”

Mh? I could hear something.

The Duke seemed to have heard as well and was looking over to the King and Queen.

“You, you hold a grudge against us and the Prime Minister, don’t you?”

Declared Rachel-sama looking directly at the Duke.

“Funh! I was thinking you were saying but to be such nonsense.”

“Nonsense, huh. First of, about your grudge against us, that would be about how your marriage proposal to me got swept away. And for your grudge against the Prime Minister, that would be Leon’s fiancée being Ririina, that not you became the Prime Minister, and that the Prime Minister’s son is the active Commander of the chivalric order – something along those line, eh?”

” .. just what might you be talking about. I am in anguish over our country, which is I take moves like this ..”

“In that case why with this timing? Truthfully, it is still a very distant time until Leon becomes capable of succeeding this nation. And succeeding it in this current state will be difficult as well. Making an uprising right now would merely needlessly put the country into chaos, don’t you think? And what’s more, about your daughter, Anjiu-jou was it? It has come to my notice that she was only recently brought in to your household, wasn’t she. Will she be fine to start the Queen training all over from now? Even that Ririina has needed until now for that.”

“Funh! In that case wouldn’t that be the fault of said Ririina-jou! It’s not like things are working out between Prince Leon and her, is it. They aren’t even together on evening parties and the like, and no

matter what excellent results she may show in her Queen training, it is useless if she can't even stay together alone with the Prince."

".. Is that why you tried to use this chance to have the obstacle that is Ririina killed, I wonder? Knowing full well that Leon had broken off the engagement with her you made it so she and her lady attendant would get attacked on their way back to their territory."

The Duke answered with a daring smile.

"What are you talking about? Do you have proof of that? Treating people like criminals on pure speculation, I would have you refrain from that."

Upon which the King, who hadn't been saying anything so far, spoke.

"It is not speculation. There is a witness. Duke, there is someone who saw you ordering Ririina-jou to be attacked while hiding yourself."

"Han? Such a half-baked things as a witness. In that case do bring them here, I invite you. Maa, that would prove difficult in your current position, wouldn't it?"

The Duke laughed as if amused.

That's not an attitude you would expect of someone who claimed to act for the sake of the country until half-way through.

Now then, it's about time to make an appearance.

I have to circle around them unnoticed, and then finish things off in a single swift attack.

In the same moment that I turned around to Leon-sama and Aren-sama in order to tell them what I was going to do now, someone's figure passed by next to me.

Er, eeeh—!

"Oi! Duke! Set my Father and Mother free! And also, that which is more unforgivable than anything else, is that you tried to kill Ririina! I will knock you down myself!"

Leon-sama~

Why would you hop out like that even with all I have asked you not to do anything dangerous~?

You do have ears, don't you~

You could hear me, couldn't you~

Ah~mou! It's a complete failure.

Aren-sama apologized in a small voice 'sorry'.

Yes, Aren-sama isn't at fault here.

When I had told him to watch over Leon-sama even I had meant in the case of a fight.

That was brought to naught.

"Now, now, this is, Prince Leon. Wherefrom did you appear? I have been searching for you."

"Doesn't matter wherefrom! Saa, quickly release Father and Mother!"

The Duke addressed Leon-sama as if astounded.

"Prince Leon, despite seeing these soldiers you would still challenge me to a fight? Please think carefully about it. With your skill you wouldn't be able to take a good stand against these numbers, would you now. More importantly, it appears that you have broken off your engagement with Ririina-jou. I have heard from my daughter Anjiu. It has come to my ears that lately you have often been together with her. What do you think, how about using this opportunity to welcome Anjiu as your Queen?"

"Fu, you're telling me to become your puppet? Don't joke with me. The current me does not have the caliber to be King!

In the first place, what problems do you say there are with the reign of my Father!"

.. Leon-sama is kinda saying some cool things there, but surely Aren-sama mentioned just before that the Duke thinks Leon-sama's behaviour in regards to me is the problem, no?

"Fumu, as expected, retraining you may be difficult. In that case I suppose I will have all three of you exit the stage here.

As you are all aware the royal blood flows within my household as well. It will be alright. If we declare that you three have come down with some prevalent illness the citizen's will surely believe that."

The danger is increasing.

15 opponents with 3 hostages, huh.

That's just about at the limit.

I gave an eye signal to Aren-sama.

He, too, returned a small nod.

We entered the audience hall from a blind spot of the Duke and without making any sounds.

No one is looking over at us.

Being thankful for the shortened skirt I closed in the distance to the soldiers in an instant.

I quickly drew my sword and fell the first nearby soldier in one go.

At the same time, Aren-sama too .. are? Using his hands like a sword, is it.

It appeared Aren-sama, instead of using a blade, was using his own hand as a weapon and took out the soldier aiming for the neck.

Don't tell me he's actually using hand to hand combat when fighting monsters too!

Without fail I would like to hear more about that from him afterwards.

This isn't the place to be fascinated by his skills.

I took out another two enemies before they could ready themselves.

But at this point it appeared the others finally noticed us.

"You are, Ririina-jou, huh! And also .. what are you doing here, Aren!"

The Duke yelled.

As expected it wasn't possible to immediately attack the soldiers wielding swords that were close by the 3 hostages.

"Stupid father .. even though you said for the sake of the country this

is uncool! What more, to even go so far as to attack Ririina-sama, you really are an idiot.”

“Aren, you. What’s up with saying idiot to your fathers face! Funh, I considered it fine to take you in as long as I could make use of Anjiu, but for you to have forgotten that debt, you ought to know some shame!”

“Who said they wanted to be taken in! Me, and Anjiu as well were living peacefully until you .. Maa, if only for letting me meet Ririina-sama again I will thank you. For that and that only.”

As if spitting out, Aren-sama said so.

Aren-sama and Anjiu-sama were both used by the Duke for the revolt.

Nunu, how will you make up for that. [\[1\]](#)

“Speaking of which, Ririina-jou, just what is up with that appearance? Your dress is in tatters, that is not a very appropriate appearance for a lady.”

The Duke looked over at me as if seeing something unpleasant.

Just who’s fault do you think that is.

Without rebuking the Duke’s words I surveyed the surroundings.

.. including the Duke there were 9 people left.

In the worst case I might have to play that hand.

# Chapter 33

## **We continued to face-off against each other.**

If we move recklessly here the King and others will get injured.

Aren-sama has quite some ability as well so speaking of battle potential we clearly have the advantage.

Ah—, this would have already been over had Leon-sama not jumped out before ..

“Saa, Ririina-jou, drop that dangerous looking sword, and go to the side of the King and others.”

“If I let go of my weapon you would come attack me right away, wouldn’t you?”

“Haha, I wouldn’t do such an uncivilized thing. Saa, swinging around something like that which you aren’t used to is dangerous.”

Did the Duke not see me defeating the soldiers just then.

Something I’m not used to, you say .. but I’m extremely accustomed to it, though.

If could continue fighting even if I dropped my sword. But engaging in hand-to-hand combat with my current appearance is a bit .. I’m not on the level of the Duke but even I would wonder what to think of that as a lady?

Still, I can’t be picky about the method right now.

“Ririina! Don’t worry about us, you go escape!”

Leon-sama who is unchallenged in being unable to read the situation, exclaimed so.

There’s no way I could escape from here having promised to protect Leon-sama and the others, now is there.

Moreover, even if I made a strategic retreat here that would still result in a game over.

The probability that I wouldn't be able to see them ever again afterwards is high.

“Prince Leon .. can you be quiet for a while? I think there are a lot of issues with your behaviour, as royalty.”

As if astounded the Duke offered Leon-sama his honest advice.

Indeed, as royalty there were lots of issues, but suddenly starting a revolt because of that was unreasonable.

If we simply continued our stand-off like this, I didn't know whether they would have reinforcements coming.

I absolutely didn't want to create any regrets so I am going to to all I can!

I whispered in a small voice so that only Aren-sama could hear me.

‘When I engage please follow up on that.’

He faintly nodded in response.

In the next instant I flung my sword at the Duke.

In the small opening when the Duke flinched I dashed forward, closed the distance to the soldier keeping Leon-sama in check and kicked him flying.

Right now I couldn't be thinking about my skirt.

Following up on that I kicked away the weapons of the soldiers surrounding Rachel-sama and finished them off with a seoi nage [1].

Aren-sama continued to take out soldiers barehanded just like before.

Now then, with this it should be alright, shouldn't it?

As I looked around thinking so .. for some reason Leon-sama and the Duke were standing off against each other readying their swords?

“Duke! You alone I can't forgive! To try to hurt Ririina, and even try to kill her!”

” .. Prince Leon, you really don't have anything except Ririina-jou in that head of yours. You are someone who ought to become the King of this country. If, perhaps, you must wield that sword against me, aren't



there other reasons you should be doing so for?"

The Duke made a slightly sorrowful face.

Not minding that Leon-sama commenced his attack on the Duke.

They both struggled for supremacy against the other.

How to say it, this wasn't a mood one could really interrupt.

Maybe because of his youth Leon-sama had started to push his opponent back.

The Duke was doing his best to only receive the attacks.

'Kaki—n!'

The sword the Duke had been holding got flung away by Leon-sama.

Leon-sama continued to try and attack the now weaponless Duke as if to finish him off.

That's bad, at this rate the Duke will ..

'Ba—n!'

At that moment the doors of the audience hall were flung open strongly.

As expected that must have surprised him, as Leon-sama had halted his hand.

The ones entering were .. Father and Mother? Reinforcements?

Ignoring us who were surprised they headed towards the Duke.

Doka!

"ku!"

The Duke didn't receive Mother's fist, but Father's instead.

The one responsible for hitting, Father, also seemed to hold his hand in pain.

"You idiot! Why the heck would you do something like this on your own!"

Yelled Father at the Duke.

“Funh, you know that, don’t you? Thinking for the sake of the country, this revolt, I ..”

“Aah, you thought about it and ended up deciding to sacrifice yourself alone to protect the country, didn’t you?”

Nh? Protect, you say ..

Also, to become a sacrifice?

“What ridiculous things are you .. I tried to make the King and Queen disappear in order to govern the nation myself, you know. I’ll have you refrain from saying strange things such as sacrificing myself.”

“Why have you always been such a blockhead, from the past, to try and advance on your own? I know that you, more than anyone, are thinking about the good of this country. I heard from the Vice-Commander .. from your son, you know.”

” .. fuu. I even told him to stay quiet.”

The Duke sat down on the floor as if a thread got cut.

There was no trace of the vigour he had had until just before.

“Ever since the past you really like to make yourself the scapegoat, don’t you?”

At some point Rachel-sama had walked over.

“I bet because the momentum of those within your group that were unsatisfied with Leon grew too large, you realized that at this rate there would an actual large-scale upheaval, so you decided to act as the leader of that group and, by yourself, ensure that this insurrection would end in failure. And on that note, in the hopes of lightning at least some awareness as royalty within Leon you even put up this little drama.”

The Duke pulled a wry face upon Rachel-sama’s words.

“You are really .. Didn’t you join in on that quite readily yourself.” [2]

This is perhaps ..

From the very beginning the Duke tried to make the revolt meet with

failure?

That is why there aren't any other nobles from the revolting faction here, I see.

"Aside from the, the lot that earnestly wanted to remove you two from power should be, just as you planned for, getting captured by the chivalric order right about now. You know how they are a bunch that have previously been getting their misdeeds revealed by Prince Leon, had their land confiscated and such, don't you? I certainly do question Prince Leon's ability to become King, also with that attitude in regards to Ririina-jou, but those guys are just holding unjust resentment, after all."

Are?

But he really did try to kill me, didn't he.

Having revealed everything the Duke seemed sort of refreshed and began talking to me.

"Ririina-jou, and also Aren, I apologize. To get you involved in something like this. The one who had send those assassins for Ririina-jou was, without doubt, me. Just .. I couldn't begin to imagine you losing against them. In the first place, it would be impossible for the daughter of that Liesa to get done in by some ordinary rogues."

Ah, so the Duke did know about my abilities.

Moreover, he said so knowing Mother even.

"Aren. I have done something truly terrible to you and Anjiu. I did intent to let you return to your Mother's place after this revolt incident was over."

"You really are an idiot, after all. You must have known what would happen to you if you did something like this, isn't that so?"

Aren-sama made an angry, a sorrowful, an expression containing complicated emotions.

To have his Father be turned into the culprit in such a situation ..

Panpan.

Rachel-sama clapped her hands.

“Now then, this pretend revolt is now over. These soldiers are from your provincial army, aren’t they? Return to your territory. As for the Duke as expected I can’t acquit him, after all this. However, there is the matter of having helped avoid a large-scale uprising as well. Let us talk about this more amongst us old acquaintances, shall we?”

Against her words not allowing for any answer, we could but nod our heads. [3]

## Chapter 34

” .. Two Thirds of the Duke’s territory will be confiscated. The Eldest Son Alek [1] will take over as the family head. As for the mastermind of the revolt, I command the Duke to eternal confinement in their territory.”

Currently, in the audience hall it was announced how the members of the revolting group would be dealt with.

The nobles of the revolt aside from the Duke received far harsher punishments than the Duke.

The reason for that was that once they got clapped a bit an amount of dirt that made you exclaim ‘to even be to this extend’ revealed itself.

Illegal tax collection, slave trafficking (1), trade of forbidden goods, and even more than that kept coming and coming.

If the proof gets presented along with it there’s no way they could refute it.

Those bunch had arrived at the simple idea that, before the arm of the investigations could reach them, they would just start a coup.

Among the nobles that hadn’t been involved with the revolt it was generally readily accepted that the Duke alone was punished with eternal confinement to his territories. The Duke himself hadn’t done any illegal things, and Father had gone around all the other nobles hinting that it was due to the Duke’s actions that the revolt had ended without any greater harm.

However, regarding Leon-sama, who had become the reason [2] for the revolt, and his position as the next in line for the throne ..

“Regarding Leon, he can not be deemed possessing the qualities to be King at his current level. Of all things, he can not just automatically

succeed the throne anymore. Without leaving behind some achievements, and without earning the recognition of everyone he will not be given the thrown to succeed – this I declare hereby.”

The nobles who had not few doubts about Leon-sama’s behaviour showed relieved faces upon that. [3]

As expected, the attitude Leon-sama had treated me with had been questionable thinking about it normally.

And then the King continued thus.

“Leon’s engagement with Ririina-jou will be ..... cancelled.”

Their stares hurt.

Everyone is looking over here.

Normally I shouldn’t even be in this place, but because I was greatly involved in the resolution of the revolt and, to begin with, the whole issue of the breaking off the engagement was related to it, I was present.

Among the stares there was clearly one that was more intense than the rest.

I confirmed with a quick glance, but of course, this time too, it was Leon-sama.

Normally, whenever he met my eyes he would immediately look away, but today he only shock in suprise and looked back with a slightly happy, somewhat sad, in any case rather complicated expression.

He had been the one closest to me during the rebellion and we even properly talked, so perhaps he was sort of used to it by now.

“With this we will end this time’s report on the revolt. We have surely worried everyone, but from here on as well, we will be relying on you.”

The meeting seemed to have come to an end.

Right now there were only my family, the Duke and for some reason as if it was completely natural Chris-sama remaining here, is that alright?

“Ririina-jou, to have taken up your time for all these years and then cancel the engagement like that, I truly apologize.”

The King apologized with vigour like that from a prostration.

Leon-sama seemed to want to say something, but suprisingly he read the mood for once and stayed silent.

“And here I had been looking forward to the day you would become my real daughter .. truly, because of that stupid son of mine!”

Rachel-sama grasped her favourite fan tightly.

I feel like I can kind of hear creaking sounds.

“It is not meant to be an apology, however, I wish to grant Ririina-jou’s wish, do you have anything you desire?”

Truthfully, I asked the Prime Minister as well but he told me that you were the one who actually got inconvenienced so I should ask you yourself, you see.”

Ara, that Father of mine, you said something like that.

My wish .. huh?

Being asked out of nowhere I can’t really come up with anything.

“I am very sorry. At your sudden kind offer I can not think of anything. However, there is something I am curious about so may I ask this then?”

“Umuh, if it something I can answer, I will answer anything.”

“What will happen to Aren-sama and Anjiu-sama from now on? From the talk before they did not appear to be included in those being disposed of, but.”

“Aah, the twins that the Duke had taken in, is it. In that case it would be better to have the Duke answer himself.”

Stating so the King prompted the Duke to explain.

“Ririina-jou, thank you for being worried about my children. Those children seem to be greatly attached to you. I told them they should do what they want. Returning to being plebeian is fine, living as aristocrates is also fine. They said they would reply after thinking

about it for a while .. but they may have already had reached an answer.”

For now it didn't appear they were accused of anything, so that was good.

They have surely gotten sick of nobles and will return to their former lives.

This is where, suddenly, Chris-sama opened his mouth.

“Since Ririina's engagement has been made a clean slate she can't be accused of any crime if she binds herself to someone new, isn't that so.”

Chris-sama run his mouth like that with a wide smile.

As soon as he did there came a turbulent aura from Leon-sama ..

“Ririina. Won't you come to my country? We don't have many monsters but it's fun, there are lots of things you can't see here. .. eh, to speak plainly, won't you become my fiancée?” [4]

.. eh?

Eh——!!

Why a line like that in a place like this?

In contrast to me who was shaken up inside there was the nikonikoing Chris-sama.

“Christopher, you're developing this too fast, Ririina is startled.”

Rachel-sama attempted to stop Chris-sama's reckless behaviour for me.

Are, but she is referring to him without any honorifics, it appears.

“However, Aunt, if I don't deal with this quickly, Ririina is quite popular after all. If I don't properly bind her to me before she snatches another two or three away she will be stolen again.” [5]

Aunt, you say, so that means Rachel-sama is Sisters with Chris-sama's Mother then?

The talk progressed while I got hung up on a strange peculiarity.

“So, Ririina, you will become my fiancée?”

“Cut it out already! Ririina is my .. fugafuga”

Leon-sama was making some racket but Brother shut up his mouth and dragged him away somewhere.

From time to time one could hear things like ‘Bakardo, let go of me!’ or ‘Who are you calling Bakardo!’.

Those two are the same as ever.

Is how I want to escape from reality for a bit, but in front of my eyes Chris-sama’s fair face was smiling as if it wasn’t enough already.

It felt like I would get swept away by the moment, but I had to properly stand against the flow here.

“Chris-sama, I have just now been released from my previous engagement. If I were to immediately engage someone else despite that, then societal speaking that would be far too poor. I am happy about your feelings, however, I can not give an answer to that this soon.”

This may have been rude to say to the Prince of a large country, but I wouldn’t be able to forgive myself if I acted like

‘Leon-sama didn’t work out, so the next please’.

Certainly, I do think that within me there is a part that is attracted to Chris-sama.

However, right now that is impossible.

Upon my words Chris-sama gave a broad smile.

“Haha! As expected, you’re good, Ririina. I had thought for a bit that you would readily agree to me while being swept away with the mood, but it didn’t work, after all. Okay, I understand. But I won’t give up. After all this is a chance that has finally come after I waited many years.”

Chris-sama tapped my head ponpon while smiling.

## Chapter 35

For now I decided to return to the mansion, but on my way out of the



castle I found a back I recognized.

That is Aren-sama?

And next to him .. one more person.

As I was trying to call out to him, getting closer, the two of them noticed me.

Aren-sama walked closer to me with a smile, but as for the other one ..

Eh, a dash?

They were drawing closing with incredible momentum!

“Ririina-oneesama——!”

Saying so they hugged me.

This person is probably Anjiu-sama, isn't it?

She was a bit different from what I had imagined ..

If they got hugged with such vigor as just now a normal person would be sent flying, you know.

“Finally. I can finally meet Ririina-oneesama! Me, I am moved!”

Anjiu-sama was clinging to me with teary eyes.

Aah, it kinda feels like I made a cute girl cry, that's really troublesome.

Are? Why is everyone gently smiling at us like they're seeing something heartwarming from a distance, while observing us?

This right now is a scene where I need to be saved, you know~

The only one who noticed that I was troubled by what to do was Aren-sama.

“Hey! Anjiu, let go of Ririina-sama! She is really troubled.”

Anjiu-sama, hearing that, looked up at me.

“Ririina-oneesama is troubled? .. Ah, erm, excuse me. I just, always, always wanted to meet you. And so, ehm, for suddenly running wild ..

I am sorry!” [1]

Not with her face full of tears of happiness, but with a forlorn, uneasy expression she apologized to me.

I may have been troubled but I wasn’t particularly angry, you know.

I talked to her with as gentle a voice as possible so as to not to frighten her.

“It is not like I am angry. It was just so sudden that I didn’t know what to do. Ano, you are Anjiu, aren’t you? The real one.”

Hearing my words she vigorously nodded her head.

Are? I feel like I saw someone else do that very same thing recently .. well, whatever.

“Sorry from me too, Ririina-sama. Anjiu absolutely wanted to meet you, and wouldn’t listen at all.”

“That’s because it’s unfair for only Aren to! Despite knowing that I wanted to meet Ririina-oneesama.”

Protested Anjiu-sama puffing up her cheeks.

Ah~~, she’s kinda like a small squirrel, I’m getting healed~

Still, I have been noticing something subtle since just now, why the Onee-sama?

“Did you two come here and wait in order to meet with me?”

“Ah, yes! We are more or less part of the Duke’s house but with what happened this time, and since we were commoners until only recently we were hesitant to visit you at your mansion. Which is why we waited here.”

“Is that how it was. You specially waited for me. Thank you ver much. I am happy too that I got to meet you, Anjiu-sama.”

As I said so with a gentle smile, Aren-sama and Anjiu-sama both turned completely red.

Then they sort of whispered something to each other.

‘Uwah~~ Ririina-sama’s smile’s destructive power is nothing to scoff

at.'

'Uh, uh, there is a goddess amongst us~~. Onee-sama isn't just cool, she's far too beautiful~~.'

The two took a deep breath, confirming with each other, and turned back to me.

"Ano, it may be bad manners to ask, so we are sorry for that, but .. is Ririina-sam planning to return to her territory after this?"

Aren-sama asked this as if it was difficult to do so.

Let's see, with the breaking off the engagement having come into existence any reason to stay in the capital disappeared, after all.

It might be nice to spend the time peacefully while helping out Mother at the territory.

"Let's see, it may not be right away, but I do want to return there, indeed."

Hearing my answer the two looked at each other and nodded.

Then Aren-sama stated thus.

"Ririina-sama! We have a request to make. Would you please bring us along with you?"

Bring you along .. eh?

Aren-sama and Anjiu-sama to our territory?

"Ano, why would you ask such a thing? I inquired of the Duke before but he said he would let you freely live however you wished."

"Ririina-oneesama, we have always wanted to meet you once more. And upon meeting you once me we got taken in by your character. Please, would you consider employing us? As you know Aren-sama has become good at fighting. I have been stacking up training as well in order to become like Ririina-oneesama. We won't be a burden to you! We will do our very best to become useful to you, so please!"

The two of them lowered their heads.

The two may have been living as plebeians until recently, but they have been part of the Duke household for several months.

Is it really alright to employ people like that?

It is true that with Aren-sama's skill monster hunting in the territory should be easy for him.

Still ..

As I was worrying about this Brother, who's figure hadn't been visible since before, appeared suddenly.

"Isn't it fine? They probably asked taking lots of things into consideration themselves."

"Big Brother .. appearing so suddenly, what are you .. . What's more, is your Mother fine with this? She should be in the capital, still?"

"Mother is .. it seems she is going to follow that idiot father. Even we only learned of it just yesterday so .. It turned out that Alek who we thought was our half-brother is actually our full brother. Mother gave birth to him. Well, talking about that here is also a bit, so we will tell you the details another time. Just, it appears Mother and Father both think dearly of each other."

Said Aren-sama while being somewhat embarrassed.

That Duke, despite having been confined to house (region?) arrest in his territory, seems like he'll have fun.

Now then, I should be answering here as soon as possible, shouldn't I?

These two are also looking at me with such reyling eyes.

Aah, mou, understood! I'm going to take care of you!

" .. I understand. Just in case I will get confirmation from Father, but if you two have the resolution for it I will take you back to the territory with me."

Upon hearing my words Anjiu-sama was about to run wild again, but Aren-sama held her back.

As expected of twins.

They made a good combo.

Idle Talk A certain Duke's situation

I must protect the country.

Born as a noble, that is my mission.

However, I ..

My name is Ain Gavuin [1].

The head of the Gavuin Dukedom.

“Father, why did you cause such a thing! Even without going to that extend the country wouldn’t be falling apart that easily, would it now?”

This foul mouth belonged to my second son Aren.

I finally found him recently and took him in to the household.

Together with his twin sister Anjiu.

” .. I’m sure it won’t fall apart right away. However, the distrust towards Prince Leon, although I don’t know whether it’s right to call it that, is more or less what the nobles feel. Rather than let that dissatisfaction grow over time and burst out in a big explosion, it would result in less damage if it got crushed while it is still little.”

“Even supposing so, there must have been other ways, or not?”

I don’t know whether it was because he had always been living as a commoner, but I liked this kid that didn’t talk in roundabout ways like nobles.

“Aren, please don’t bother the Master that much.” [2]

Because Aren was biting at me this much, his mother, and also the woman that was my significant other, Alicia [3] entered the talk to stop him.

Previously, because I was too worthless, I had lost this most important woman and children.

And then, I who should have been feeling regret, I again towards this valuable family, used them to protect the pride of the aristocracy.

I had a wife out of a political marriage.

However, despite having married, not to mention affection, there

didn't even develop any trust among us.

I considered that if at least we had children this may change, but she didn't desire even that.

That woman, for her own convenience, refused to bear children herself.

Hearing the reason I could be but astonished.

She refused to bear children in order not to destroy her own body.

This would have been grounds enough to be a justifiable reason for divorce, but this is where my wife had a proposal.

'Produce children with my lady attendant then, and we'll say that they are mine', that is.

At first I obviously refused.

However, from the point of society divorce wasn't accepted much.

Thus I leaned towards a simple thought, that if my wife didn't feel like having children, this method would be the fastest, wouldn't it.

That lady attendant was Alicia.

In truth she was a cousin of my wife, but her own house fell into ruin, and when she was in trouble because of that, the one who had saved her and made her her lady attendant was this wife.

Because Alicia's face resembled that of my wife, it wouldn't likely be discovered, and the first son that she granted me this way was Alek.

Upon the Dukedom finally having a successor even the employees were happy.

However, when Alek was 5 years old, my wife left the house in favour of an adulterous lover.

In the end, even with Alek having been born, she didn't take care of him even once.

The one who did instead had always been his true mother Alicia.

With such a thing happening it I naturally got attracted to Alicia as if it was a matter of course.

This was the time I earnestly fell in love with Alicia, is what I think. [4]

To the me who had quickly proceeded with his divorce and turned bachelor again, marriage proposals came.

I refused these offers saying that it's foolish for them to try and make people marry a man that made his previous wife run away, but with great misfortune Alicia heard the talk about marriage proposals.

Alicia, with excessive ability to take swift action, left the house 3 days later.

A letter addressed to me read thus:

¶ To the Master,

I have been greatly in your care so far.

I have heard the talk about welcoming your new wife.

If I stayed there I would end up becoming a hindrance.

I do not think I would be able to calmly look at the figure of the Master and new wife living together.

Therefore, though I do think it is rude to be in form of a letter, I hereby bid you farewell. [5]

Truly, thank you very much. The days I spent together with the Master and Alek are my treasures.

Sayounara

Alicia 』

Is what happened while I was away on a work related 2 day business trip.

Even when I asked the other employees no one knew where she was headed.

And also, I didn't know.

That at this time, in Alicia's belly there dwelled the lifes of a pair of twins.

I continued to search for Alicia for many years.

At one certain time, I noticed Prince Leon sneaking out into the city.

I, who had come across him coincidentally, decided to stealthily follow him.

It was just a whim at the time. I thought it would be troubling if anything happened to the Prince.

And there, I saw a child with a face resembling Alicia's.

I unconsciously ended up following behind that child.

Thinking about it now, that was some rather shady conduct.

However, as a result I had finally been able to find Alicia.

Moreover, in a set with twins.

On that day, for the first time in a long time, I had not been able to sleep due to excitement.

I then went and explained to Alicia about the matter of those marriage proposals, that I hadn't accepted any since then, and asked her whether she would be willing to once more live together with me.

Alicia, with a warm smile on her face, slowly nodded.

I would be able to live in happiness with my family.

Is what I had thought, but at this time worrying movements occurred among the nobles.

And I ended up using that important family as political tools.

And as for now.

I feel very apologetic towards Aren and Anjiu, however, I do not regret my actions.

Moreover, being confined forever to our territories, to the me right now that is more of a reward, if anything.

Together with Alicia that I hadn't been able to spend any time with until now, I could now do so.



What extravagance this is.

As for Aren and Anjiu that I had gotten involved in my selfishness to an apologetic extend, I wished for them to live freely.

And, from time to time, for them to show their faces – would wishing thus, as expected, again be my selfishness?

# Chapter 36

## **In only a single month a lot of things had happened.**

Leon-sama's declaration of breaking off the engagement, the unexpected reunion with Chris-sama.

The revolt of the Duke, the meeting with Aren-sama and Anjiu-sama.

In the long time I had been engaged to Leon-sama nothing had happened, but as soon as the talk of the breaking off began developments have arrived like surging waves.

It seemed I felt a bit overwhelmed.

Because you see, today too another thing that I couldn't make heads and tails of happened right before my eyes.

".. and with that, Ririina, which one would you like?"

What do you mean 'which one do I like.

Why are there so many of these things stacked on top of each other that even now it looks like they would topple over before my eyes?

"M-o-t-h-e-r, just what is here going on?"

Unwittingly I used broken language.

"Hm? You can tell just from looking, can't you? These are marriage proposal portraits. They even come together with detailed introduction letters."

.. I wonder just how many there are~ [1]

When I was at a loss Sana sent me a lifeboat.

"Liesa-sama, if you present this many portraits to Ririina, who had until recently been greatly troubled by Prince Leon, so suddenly she probably won't be able to choose."

"I guess~ but there are some pretty good one's among these. Incredible, isn't it, Ririina. The moment it was announced that your

engagement to Prince Leon was cancelled this happens. There are even some among these that by all rights already have fiancées .. it's fine to throw those out, isn't it."

Saying so Mother handed over a third of the portraits to Sana giving instructions to dispose of them.

Eh, one in three of these people was already engaged currently?

No matter how much you say it's for politics, the good faith felt from these just is far too non-existent.

"Saa, with that the amount decreased a bit. How should we shake off the next batch?"

She somehow seemed to enjoy thinking about the how.

Mother is probably trying to find me a new fiancée quickly for my sake, but right now I honestly feel it unthinkable.

In addition ..

"Mother, instead of me wouldn't it be better to find a fiancée for Big Brother sooner? Big Brother is going to succeed this territory, isn't he?"

".. Ricardo, huh. I wonder whether there's any girl that is fit for that child?"

Mother was looking somewhere distant.

Are? Is the search for his fiancée going that badly?

Brother is a bit out there, but he is the next in line to the count, is the current active Commander of the chivalric order, is friends with Leon-sama and his face is reasonably good I think.

And yet why hasn't a fiancée been decided for him?

"Mother. I haven't questioned it much until now, but there are at least candidates for becoming Big Brother's fiancée, aren't there?"

In the hopes that this was true I inquired.

".. there were, for what it's worth."

"Why the use of past tense?"

“That’s obviously because it’s a matter of the past.”

Ah, looks like I touched upon something I shouldn’t have.

Mother is getting a little agitated.

“That child is a bit of .. no, pretty much the foolhardy type, isn’t he? The type that isn’t much liked by the daughters of the aristocracy. And no matter how you look at it he isn’t going to turn into the typical noble son type anymore. To stay at the side of that child like that, moreover someone with enough spirit to help out with operating this region that flows over with monster appearances, such a girl isn’t really among those noble daughters.”

Complaining to me, Mother glanced over to Sana every so often.

What is wrong?

Speaking of Sana, she seems to be uncomfortable under Mother’s sight.

“Haa, isn’t there any kind girl around, who can hunt monsters, who understands that child and who could manage the territory with him, I wonder~~”

This time she is obviously speaking while looking at Sana.

.. Her target is Sana, isn’t it.

It’s true that if it was Sana she could keep Brother in check, and she even understands this territory. And she’s strong!

Are, hasn’t it been decided then?

At this rate, Sana will get surrounded by Mother before she notices it.

“Maa, let’s leave the matter of Ricardo for now. Ririina, honestly speaking, what is it you want to do? You have been enjoying yourself so far, but you surely don’t have any interest anyway in these kind of people that you never had any contact with before and still sent you these portraits the moment they heard that your engagement was cancelled. [2]”

Saying so Mother cleaned up all the portraits.

I was surely inexperienced in the matters of the heart, I felt.

So far I had received all sorts of trainings, but regarding love there was still far too much I was unaware of.

“Mother, I do not understand enough. At the time Chris-sama proposed an engagement to me recently I had some feelings of joy, but I couldn’t agree right away. I am sure that in some part of my heart I ended up wondering whether I could truly become capable of falling in love with this person. [3]

Even I myself don’t know what to ..”

“Ririina, I understand your feelings of unease. Even I never thought it possible for me to fall in love with someone until I met Leaf. But you hear, while getting to know him those feelings became uncontrollable on their own. For you, too, there surely will come such a time. There had been a lot of circumstances with the engagement to Prince Leon so it had been difficult to refuse, but this time nothing like that will happen. That’s why go find your special someone.”

Saying so Mother left the room behind.

From here on, will I truly decide to spend my life together with someone?

For the me, to whom love had not even been close to until that point, to have something like that happen to me is something no one at the time could have imagined. Me included, of course, and also that person.

Leon’s self-talk

The first time I met Ririina, I could see her shining.

From events in my early childhood I was bad with women. If it was only for a short moment it was still fine but I still wanted to avoid things like talking and getting close.

The fact that I couldn’t be of use as a prince this way is something that knew best of anyone.

However, regardless my heart and body would not listen to me.

I met Ririina when I was 13.

An age where, as royalty, it was more questionable not to have a fiancée.

But the me of that time absolutely couldn't imagine a future together with a woman.

At such a time, suddenly, a light of hope appeared.

The first girl that I carried favor towards since I became bad with women, that was Ririina.

At first I was fascinated by her fighting figure.

And towards her who, without holding any interest in me, interacted with me normally I started holding onto a bit of good will.

That impetus was a trivial thing.

It didn't take me long to realise that Ririina was a wonderful existence that wielded a glamour none of the other females I had met until then possessed.

I immediately exposed my feelings to my parents.

Obviously, I, who so far hadn't held any interest whatsoever in women, had a girl I carried good will for.

The me at that time was desperate.

To fasten the connection to Ririina who I held my first feelings of goodwill for.

Knowing I was being unreasonable I brought up wanting to take Ririina as my fiancée to my parents.

The two of them were overjoyed, and 1 month later the matter of making Ririina my fiancée was settled.

However, that was from when the agony started ..

## Case 1 Greetings

It appeared that it got decided Ririina would commute to the castle in order to undergo Queen training.

I couldn't help but be happy every day.

However, because my body still wouldn't listen to me meticulous caution was careful when seeing her.

When Ririina would find me she would give me a greeting.

However, her smile at that time was dangerous.

The first time I was granted that smile of hers from up close an electric current run through me.

In truth, at that moment I think my heart actually stopped for a beat.

Honestly, I wanted to exchange greetings with her with a smile myself, but the me then needed to pour his full efforts into even returning the greeting in a hasty, curt manner while making sure to avoid her eyes.

Ririina made a wondering face.

I'm really sorry.

I wonder whether someday the day that I can exchange greetings with you with a smile will come ..

Case 2 Practise

There was an occassion I got injured during sword practise.

It was only a graze but more blood than expected welled up.

And swiftly Ririina, who apparently happened to have observed the practise, came over to me.

For Ririina to watch my practise I was happy enough to soar the skies.

And she even tried to treat my wound.

Ririina touched my hand.

Aah, what a nice smell. (1)

To have Ririina this close to me .. if she was this close to me?

Uhwa—.

I shook off Ririina's hand and left the place behind as if running away.

S-she was that close.

My heart was beating with a vigour it had never before.

My face was hot. It should probably be terrifyingly red.

I can't be showing this appearance to Ririina.

.. However, what was Ririina thinking of this me, I wondered.

To have someone dash off with full force the moment you try to treat them.

Aah, why can I not get close to Ririina.

The feeling of wanting to get close I have overflowing much, but my body is not listening.

I wonder whether the day will come that I will become a cool man that can be close to Ririina while staying calm ..

### Case 3 Social Party

Because I am a prince there are social parties that I must absolutely attend.

Which is exceedingly bothersome.

I'm definitely going to get surrounded by women .. (2)

Why do they have to come so forcefully?

Even though I have a supremely wonderful fiancée with the name Ririina.

Time and time again, without getting tired, and not even having anything interesting to talk about.

I am bad with women, but, well, if it isn't in a small place one on one or similar I am sort of fine without having to escape.

However, even if I say being fine, if I don't keep up my guard I would start trembling all over or even stiffening.

At one time there was an occasion that on a party Ririina got surrounded by several girls.

"Why must a country bred like you be the fiancée of Prince Leon?" (3)

"Ara, isn't that surely because of her Father, the Prime Ministers, meddling?"



“I have heard that you aren’t fitting together with Prince Leon. Do you not think it would be better to return to your territory ahead of time?”

.. scary.

Kohon. How to say this, that’s impressive.

How can they actually express their disagreeability to that extend?

To beginn with that bunch doesn’t know how seriously Ririina is undergoing her Queen training.

However, regardless of how many complaints were thrown at her she listened to their story while floating a smile on her face.

Her dignity was on another level.

However, no matter how much Ririina seemed fine with that, I couldn’t bear it.

I don’t want Ririina to have a hard time.

Speaking of what I could do, it would only be to draw them away from Ririina!

I got closer to them as if I had only just now come this way.

Ririina and those bunch noticed me.

“Yaa, for all of you to be standing this far at the outer edge of the party, don’t you think it is a waste. Let’s go over there and talk a bit, what do you say? Ririina, you enjoy the party as well.” [1]

This way I got all of them who had surrounded Ririina away from her, and lead them to a seperate place apart from Ririina.

What I can do amounts to about this much.

I understand that it would have been better to instead be together with Ririina now, just the two of us. However, that was impossible.

My heart wouldn’t last.

And I would end up hurting Ririina even more like that.

.. however, truthfully speaking, I realised that this way was nothing but a failure.

That Ririina next to wall, was now standing there alone.

.. I'm sorry.

This time too I had been mistaken, after all.

I'm always thinking when watching Ririina's reactions after my actions.

That through my actions I am causing her sadness, that I am making her exasperated.

What should I do about that?

I know the best method as well ..

But, I can't do that.

After all, isn't it to set her free?

The Twin's Goddess

We have a goddess.

For there to be such a wonderful person in this world, and on top of that to be able to stay close to her .. is this a paradise on earth?

Is what I am often talking about with my older twin sister.

I, as well as my sister Anjiu, have completely become Ririina-sama's captives.

In a certain meaning, if there was such a thing as a Ririina faith I have absolute confidence I would believe in it.

But recently it seems there are times when my and Anjiu's opinions don't fully overlap anymore.

The recent me has, from time to time, times when .. well .. I think of Ririina-sama as c-cute.

When I tell this to Anjiu she looks at me with a meaningful gaze and says 'Even Aren has at last decided to participate in the battle, huh~'.

What battle, she wouldn't say.

I wonder whether even I can become a man capable of standing at

Ririina-sama's side.

Right now, the one who stood closest to Ririina-sama, though vexing to admit, must have been Christopher-sama, I suppose.

He had the social standing, was older, and he probably had the open-mindedness to indulge Ririina-sama as well.

However, I, too, can't just stand by and watch.

Speaking of points that I can appeal with to Ririina-sama .. it'd be this first!

Ririina-sama held interest in my bare-handed style.

The point she had an interest in was a bit strange, but that's unmistakably like Ririina-sama.

I often accompany Ririina-sama when she goes monster hunting.

Or rather, pretty much every time.

The other day as well we went out to hunt down an outbreak of slime-type monsters.

They weren't strong, but their numbers and difficulty to kill them were problematic.

The weakness of a slime was the core floating inside it's body, that's what made it move.

That is why when defeating them speed was the main demand. In a way it was most suitable to me and Ririina-sama.

At that time, in the end me and Ririina-sama ended up defeating most of them.

Ririina-sama was a great sword wielder as expected.

That Ririina-sama was closely observing me as I was fighting the slimes.

I was of course fighting them barehanded.

I incessantly quickly made sure of the cores in their bodies and launched my fists.

The slimes that got their cores damaged couldn't maintain their form and collapsed on the spot.

"As expected! The techniques Aren-sama can draw out from that fist!"

Ririina-sama happily touched my fist with both her hands.

"To bring out that skill from this hand!"

She said as she fondled my fist.

Perhaps because the males she had gotten close to so far were people like Leon and her Brother Ricardo, she had no sense of danger towards guys it seemed.

Isn't it bad to so easily grasp the hand of a guy and pat it like that?

What's more, if Ririina-sama who I carry favour for, does such a thing ..

However, I won't do a stupid thing like shaking her off out of embarrassment here.

After all, this is a valuable moment where she comes into contact with me of her own.

I would want to feel this happiness for even a bit longer, right?

I had Ririina-sama touch my hands until she was satisfied.

".. ah."

Ririina-sama finally realised the fact that she was holding my hand.

It seemed she got embarrassed that she had held onto it for so long.

"A, ano, Aren-sama .. how to say it, I'm sorry for touching you like that!"

Are?

Is she perhaps being a bit conscious of me?

She apologized to me with slightly red cheeks.

"Not at all, I am glad that Ririina-sama would have an interest in it. Also, this has been on my mind for a while now, you can call me Aren.

Appending -sama to me isn't necessary."

"Eh, but .."

"Right now I am someone who one sidedly asked of Ririina-sama, and is taken care of in this territory by you. If you appended such a honorific to me despite that I would be embarassed for it."

I purposefully showed her a troubled face.

To which Ririina-sama resolved herself and called my name.

"I, I understand. Then A-Aren. This is fine, isn't it?"

Ririina-sama is calling my name without honorifics in an unused manner.

Uwah~ I'm even happier than I thought.

"Yes, thank you very much! Also, you don't need to use formal language with me either, so I'll request that the next time, alright."

Ririina-sama made a troubled face in response.

That face is cute as well~ though thinking that has to be proof that have completely fallen for her, I guess.

Or more like, how the heck did that Leon ever manage to treat this lovely Ririina-sama with an attitude like that.

I'm sure gynophobia is something difficult for outsiders to understand, but couldn't he have managed something for her sake.

I do feel bad for Leon for saying this, but if it was me I could accomplish anything for her!

I respect her to that extend, and right now there are feelings sprouting within me that go even beyond that.

Honestly I think there are many rivals, but I have no intention to lose.

But, nothing has changed about the fact that Ririina-sama's happiness is the most important to me, which is why I wish that if possible I will be the one to make her happy.

— around that time

Anjiu and Sana, who had gotten close to each other, were in the middle of talking in the mansion of the territory.

” .. and with that Aren has finally entered the battlefield as well, you see~.”

“Ara, Aren-sama decided so only now? I had the impression he had done so quite a bit ago, but ..”

“Well, the person in question probably wasn’t aware and unconsciously doing so.”

“In that case, since Chris-sama as well has returned to his country, now would be his chance, wouldn’t it?”

“That’s right~ He absolutely has to give it his best! If, in the case that Aren ends up marrying Ririina-sama, ... Ririina-sama as my sister-in-law .. fufu, I might end up dying out of happiness~~!!”

“Anjiu-sama is liable to running wild, as well. .. As for me, as long as it is someone who can make Ririina-sama happy, they would be fine. I hope someone like that appears soon.”

# Chapter 37

## My treasure

My name is Christopher.

In truth I had an even longer, tedious name.

My nickname is Chris.

Because of this nickname and my face, in the past I got mistaken for a girl often.

Frankly speaking, I do not remember how many times some love was confessed to me.

It was all from guys, after all ..

Moreover, there were even two particular bad idiots that asked for my hand in marriage.

One of them later stole my treasure away.

In the past I had a weak constitution, and the occasions I had to spend in bed were numerous.

From what many doctors eventually found out, a certain medical herb that only grew in a certain territory in a neighbouring country would have effect.

And as luck would have it, the one that governed said territory happened to be an acquaintance of my parents.

Thanks to that I could go there for recuperation.

For the first time after arriving at the territory, as expected, I was still spending time in a bed.

However, I didn't get bored.

As for why, that is because there was a girl there alike a cute angel.

Because I only had brothers, I had a something similar to a longing feeling for a little sister.

The one that appeared there was Ririina.

At first she got brought along to my place by her elder brother Ricardo.

Well, that Ricardo was also a problem ..

There was an occassion where these siblings misunderstood me as being a girl.

That guy didn't treat me like you would someone of the same sex and similar age.

But I, who liked interesting things, didn't clear up their misunderstanding and left it at that.

Especially Ririina, I thought, might stop coming over to play if she knew that I was a boy. (1)

Ririina always came talking to me so cheerfully.

But about 90% of those stories were about the monsters she hunted ..

There aren't really many, are there, girls like that ..

“Chris-sama~~! How is your bodies' condition today?” [1]

“Good day, Ririina. Today it's relatively good. Did Ririina come to tell me some interesting story?”

“Yes! To be honest I went out monster hunting with Big Brother yesterday. And there appeared a strange monster that we hadn't ever seen before.”

“Hee~. What kind of monster?”

If I said something thoughtless like ‘It's dangerous so stop going on monster hunts' here Ririina would surely not come visit me again, is what I considered.

Unaware of such calculations, Ririina cheerfully talked about the monsters.

“You see, it was a big star.”

“Star? The stars that float in the sky?”



“Yes! but saying that it wasn’t yellow, the one we saw yesterday was red. And it was also sort of wet.”

A wet star-type .. a sea star?

Why, I wonder? There shouldn’t be any sea close by here.

“You saw that monster for the first time, didn’t you? Was there anything else strange?”

“Hm, that’s it for yesterday. But Big Brother said he recently saw fish flying in the air.”

Fish flying in the air, huh, those would be flying fish?

Be that as it may, really, why would such things appear in an area that didn’t have any sea, I wonder.

It would be several years later that that question reached an answer.

The feelings I directed at Ririina during this time were with certainty those one would have for a younger sister.

I honestly lost track of the number of times I thought to myself to just return to my country taking her back with me due to her adorability.

But there is something I want to tell my past self. ‘Why did you not bring her with you and return at that time!’ that is.

If I had taken her away, even forcibly, then we wouldn’t have got taken by that idiot, and Ririina would have never been troubled by this farce of a foolish cancelling of the engagement.

If it was me I could have indulged Ririina in syrupy sweetness until she could no longer see anything but me. (2)

However, in that case I would have probably never thought of her as anything but a little sister.

It churns up my insides but for making me realise my feelings after having her stolen away alone I have to thank that

idiot.

I, too, was still naive.

Even after Ririina became that idiot’s fiancée I continued to gather

information on her.

Obtaining information like that, I had any number of ways.

Ririina, with her characteristic guts, steadily progressed through that harsh Queen training.

But then of all things for that guy to declare a breaking off their engagement.

When I heard of that I involuntarily broke out in laughter.

Despite having finally been about ready to give up, that guy went and destroyed the happiness he had obtained through no merit on his own .. For me this was a once in a lifetime chance.

If I let this go I felt I would have never another chance to bind our fates together.

From then I acted quickly.

I caught the count of the territory that just so happened to stay in our country at the time and went back with him to that territory.

Ririina, who I hadn't seen in a long time, .. had become beautiful.

How unhappy am I not to have seen the progress of that, is what I lamented.

The Ririina who I had met at that time was very amusing.

Widening her large to begin with eyes even further, she made a surprised expression.

She had thought of me as a girl it turned out after all. As expected of Ririina.

Now then, this is finally a chance to return my treasure to me.

But if I got impatient and failed here, then this time I would be able to overlap our fates anymore, this time for sure.

To he who waits good things come. [\[2\]](#)

For the time being, in order to make Ririina my bride, although annoying, there is a need to return to my country once.

Before I eradicate that bunch of hyenas aiming for the status of my wife I can't welcome Ririina with peace of mind.

At the opportunity when, after the revolt, the previous engagement got cancelled I completed the first stage for now by telling her to come with me to my country.

"Ririina, I will return to my country once. But I will return right away so don't you be bad and follow anyone else, you hear." [3]

Saying so, I placed a kiss on Ririina's back of the hand.

"Eh, a, ano, Chris-sama."

She was shaken, which was rare.

That was a good tendency.

"Haha, you can't let down your guard around guys, you hear. You are fascinating, after all. That's why, you must absolutely not carelessly get close to any guys, you hear."

Ririina became red.

How cute~, isn't fine to just take her with me right now?

However, I can't have this precious treasure get harmed.

I need to eliminate anything that may possibly harm her, even if the chance is low.

That why I must endure for just a bit longer.

I will never again hand over my treasure.

## Chapter 37

Brother would be returning home. That said he didn't get fired from the chivalric order.

He was bringing along the order for the sake of training.

We had monsters as much as they liked so it would be monster subjugation practise.

In that case I wonder if it would be alright for me to accompany them?

Actually, I'd be happy to take care of a number of people myself ..

As if knowing what I was thinking about Sana wordlessly shook her head.

I suppose not ..

Hmpf, I'll just bring Aren-kun along then.

Aren-kun told me that he wanted me not to call him with any honorifics, but that would be kind of embarrassing, so in my mind I was adding -kun to his name.

With all that said, it's been a while since I last saw Brother.

Maa, it's him so he's probably needlessly healthy.

It appears Brother and everyone from the order had arrived.

For the time being should I at least go greet them.

I went outside to where Brother and the others were.

Yes yes, everyone was armed to the extend you would think 'you're going to enter training like that'. [\[1\]](#)

Now then, where was that Brother of mine?

Ah, there he is.

And he's even with Aren-kun's elder brother the vice commander.

In that case I must greet them properly.

"Big Brother, it has been a while. Is everyone going fine?"

"Oh, Ririina. Aah, been a while. Have you been doing good as well?"

Yes, Brother seemed full of energy. Well, I hadn't doubted it ..

More importantly, the vice commander next to him.

I greeted him with my best smile.

"This is the first time we have been able to meet like this, isn't it. I am the Younger Sister, Ririina. My Older Brother is always in your care."

"Aah, how courteous. I am the vice commander of the chivalric order,

Alek. From my side as well, my younger brother and sister have been under your care.”

Saying so Alek showed me a gentle smile.

Aah, what a good person Brother’s right hand man is.

Those glasses suit him very well.

In this case I very much want him to forever deal with .. kohon, to give it his best as my Brother’s assistant.

In fact, it was surely because of this person that my Brother could act as freely as he did.

“Aren .. no, Aren-sama is always helping me out. More importantly, thank you very much for always supporting my Big Brother.”

I lowered my head deeply thinking of the usual hardships he must face.

“Ririina-sama, please raise your head. I am working as the vice commander because I like it. That’s why, please do not mind it.”

Said Alek with a light wink as if trying to relieve my feelings.

Kuu~~ really, what a good person.

Yoshi, if Brother happens to cause troubles for such a good person I’ll present him with my fist!

Is what I secretly decided in my heart.

“Ah, Ririina. Why is the assumption that I’m causing trouble here?”

“Ara, Big brother. Aren’t you?”

” .. maa, somewhat.”

The fact that Brother has some awareness of it means that he absolutely is causing trouble.

I’m sorry! Alek-sama!

During all this Aren-kun came out.

“Brother—!”

Aren-kun run over to Alek-sama happily.

Alek-sama in turn showed a smile towards Aren-kun whom he hadn't seen in a while.

"It's been a while, Aren. Have you been doing well?"

"Yes! Together with Anjiu we have been doing great. Ririina-sama is being very good to us."

"That's great. Ririina-sama, I honestly thank you very much. For taking in my younger siblings. The time I had spent with them may have been short but they are still my important family. I do think they are causing trouble as well, but please look after them from now on too."

Alek-sama was looking at Aren-kun with a gentle smile.

He must really be precious to him.

It's alright! I'll make sure to protect them.

More importantly ..

"Not at all, I know that my Brother will unmistakably cause more trouble than that. In fact he already is, or so .. But I'll really, really leave this Brother in your care."

Upon my words Alek-sama burst out laughing.

"Kuku, the commander and Ririina-sama are really getting along well with each other, aren't you. I understand, Ririina-sama, I'll take responsibility to look after that commander. Therefore please don't worry."

".. look after, you say, I, am, the commander you know .."

Grumbled Brother, but got ignored.

After all he most certainly is causing trouble wherever.

I can't imagine this Brother sitting behind a desk doing clerical work.

Somehow the troops surrounding us who had listened in on our back and forth were also laughing.

It was as if we were some spectacle.

Realising that Brother raised his voice at the troops.

“Alright, everyone who just laughed go bring me 5 monsters you killed yourself. It’ll be fine, if you do it like your lives are on the line you might just be able to. In addition we got some really effective medicine here, so don’t worry.”

Declared Brother grinning.

The soldiers hearing that turned blue.

Well of course, people who lived in the capital wouldn’t even have encountered a monster before.

To add to that, normally speaking defeating a monster on your own was already difficult.

“Commander .. 5 might be a bit tough, after all.”

Ooh, as expected of Alek-sama!

He’s going to stop Brother’s rampage, isn’t he?

“Maa, 3 should be reasonable, though.”

Are?

You are .. not going to stop him?

Ah, Alek-sama is declaring this looking at the troops with an amazing smile.

I see, Alek-sama had such a good disposition ..

Brother next to him said ‘Isn’t Alek more of a ..’ a bit startled.

As expected, he won’t lose out even to that Brother.

I admired him somewhat strangely.

## Chapter 38

After that the troops seemed to divide themselves up into groups of a number of people each.

In each group there would without fail be at least one person who had experience fighting monsters, it seemed.

To be honest I had wanted to join them, but as this was training I refrained.

Nevertheless, Brother too was actually doing a proper job, wasn't he~

While I had forgotten because I always saw him getting punished by Mother's fists, he was the order's commander after all.

Not Leon-sama's babysitter.

It looked like the troops had finished grouping up and were now going to depart.

While holding back my feelings of wanting to join them, I saw them off.

Now then, what shall I do.

Ever since I had returned to the territory, if there was a need I had gone out monster hunting, patrolling and been making medicine, it's been very busy.

The fact those these were all primarily connected to monsters was .. well, the backlash of what I've been doing so far.

Come to think of it, Sana said that Anjiu-sama was getting depressed because I only ever spend time with Aren-kun monster hunting.

Alright, let's join Anjiu-sama today.

Where could she be~

Realising that I began searching for something, Aren-kun called out to me.

"Ririina-sama, are you searching for something?"

"Ah, Aren. Do you know where Anjiu-sama is right now?"

"Anjiu? In that case she was doing something with Sana-san some time ago. I think they are probably in Anjiu's room."

"Is that so. Sana and Anjiu-sama have been close to each other, recently."

"I agree~ I often see those two sticking their heads together getting fired up about something. Well, it's probably about me anyway."



“Hm? About you? Did something happen?”

“Not at all, it’s nothing Ririina-sama needs to concern herself with. They are just getting amused by themselves, after all.”

Ending the topic Aren-kun said ‘Then, I’ll be going out on patrol.’ and left.

Are? Out on patrol, you say?

In that case me too .. no, that’s bad.

I remember now, I always go along with this pattern and end up patrolling the area with Aren-kun, which is why I never spend time with Anjiu-sama.

That was close, that was close.

Entering the mansion I headed for Anjiu-sama’s room.

Now then, around here.

I arrived in front of it.

Knocking on the door Anjiu-sama responded from inside ‘It’s open, so come on in~’.

Saying ‘Excuse me’ I thus entered.

“Waah! Ririina-oneesama!”

Let out Anjiu-sama with a surprised voice seeing me.

If you get that surprise even I will get startled.

“Good day, Anjiu-sama. Ara, Sana isn’t with you?”

Inside the room there was Anjiu-sama but not Sana.

“Ah, if it’s Sana-san she was here until a while ago. So you had some business with Sana-san, yes?”

Saying so she suddenly turned obviously gloomier.

It appeared she misunderstood that I had come here because of Sana.

“Ehm, I’m sorry for causing a misunderstanding. It’s not like I had some business with Sana. I came here in order to meet Anjiu-sama.”

Upon my words a smile returned to her face.

Having a younger sister may feel like this.

“S-so you came here to meet me? Uh, I’m glad~”

Anjiu-sama started crying a bit.

Eh, wait! That much? To make you cry?

I hurriedly handed her a handkerchief.

“Anjiu-sama, please use this. You even have such a cute face ..”

Upon which Anjiu-sama turned red.

While covering her face with the handkerchief she muttered something while squirming.

‘Uuh~~ Ririina-oneesama is a man amongst men~~. How cool-‘

I couldn’t hear those strange things but it appeared her tears had stopped so let’s say all was fine.

“Uh~~, I’m sorry for crying. By the way, that means your business was with me then, yes.”

Anjiu-sama looked at me with glittering eyes.

What do I do, I didn’t really have any reason in particular.

“Let’s see, you may call it business .. er, I haven’t spent any time with Anjiu-sama lately, so I thought to come meet you today .. so no business in particular.”

I told her the truth.

I wondered what I should do if she cried again, but as I watched Anjiu-sama ..

Eh? A whole faced smile?

“You have really come to meet me just because then, right! Ririina-oneesama, to me!”

Looking truly happy she wriggled her body.

Yes, from now on I’ll visit you regularly so please calm down.

If a cute girl moved like that it'd be bad.

I made it a point in my heart to go meet her more frequently from now on.

Konkon.

At that moment the sound of a knock resounded through the room.

"Ye-s!" answered Anjiu-sama while opening the door in high spirits.

"Excuse me."

The one that came in was Sana.

"Ah, this is where you were, Ririina-sama."

Sana made a relieved look, confirming that.

Did she look for me?

"Ara, Sana, did you look for me? Did something happen?"

"Yes, the truth is there has been contact from the people that left earlier on patrol that monsters have appeared. However, it seems that in the direction the troops of the order left for a splendid number of them appeared, so Liesa-sama said to have you go there. It seems like everyone else is out right now and can't move right away."

"Understood, I'll head there now."

Of course I would immediately head out in this case.

Saa, let's go!

As I was trying to leave the room:

"Ririina-oneesama! Please would you take me along with you?"

Eh? Of course not. It's dangerous, you know?

As I was hesitating Sana joined the conversation.

"Ririina-sama, I will be joining you as well. Anjiu-sama will be fine even if you take her along. She is quiet strong herself, after all."

Eh? Is that so?

Those two have truly gotten close, haven't they.

"In that case let us hurry and head out. Fufu, today will be a girls-only monster hunt then."

Otherwise I would always go out with Aren-kun and Thoma, so this felt fresh.

But this seemed fun in its own way.

Indeed, but this was still saving people, after all! Let's get fired up and go!

We quickly completed our preparations and left the mansion.

# Chapter 39

## The three of us hurriedly rode our horses to the scene.

No matter how much they were knights of the order, having to face off against a large number of monsters that they weren't used to would be bad.

The might even be injured people already ..

For sure, Brother said 'our medicine is really effective' to cheer his subordinates on but there's no point if you can't apply it anymore.

The plan is to have Sana and Anjiu-sama treat the wounded while I confront the monsters.

In fact, wouldn't the recovery be quicker if they were treated by two cute girls instead of some sordid men.

In any case, it would be for the best if no one had come to harm.

After we had ridden for a while we could hear voices.

And moreover, several of them.

Sana and Anjiu-sama appeared to have noticed them as well and were looking over in that direction.

Good! There they are.

We headed over in that direction.

As we drew closer .. Brother and Alek-sama weren't there but a number of people wearing the clothes of the order were

fighting against monsters.

As expected, since this wasn't their usual environment they seemed to struggle to inflict any lethal wounds on their enemies.

There were around 10 knights, and what's more all of them were already wounded.

Regarding the monsters it was a flock of wolf-types. Their number was 1,2, 3 it seemed.

For injured people that number was impossible. Though it would have probably still been impossible even if they weren't

..

I spurred my horse and closed the distance all at once.

The monsters took notice of me.

But you know, you're too slow?

I jumped off the horse and gave the monsters a greeting kick as a preemption.

The monsters appeared surprised by the sudden attack on them.

On that note, the knights were just as dumbfounded.

It's fine already, so I wish everyone would go evacuate.

Maa, I can surely leave up that kind of follow up to Sana, so let's kill those monsters for a start!

Having their comrade kicked away by me who suddenly appeared in their midst, they directed their hostility towards me.

Good good, if you're going to aim for someone, aim for me.

I brandished my sword and charged towards the monsters.

From there began my unrivaled sphere of domination.

I killed the monsters that got closer to me themselves.

The enemy was coming to me on their own, so that was comfortable.

And quickly there was only one monster remained.

But that one may have gone mad and suddenly charged in the direction of the knights.

Perhaps it thought that it could win if it was someone beside me.

But you see .. I wasn't worried.

As I returned my blade to its scabbard I leisurely looked over to the knights, no, over to Sana.

However, even I hadn't expected this scene ..

I totally thought that, as always, Sana would be the one punishing the monster with her whip, but to think that Anjiu-sama would use that .. rod, to hit like that.

Where did that rod appear from, I wonder?

Did she conceal it inside her skirt like Sana does.

Are? She's not wearing a skirt today ..

And thanks to aiming straight for its vital spots, she defeated it all on her own.

Ara~~, the knights of the order are also all very surprised~.

Everyone was rubbing their eyes as if they couldn't believe it.

As expected of someone that had been acknowledged by Sana.

After I confirmed that there weren't any more monsters around I returned to the others.

When they noticed me a person that looked like their leader approached me.

"E, erm, you are the Commander's Younger Sister, aren't you?"

"Eeh, is everyone alright? And speaking of, where are the others?"

"A-ano I .. no, we [1] were fighting against the monsters too until a short while ago, but because the number of injured increased more and more the Commander ordered us to retreat for the moment. But in the process of that we got attacked again by crowd of monsters .. if you hadn't come we would have gotten completely defeated. Thank you very much!"

Saying so the leaderish person deeply bowed his head.

Imitating that the rest of the knights did as well.

"Please raise your heads. In any case please head for a save location from here."

And to Anjiu I spoke:

“Anjiu-sama, your fighting form before was splendid. By all means let us go fight together next time. And for such a you I have a request. Please escort these people to a safe location. I do think the way we came should be fine, but another group such as this one may appear. I and Sana will be heading to Big Brother’s location. I have no one but Anjiu-sama that I could ask this of right now.”

“.. Ririina-sama praised my fighting figure .. and even requested something of me .. . Ririina-oneesama! I will certainly bring everyone to a safe location! Which is why, next time, please take me along with you!”

“Eeh, let us fight together next time. Now then, we are going to go on ahead. I’ll be depending on you, Anjiu-sama.”

Stating thus me and Sana once again hurried ahead on our horses.

It’s Brother so I do think it will be fine, but even for him it could become difficult if he has to cover for the others.

After riding our horses for a bit we could again see human figures.

That is .. Alek-sama.

It doesn’t seem like he is fighting.

As we got closer he noticed us as well.

“Ririina-sama! Why have you come here?”

“Alek-sama, there has been reports that a massive amount of monsters have made an appearance. We even met the people that were supposed to be retreating once getting attacked. Of course, we rescued them so there is no need to worry.”

“Ririina-sama, thank you very much. For saving my group members. .. the Commander is acting as the rear guard so that we too managed to evacuate until here. I do think it is a mistake to ask this of you, Ririina-sama .. but please, would you help me to save the commander? Right now, there is almost no one who could move to still stand against monsters left.

The Commander said he would be fine but even with that I am worried.”



Ara, that Brother of mine is actually acting like a proper Commander and protecting his troops, huh.

Looking at Sana even now she looks ready to dash ahead anytime.

I know, I know, you're worried for that Brother, aren't you.

There is this and that but ultimately Sana is kind.

Alright, let's go save him!

# Chapter 40

## **Me and Sana, as well as Alek, us 3 moved to rescue Brother.**

According to Alek aside from Brother there were 2 more people with him.

“The Commander is with them so I do think those two will be fine as well, but ..”

Said Alek while looking worried.

I’m sure they’re fine, after all I can’t imagine the figure of Brother getting brought down at all.

Even those two will get protected by him as well.

We hurried forward.

Especially Sana seemed unusually impatient, I felt.

“Just a bit more .. Ah! Over there!”

Looking over where Alek-sama was pointing at with his finger I could see a cluster of monsters.

Their number .. there were so many it would be more annoying to actually count them.

This amount of monsters rarely ever appeared.

Thinking of Brother I focused my gaze and .. there he was!

It appeared he was fighting with the back to a cliff (upwards).

I couldn’t see it clearly but it seemed the other two knights with Brother were already injured.

Brother was cutting down the monsters while covering for them, but .. he didn’t make much progress since their number was just too great.

He might have been able to do it if he was alone.

“Ricardo-sama!”

Sana yelled his name worriedly.

.. I do think there's quite a fair distance between us and Brother, though .. but, just now, Brother is looking over to Sana, isn't he?

No no, there's no way ..

After all there's all these monsters as well, there's no way Sana's voice could have reached .. but, he is unmistakably looking over here.

Even now Sana is looking like she wants to rush out, but is tightly enduring it waiting for me to issue directions.

Yep, sorry. I ended up contemplating my doubts over Brother's hearing ability.

“Sana, sorry for making you wait. Saa, we're going to to save Brother! Alek-sama, we are going to charge in now but please don't worry about it. We are more used to monsters after all.”

Saying so I and Sana plunged into the crowd of monsters.

I raised my voice in order to direct the monster's attention away from Brother even just a little more.

“Haaaaaaa——!!”

I, who usually didn't make many sounds while fighting, raised my voice with fighting spirit.

As for Sana ..

“Fu-fu-fu, to try and defy Ririina-sama and Ricardo-sama .. you're a hundred years too early! Apologize by dying!!”

Exclaiming so Sana swung her favourite whip while defeating the monsters around here.

I did get the feeling a few of the monsters were backing away from her too ..

Monsters escaping, that must surely be my imagination, right?

Possibly because of us drawing attention towards us the monsters around Brother and the other two seemed to have decreased.

I called out to Alek-sama.

“Alek-sama! Right now is your chance! Make your way to them and look after the state of the injured!”

Hearing my words Alek-sama quickly made his way to them.

In order for the monsters not to focus him me and Sana fight while raising our voices even more than before.

Especially Sana gave it her all.

“What silly fools you are .. I won’t let you get to Ricardo-sama, you hear! If you really want to go there, do so after you have tried defeating me! O-ho-ho!”

Sana-san .. your character is changing.

What is up with that high pitched laugh? Where did you learn that?

I ended up getting more worried about Sana than the monsters.

The situation over at Brother’s was .. ho, Alek-sama was savely able to join up with them, it seemed.

In that case, I will still have to hunt these monsters!

I killed monsters after monsters while drawing closer to Brother and the other’s.

Sana advanced towards them in the same way.

‘Kue——!!’

At that moment we could hear the cries of birds.

Wondering wherefrom those came, looking around there were no monsters like that here.

‘Kue——!’

When the cries could be heard once more, Sana exclaimed ‘Ah!’ while pointing somewhere.

Looking in that direction .. from above the cliff something came falling down?

No, those things weren't falling, but flying!

Me and Sana yelled at once.

“Big Brother! Above!”

“Ricardo-sama! Watch out!”

The moment Brother heard our yelling voices and looked up above him, the monsters were already right in front of his eyes.

Making use of his characteristic wild instinct-like sense, he covered Alek-sama and the other two in spite of that.

The bird-type monsters dug their beaks into Brother's large back.

“Hi-!”

Sana raised a short scream.

No matter how good Brother was at taking a beating, that was dangerous.

Me and Sana hurried towards their location.

However, because the number of surrounding monsters was still large, couldn't close in as we wanted.

Sana's accuracy with her whip also decreased because she was getting impatient.

“Sana! Big Brother is surely alright. That's why calm down some!”

My own movements had grown duller as well out of worry for Brother.

For myself as well I raised my voice at Sana.

Sana calmed down a bit from hearing my words, but she still wasn't in her usual shape.

As I was thinking that this might be a bit bad, I could hear voices.

“Ririina-sama—!”

“Ririina——!”

Looking over there were .. Ah! Aren-kun and Thoma!

Those two were speeding over here on horses.

“Are you alright, Ririina-sama?”

Aren-kun called out to me in a worried voice.

Of course, even during that those two were starting to fight the monsters.

“Me and Sana are fine. However, Big Brother is in danger right now because he is fighting while covering for his subordinates. We want to get closer, but the number of monsters is still this large.”

Upon my words Aren-kun and Thoma were looking over towards Brother’s direction.

Even those two were obviously thinking ‘crap’ when seeing Brother in a rare setting of inferiority.

“Ririina, we are too, now. We’ll absolutely save Ricardo-sama. So don’t make that face.”

Thoma looked over at me with a worried gaze.

It appears I made an uneasier expression than I had thought.

But right, now that they have arrived as well I’m sure it will still be fine!

## Chapter 41

I ana Sana, with the help of Thoma and Aren-kun commenced the Brother Rescue Operation.

Though saying so, we could still only do our best to defeat the monsters in the way.

However, the speed of that had increased.

Thoma and Aren-kun fiercely headed towards the monsters.

Pressed down by their vigour the monsters lost a bit of their momentum.

But the really incredible one was Sana.

She had begun annihilating the monsters wordlessly.

What's more, the course she took was the shortest direct line towards Brother.

I got the feeling that the power of her whip had increased even beyond usually.

And the monsters that strangely tried to distance themselves from her were increasing further ..

Monsters had begun trying to flee from the pressure we exerted.

Normally we wouldn't spare any of them while hunting them down, but today we welcomed that because it meant could push forward to Brother.

When I finally reached the vicinity of Brother, an unbelievable spectacle appeared before my eyes.

Brother had .. collapsed.

No way, it's that guy that's fine even after Mother's fists, you know ..

As if to protect that Brother Alek-sama was now facing the bird-type monsters that attacked Brother.

The two that were injured also endured their wounds as well as possible while fending off the attacks of the other surrounding monsters.

Sana seeing Brother's wounded appearance, shouted.

"How dare you! How dare you to Ricardo-sama-!!"

Sana snapped.

She went to round up the monsters that surrounded Brother and the others on her own.

Noticing that Thoma hastened after her.

Me and Aren-kun still hadn't reached as far.

Mou, let's get this over with already!!

I and Aren-kun cooperated to wipe out the monsters in the outer surroundings. (1)

As if to dispel all the irritation that had accumulated thus far.

And when we finally arrived at Brother's side ..

Alek-sama who should have been fighting to protect Brother from the bird-type monsters was so battered up that he couldn't grasp his sword anymore.

And in his place Sana was facing the bird-types.

Thoma had replaced the two knights and was keeping in check the other surrounding monsters.

The bird-types had begun their attack on Sana.

They were persistently aiming the beaks that had injured Brother to this extend at her.

In any case I checked on Brother's condition.

It seems he had lost consciousness.

His wounds were .. terrible.

But, I had brought along with me a super-thick, super-effective salve made out of our medical herbs.

To normal people this would likely be a poison and couldn't be applied, but Brother would surely be fine.

I plastered the salve on his heavily injured back in particular.

Ah, he moved a little.

He is groaning something?

Are? This is effective, isn't it?

'Ku-eee—!!'

Surprised by the bird-types' cries I turned around just as Sana was dealing critical amounts of damage to them.

However, it would have been fine if things were settled with that but it instead incited an even deeper wrath amongst them.

The bird-types had started going berserk.



I quickly applied normally effective medicine to Alek-sama and the two knights.

This was a medicine, made by me from medical herbs, that had become a rumor for being very effective.

“kuu-!”

Sana got pressured from above by the bird-type beaks.

“Sana! I’ll be right there!”

At the time that I had finished the general treatment and was trying to head over to hear, the bird-type monster’s beaks grasped Sana.

“What are you doing to Sana!”

The moment I tried to rush out to her, something passed by me with an incredible speed.

As I turned forward again to confirm what it was, I doubted my own eyes.

Brother who should have been unconscious under heavy injuries was punching the bird-types!

“Oi, poultry .. what are you doing to Sana? .. Apologize by dying!!”

Brother was, without even using his sword, viciously beating up the bird-type monsters with his own bare hands.

Scary~, to go quite that far is a bit ..

After Brother had crushed all the bird-types he walked over to Sana who had a blank look of amazement on.

“Sana, are you okay? .. you’re wounded all over. Sorry, you had to go through this because of me.”

Brother looked like he received a shock upon seeing Sana’s injuries.

“Ricardo-sama .. I am alright! Scratches like this will heal right away. More importantly, Ricardo-sama has received far heavier injuries, is it really alright to be moving around like this?”

Sana worriedly looked at Brother’s wounds.

“Aah, it certainly hurts, but when I noticed that Sana was suffering damage from these birds for some reason my body moved on it’s own. I wonder why?”

Brother leaned his head to the side being confused by this from the bottom of his mind.

Brother mine, that means ..

Hm? Has there been some important change in their relation.

But, it’s those two so they will probably not notice this themselves.

In the meantime Thoma and Aren-kun returned after sweeping the remaining monsters around us.

Those two were just as surprised when they saw Brother being completely lively.

Aren-kun was very glad that his own Brother Alek-sama was save as well.

“Ririina-sama, thank you very much for this time. If you hadn’t moved right away the chivalric order would have surely been destroyed.”

Alek-sama and the two knights deeply lowered their heads.

“Ririina, sorry. This was my error of judgment. I hadn’t imagined that the number of monsters had increased to this extend. No, as a Comander that is a problem.”

Brother blamed himself in regret.

“I did only what I could. In addition, only because everyone cooperated we managed to overcome this without casualties this time. Big Brother, please don’t blame yourself too much. If not for you things would have been a lot more terrible.”

Upon hearing my words Brother regained a bit of his spirit.

“Also, Big Brother. While you’re thanking people, do not only thank me but also show your gratitude to Sana. Wouldn’t it be fine to get her a flower or something every once in a while.”

Brother made an obedient face and nodded.

.. he will be able to show his thanks properly at least once, right?

# Chapter 42

## “Ririina, what does Sana like?”

What was the person that entered people’s rooms without so much as knocking saying? Brother mine.

“Big Brother .. let us knock when we want to enter people’s rooms. So, what Sana likes, it is? Wouldn’t it be better to ask the person herself?”

“Mu. Weren’t you the one who told me to show my gratitude to her? What’s more, if I’m doing that anyhow wouldn’t I want to surprise her as well.”

Surprise her, you say.

What exactly are you planning to prepare for her. [1]

“Let’s see, she does like flowers ordinarily. I know she is often helping out with taking care of the flowers in the garden.

And Big Brother, you have a lot of contact with her as well, so wouldn’t you know what Sana is interested in?”

Upon those words Brother fell into deep thought, mumbling ‘hmm’.

If possible I wish you would worry about it in your own room.

Possibly because I had just been about to sleep .. I was sleepy.

“Ah–, hmm? ... that’s it!!”

“Fue!”

A weird voice slipped out as I got startled.

It’s kind of embarrassing.

“Ririina! I have decided!”

“Big Brother .. you’re loud. .. so, what did you decide.”

“Aah, I won’t tell you yet. It’s a secret.”

Oi, Brother mine, what’s up with that after bothering me this much?

In the end Brother left the room without saying anything.

.. and 2 days after that happened, Brother still hadn't returned home.

Alek-sama said after talking to me Brother immediately went to talk to him.

That it would take about 3 days for everyone to recover, so they would be taking a rest for that time, and that he himself would go out for a bit.

Just in case, Alek-sama did ask where he was headed, it appeared, but Brother wouldn't tell him.

How far did he go?

On that topic, Sana seemed to have become sort of an idol amongst the order's knights.

The two that had witnessed Sana's fighting appearance had told the rest about it and things got fired up.

Erm, what was it again, if I'm right 'The wanting to get hit by Sana-sama's whip corps' or something strange like that had popped up.

Ah, and also the ones that witnessed Anjiu-sama's fighting style created the 'Wanting to get hit by Anjiu-sama's rod corps'. [\[2\]](#)

That's kinda amazing, actually.

The naming is an issue, but wanting to get hit (corps), huh.

If they started bothering Sana and Anjiu-sama too much I conveyed the two that they should feel free to do as those units want and hit away.

By the way, the strange name that was appended to me got crushed without delay. [\[3\]](#)

Meanwhile Brother returned.

Let's see what he had prepared.

When I was going to welcome him back .. what is the meaning of this?

Brother was battered up.

As one would expect he didn't have any lethal injuries but his whole body was covered in wounds.

And for some reason his armor was full of soot.

The knights were also making a ruckus saying things like 'The Commander got done in!' and 'For the Commander to this extend ..'.

At the present his treatment came first, so I brought him back to a room.

"So, what exactly is the meaning of this Big Brother?"

Did I ask while smearing the super thick super effective salve on his wounds.

"Hm? What do you mean?"

"What, you say .. of course I mean these wounds! Just a while ago you were about to die, and while you didn't get any fatal injuries, what is it with all these wounds. Just what were you doing!"

"Aah, no well, as I said I was going out to get a present for Sana."

We're not making progress.

What are you going to do about this.

"Big Brother, in that case what did you bring her as a present?"

"Ah, yes. I'll tell you after I've handed it over to Sana. As expected, I want the one I give it to to be the first to see it."

Ku, Brother was saying something reasonable for once.

But nothing that could be done about it. Let's wait.

"But, I'm thankful for Ririina too, so I got you something as well. Here, this."

I received what Brother lightly tossed at me.

Nh? This is ..

Eh! Is this!

"Big Brother, this is .."

“Aah, pretty nice, ain’t it? I met some unexpected difficulties when trying to gather them. Couldn’t these be used on that sword of yours?”

“Eeh, that is true, but, does that mean for Sana then ..”

“Oo-to, don’t inquire any further than this. I would probably end telling you. .. Yoshi! Thanks for treating my wounds. By the way, I didn’t see Sana anywhere, do you know where she is?”

“Yes. If it’s her she had some sewing and such to do today, so she brought that to her room. It’s probably for a certain someone, in fact.”

“.. for whom?”

Grumbled Brother in a sullen way.

As if I’d tell you.

Exchange them by yourselves, you two.

Konkon.

Someone had come, it appeared.

“Ano, Ririina-sama, it’s Sana.”

Oh-to, nice timing.

“Eeh, it’s fine so come in.”

Sana entered saying ‘excuse me’.

Then got surprised seeing Brother.

“Eh .. Ricardo-sama, why are you wounded all over again like this! Moreover you seem kind of burned ..”

Saying so Sana drew closer to Brother.

Brother was acting kind of happy.

And then he took something out from behind his back.

“Sana, for recently thank you very much. I pondered a lot about what would make you happy, but I couldn’t think of anything but this. That’s why, please accept this.”

Saying so he gave her the present.

It was .. ‘A dragon-type monster’s whisker’.

Honestly, to actually get such a thing~ is what I was surprised about.

By the way, I had gotten some scales.

“I think Sana’s fighting figure is really cool, so what I came up with is something like this. If you use this you should be able to make a good whip out of it.”

Well, yeah.

These are ingredients for a highest class whip, after all.

That’s not an opponent you’d normally fight alone.

“As expected I didn’t manage to defeat it, but I did get this one whisker and a few scales. To think it would actually blow fire, that was unexpected.”

Brother was saying this while laughing, but this wasn’t a laughing matter.

You did well returning alive.

Incidentally, Sana isn’t saying anything, what could be the matter ..

Looking over at her Sana was .. crying.

And Brother was panicking.

“Na! Sana, did you hate this that much? I’m sorry! I should have just gotten you some flowers normally .. Ah, please don’t cry. I’m going to get you something different right away, so.”

” .. py.”

Sana was saying something with a tearful voice.

“Yes? What is it? Ah—, look, something to wipe those tears, er, Ririina, don’t you got anything?”

Brother was all flustered.

It was a bit amusing.

“Ricardo-sama .. I, I’m so happy .. and then I somehow started crying

..”

Sana gave it her utmost efforts to convey thus to Brother.

“Ricardo-sama, for my sake, such an amazing .. and what’s more to get all battered up like that. I’m happy, but I don’t like Ricardo-sama getting hurt. That’s why, next time .. please bring me along as well!”

Sana-san .. as expected of her.

“Aah, next time let’s bring down that monster together!”

Rather than unexpectedly, Brother and Sana made a pretty good combo, but was the only one thinking so me?

By the way, it goes without saying that the ‘Wanting to get hit by Sana-sama’s whip corps’ got crushed immediately once Brother learned of it’s existence.



# Chapter 43

## Letter

About a month after brother returned to the Royal Capital, I received a letter from him.

It's unusual to receive a letter from brother.

I just want to get it framed.

Well, what's its content?~~

“To Lillina

Lillina, thank you for your time.

This time I've got a request for Lillina and so wrote a letter.

Actually, something troublesome has happened.

A letter should have arrived from father to mother along with my letter.

Mother should grant you permission to come to the Royal Capital.

I am sorry, but I beg you.

Postscript

By the way, is Sana fine?

Has the whisker become a good whip?

Sana will be coming to the Royal Capital too, right?

Ricardo”

... First of all, I have something to say.

You're really interested in Sana, aren't you.

Huh... It makes me want to bully my brother.

Will Sana be staying at home this time?

But even if Sana would deny it, she wants to see my brother, right?

So, the problem occurred, and he wants me to come to Royal Capital.

Why do I have to go there now?

Moreover, the details aren't written.

Ah, I'm an idiot...

I have no idea what to think, guess I should go ask mother.

I left my room and headed to mother's.

Knock knock

"Mother, it's Lillina. Can I enter?"

I heard a voice saying "You can enter" from inside.

It seemed that she just read the letter as I entered.

"Lillina, is it about the letter?"

"Yes, it is about the letter from father that mother has read. I received letter from elder brother as well. He wants me to come to the Royal Capital, but the reason wasn't written..."

Mother sighed loudly.

"That Ricardo. What was the letter even for?"

"Probably he's interested in Sana. Postscript was only about her"

"Well, isn't that alright? That girl is not quite bad. The reason he wants you go to the Royal Capital is simple, Prince Leon blundered. Leaf also wrote he wanted you to come, because he can't give you details via letter. However, Lillina, you don't have to go if you don't want to. Just that. But I won't stop you if you say you're going, decide for yourself."

I thought for a moment about mother's words.

Do I have to go the Royal Capital for Leon-sama?

Now that the engagement was broken off, I don't really dislike seeing him.

Rather, I want to help if he's in trouble.

Then the answer is decided.

"Mother, I will go. If he's in trouble, I'd like to help if I can. Besides, while Sana may refuse, I want to let elder brother see her."

"Fufu, I thought if it's Lillina that would be the answer. All right, go. Well~, take Sana, Allen, and Ange, they'll be the best escorts."

"Thank you. It would be better if I hurry, so I'll talk to those three right away. I want to leave as soon as we are ready."

"Yes, please do. I don't think there's any danger, but don't be careless."

Having finished talk with my mother, I talked to others at once.

"Lillina-sama... You are much too kind" said Sana.

"Lillina-sama, let's finish it and come back!" said Allen-kun.

"Going with Lillina-oneesama to royal capital! I'm so happy! Let's spread the splendor of Lillina-oneesama to everyone!"

said Ange-sama.

Yeah, only Ange-sama is a bit different.

Or rather, please stop it.

We all talked together and decided to leave the next morning.

Everyone can ride a horse, so if we hurry we should reach royal capital within a day.

Well, what on earth was Leon-sama's blunder?

□□The next morning.

We left the house early in the morning.

There was nothing in the way, and we proceeded smoothly.

I wouldn't mind encountering a demon or bandit.

Such wish didn't reach, and we arrived at the royal capital in the blink of an eye.

We immediately went to father's residence.

"Welcome back, Lillina-sama."

I was welcomed by Sebastian as usual.

"I haven't seen you in a while, Sebastian. Is father or elder brother here?"

"Both have been awaiting your arrival, Lillina-sama. I'll show you to the room. Sana and the other two, please come along."

Sebastian guided us to the room.

I wonder if it's a serious story if both father and brother are waiting.

Suddenly, I felt anxious.

Did Allen-kun notice? He spoke to me in a loud voice.

"Lillina-sama, it's okay. I'm here, so are Ange and Sana-san. I'll absolutely take you back to your territory."

The voice that called me was a bit humorous.

I made a little smile and nodded back to Allen-kun.

That's right. Let's help Leon-sama with whatever happened and go back quickly!

# Chapter 44

## Prince Once Again

When I entered the room, father and brother showed relieved expressions.

I wonder if they wanted me to come that much.

“Lillina, now that you came I’m saved” said father.

“Lillina, thank you” said brother having confirmed Sana’s presence.

Brother, did you really want to see me?

Actually, didn’t you just want to see Sana?

“Father, elder brother, I have kept you waiting. Is the problem really that serious? I have heard from mother it’s about Leon-sama...”

I’m a little surprised by their appearances.

Aside from my brother, father looks like since I came he was saved.

What did Leon-sama do to make him like this?

For the time being, I was urged by father to sit on a chair.

Sebastian is preparing tea.

Sana tried to help, but was told to sit by Sebastian, so she’s a bit restless.

There’s a brother who’s wondering whether to talk to Sana...

Brother, now’s not the time.

After I drank a little tea and calmed down, father began to speak.

“To tell you the truth... It’s about Prince Leon...”

Yeah, I know that.

“That’s... actually, it’s faster if you see it by yourself, but simply

speaking... Prince Leon has lost his memory.”

What?

No memory... No, no, it's a big deal!

It's not comparable to things until now.

“Oh, what's the state of his memory?”

I asked fearfully.

“Ah, only memories about people are gone. He remembers other daily and work-related things. That's why him working is frightening.”

So only a part of memory is lost...

You mean he doesn't remember even one person?

“Father, does he not remember anyone? Not the King, not Rachel-sama, not elder brother?”

“Yes. he doesn't remember his parents His and Her Majesty, nor his good friends, Ricardo and chivalric order”

...Seriously?

Even if he says he can work, there will be times when it's impossible without remembering people.

“Then why did you call for me? Obviously, he doesn't remember me either, does he?”

“... Ah, that, right...”

Brother clapped his mouth shut when father started uncomfortably talking about it.

“Prince Leon gave a slight reaction when he heard the name Lillina. He told me he didn't know who anyone was, but he reacted when I gave Lillina's name.”

Sana on the side remarked “how frightening the obsession of Prince Leon is”, and Ange-sama “I wish he would just forget” as she started her rant.

By the way, why did he lose memory?

Let's ask.

"By the way, why did Leon-sama lose his memory? Did he have any accident?"

Father and brother looked at each other, and the two of them sighed.

Then brother spoke.

"An evening party was held about a week after I came back to the Royal Capital. I hid it from Prince Leon, but it was for purpose of choosing his new fiancée. I was against it, but prince told me it was bad for him to not have one. That's where the incident happened. Prince Leon has a good face, and it's thought he's not bad person because he didn't react too much to women other than Lillina. And he was supposed to take the brunt of being surrounded by a great number of ladies."

Woah~~.

Have you become pray of ladies who put their life on the line for marriage?

It's dangerous even for ordinary men, and for a Prince Leon who's not good with women...

"Prince Leon was mobbed by ladies, and the result was... he fell down. "

Oh~~, he collapsed.

Yeah, that's normal in scary situations.

"He hit his head at that time. The doctor said the injury was not a big deal, and it was probably a matter of the heart. He was so stressed that it may have resulted in memory impairment. Doctor told him it may be difficult to bring his memories back. It wasn't a case he saw often, so he couldn't tell when they would return."

Leon-sama...

"So, we wrote a letter to Lillina with a feeling of clinging to a straw, because he responded to Lillina's name. Honestly, I thought you wouldn't come. But you did, thank you very much."

My brother is looking at me gladly.

Honestly, I never imagined it would be such a story.

What's with this feeling of responsibility?

There's no guarantee his memories will return, even if he responded to my name.

"... Father, elder brother, honestly I do not know what will happen if he meets me, what happens if Leon-sama's memory doesn't come back?"

"We will think about it at that time. Honestly, Lillina is the last hope. But if you meet and there is no change in his memory, I do not mind if you return to our territory. I have talked to His Majesty under such premise."

Hmm, I thought I'd stay until he remembers everything, but that's a deal, father.

At that time Allen-kun, who kept silent until now, said with a little voice that nobody else could hear.

"I wish I could strike his head again..."

Allen-kun... He's a prince.



# Chapter 45

## Breaking Off the Engagement... Bring it on! 54

JULY 17, 2018 ~ JINGLE

### Prince Once Again 2

Thinking about it calmly, there's no problem even if Leon-sama's memory doesn't return. But when I imagined how my brother, father, and Rachel-sama would be sad, I decided to do what I could.

Well, it's only a meeting...

If nothing happens, I'll just return to our territory.

The next morning, I decided to go to the castle at once.

Sana, Allen-kun, and Ange-sama said they'd like to come along, but I refused them visiting prince.

It's safer if everybody comes, but for Leon-sama who doesn't have his memories, that'd be a lot of unknown people, so I think that would be a large burden for him.

So for meeting Leon-sama, only my brother will accompany me.

After arriving at the castle, me, father and brother first had an audience with Rachel-sama and the king.

Is Rachel-sama okay?

As I entered, Rachel-sama hugged me.

“Oh~, Lillina. I'm really sorry. I have troubled you again...”

Pai, painful.

Rachel-sama... loosen a little...

The king and father, who noticed my suffering, came to stop her.

“Rachel, Miss Lillina is suffering, so let her go. Miss Lillina, I'm sorry

for this. Really, I'm sorry for this time."

King restated.

"Ara, I'm sorry Lillina, I've put in too much strength."

Finally, I could escape from Rachel-sama's embrace.

Her power certainly doesn't match her appearance~.

"It's been a long time. Leon-sama seems to be in a serious trouble this time..."

The King and Rachel-sama sighed deeply.

"He's blundered on the matter with Miss Lillina a lot, but we never thought he'd lose memory."

"Yeah, even though he's so smart... Honestly I think that this way he may be happier."

Rachel-sama... do you really think that?

Surely not... Right~.

I felt a bit uneasy.

"Well, are you sure I can meet Leon like this? To be honest, I do not think that his memory will come back."

"Oh no, Lillina has such a strong influence on Leon. I think his memory will return as soon as he meets Lillina"

The King, father, and brother were nodding to Rachel-sama's words.

No way... They trust me so much.

If I met him and nothing happened, sorry~, I started to escape reality like that.

Anyway, I must talk to him!

Let's meet.

I excused myself from the King and Rachel-sama, then headed for Leon's room with father and brother.

I asked my brother about Sana while walking to distract myself.

Well, just to relieve the tension.

“Elder brother, you wrote about Sana in the letter, are you interested in her?”

I asked in a straightforward manner.

Beating around the bush won’t get through to him.

“About Sana? Did I write about her in the letter? I don’t really remember~.”

Were you unconscious?

You could even write letters unconsciously.

“But I’ve been thinking about Sana every day since I came back to royal capital. I wonder what kind of monster she is fighting today, or if the gift I gave her is useful. Well, now that you mention it, I am curious about Sana.”

... Brother, this is serious.

You should notice your feelings soon.

I want to doubt whether you really aren’t aware.

Talking to my brother made me relax.

Yeah, I don’t mind seeing Leon-sama now.

And finally, we arrived at Leon-sama’s room.

My brother knocked on the door.

Oh~ you can do it if you try, brother.

You never knock, so I’m quite moved... Isn’t it so easy?

There was a reply that we could come in.

All right! Let’s go!

I followed my brother into the room.

Leon-sama said “Oh, Ricardo”.

He’s memorized those he meets often because some time passed since he lost memory.

Hiding behind my elder brother, I haven’t been noticed yet.

On the desk, documents and other work materials were crammed, and once he confirmed it was my brother, he restarted staring at them.

Wow~ He’s going through material at such a high speed~

That’s! I guess his memory is okay already?

Brother didn’t notice my glance that asked to leave the room.

“Prince Leon, you’d better take a break now. I’m sure you’ve been working like that since early morning? I just checked with the guards and you didn’t eat much. You’re going to collapse.”

Brother talked to Leon-sama anxiously.

It certainly seems he’s thinner than when I last saw him.

“Thanks for worrying Ricardo. But... I feel uneasy if I’m not like this. I don’t think I can do anything other than work.”

Leon-sama said to my brother with a troubled face.

I noticed at that time.

Brother, father, the King, and Rachel-sama want to return his memories because they can’t bear to look at him in this state.

Right now Leon-sama thinks his only value is his work, he doesn’t even think about his health and keeps on overworking himself.

If this continues, Leon will collapse in the not far off future.

I... I’ll do what I can.

I resolved myself and stepped in front of my brother.

### Prince Once Again 3

I moved to the desk in front of Leon-sama.

Leon-sama is too focused on work and hasn't noticed my existence yet.

"Speaking of which, Ricardo... I've been investigating the demon outbreak in your province, but..."

Yeah?

Are you investigating the demons in our territory?

Indeed, when brother came, there was a considerable outbreak.

Leon-sama, so you care about it...

Leon-sama stared at the papers and spoke again to brother.

"I was looking at the old records. Somehow it seems that the number of demons increase when there is a conflict happening in the other countries. Well, I can't say for sure because there aren't enough materials."

Conflict in other countries... huh.

So something happened somewhere that time.

Even so, Leon-sama really works fast.

I admired him while listening to his story.

Then, Leon-sama, who noticed that brother didn't reply, raised his face that had been looking down for a long time.

Leon-sama, who thought only brother was in front of him, noticed my presence... and stiffened.

I didn't miss that he's not trying to look away as usual.

Rather, he's attempting to not avert his eyes.

Hmm, has he ever faced me like this?

As expected, it's getting embarrassing...

Then, Leon-sama who had been staring at me, stood up.

Huh, what's wrong?

As I pondered, Leon-sama came in front of me... And got on one knee.

Um? What's the matter?

I stared at him not knowing what to do.

He took my right hand and said, still looking at me.

"Please... marry me!"

"Eh?" "Ha?"

Brother and I raised voices in surprise.

What did he just say?

If I didn't hear it wrong, did he just ask to marry me?

Leon is holding my right hand.

Umm~, I haven't even introduced myself yet.

At that time brother finally recovered from the confusion and asked Leon-sama.

"Wait, Prince Leon, you haven't even heard her name, so why did it happen?! Did your memory return?"

Leon said to brother, while looking intently into his eyes.

"My memory didn't return. Name... I don't even know it, but still I proposed to her thinking it's a natural thing to do, but was it useless? But... I want to know her name. Ricardo, you know this girl, right? If you say something like your fiancée... I will crush you."

"Haa~~? No way she'd be my fiancée? My fiancée... I don't have one, but if I were to get married! ... Huh? If I were to get married? Why did I think of Sana?"

Aah~~

Brother is confused.

Sana might be in a slight danger.

Sana, I'm sorry for my insensitive brother.

"Anyway, she's not your fiancée. Now, tell me her name"

Brother gave up.

Is that okay?

My hand is still being held.

I resigned to Leon holding it and spoke to him.

"Leon-sama, you don't seem to remember, but my name is Lillina"

After I told him my name, Leon-sama started repeating Lillina, Lillina, Lillina.

Stop chanting a person's name like it's a spell.

After repeating it several times, he finally stopped.

Also, please let go of my hand.

"Lillina... What a great name! It suits you well!"

Leon-sama said with a big smile that he had never shown before.

Wow~~, I've never seen Leon-sama like this.

So he can smile like this...

We've been engaged for how many years, why do I only see such a smile now that our engagement is over.

It's too dazzling.

Ah, let's not get swept away with the flow.

Memory's not returning, is it?

"Leon-sama, as expected, your memory hasn't returned? You don't

seem to remember me either.”

“You’re right... Honestly, memory isn’t returning. But when I saw Lillina, it’s like I saw a flash of light. I felt a nostalgic, warm feeling. It’s quite difficult to put into words.”

Said troubled Leon-sama.

His memory didn’t return, but I wonder if he sensed something.

Brother mutters something while watching us.

“That attitude towards Lillina is too different. Just how much do you like her...”

...May I not ask?

Somehow, I’m feeling creeped out.

It’s embarrassing...

“Ah!”

Brother suddenly shouted.

We were both surprised, and Leon-sama finally let go of my hand.

“Speaking of which, I was told the meeting would take no longer than five minutes. There was a matter with Sana that I forgot looking at her pretty face.”

Hey, brother.

I have a lot to say~.

Well, that’s enough. My brother.

Anyway, I’m tired. Let’s go home for today.

Eventually, brother and Leon-sama started fighting and didn’t go home, but I managed to slip out seeing the gap.

It’s alright, brother said “Go ahead!” as he stretched his body.

I’m sure I’ve heard him mutter Sana.

Anyway, I withdrew.



Somehow, I'm tired.

I'm bad with Leon-sama who's this... pushy.

# Chapter 47

## Prince Once Again 4

I managed to escape from Leon-sama's room and headed to the audience hall.

Three people were waiting there, wondering what happened.

Seems they were worried about me as they looked impatient when I entered.

I briefly explained the events from a while ago.

"Fu, huhu" although father is laughing, his eyes are scary.

The king is getting cold feet looking at father's appearance.

Rachel-sama hid her mouth with her favorite fan, and with sparkling eyes said "Honestly, this child... If you train him now, right?".

Well, I've given explanation so it's time to get going.

If you run away you win.

I looked at father.

He nodded at me with a reassuring look.

"Your Majesty, I will take Lillina home for today. Please release Ricardo when he reaches a good stopping point. Well, I think he can get out of it by himself somehow... But Prince Leon's obsession with Lillina is too strong, he may become overly inquisitive with Ricardo, so please take care of him."

Without waiting for king's reply, father took me outside.

Is it fine to ignore the king?

Anyway I wonder if I can finally go home.

I decided to return to mansion with father.

Sana, Allen-kun, Ange-sama greeted me when I returned to the

mansion.

“““Welcome home, Lillina-sama!”””

Although I came home with my father, only I was greeted.

To begin with, my father is the lord.

Father laughed without taking offense at such greeting.

“Lillina is liked by everyone, I’m glad you have so many friends.”

Father said so and headed to his room.

Everyone’s gaze made me feel that I should explain what happened, so we moved to my room.

Sana and Ange-sama prepared tea when we got there.

Come to think of it, indeed, I may be thirsty.

I took a sip of the served tea and let out a breath.

Allen-kun noticed that I unconsciously sighed “Fu~~”.

“Thank you for your hard work, Lillina. You seem pretty tired, are you okay?”

Sana and Ange-sama were looking at me anxiously.

I spoke with a smile to reassure everyone.

“Thank you for your concern. I’m fine. “

After saying that, I explained to everyone what happened today.

“You’ve done it... Prince” Sana

“I agree with seeing the bright light while seeing Lillina-oneesama, but I don’t suddenly want to propose” Ange-sama

“... Holding your hand the whole time? If he wants to hold a hand, I will crush it.” Allen-kun Wait a minute.

You can’t Allen-kun.

Your power is really too much.

It was rough criticism of Leon-sama.

After that, there was a storm of abuse towards Leon-sama.

Let me honestly say. All that abuse made me want to hold my head.

After a while, I heard a knocking noise.

The door opened before I could reply... There stood my brother.

Somehow, he looked worn out.

“Lillina~~ You seem to have returned safely.”

My brother seemed tired and immediately sat down on a chair.

Sana carefully prepared a cold drink.

As expected of Sana!

“Ricardo-sama, here, please.”

“Oh, thanks, Sana!”

Brother smiled, took it and drank it all at once.

I drank a little bit and we started talking about Leon-sama.

“After Lillina managed to escape, it was terrible. Prince Leon wouldn’t stop trying to get information about Lillina out of me. He was holding my arm the whole time... There are still traces left.”

Oh!

It’s amazing to leave a mark on brother.

It’s basic damage, so brother should recover soon.

“And right away he started getting noisy about meeting you again... He was persistent. It was a good thing Rachel-sama came when I was in trouble.”

“Did Rachel-sama come to Leon-sama’s room?”

“Oh, yes. But really, I was saved. I could do it with brute force, but I can’t do such a thing to a prince. It was just like Rachel-sama to stop Prince Leon there. With a single blow too.”

“Huh? A... blow?”

“Oh, it was a blow alright. The fan hit Prince Leon at a speed I could barely follow with my eyes. He collapsed with a single blow.”

Sounds just like Rachel-sama.

What an inspiring person she is after all.

“And, I finally got out after Rachel-sama felled him.”

“Uh, thanks for your hard work.”

My brother said he was a little tired and went back to his room.

Sana looked anxiously at his back.

“... Sana. If you’re worried, you can go look after elder brother.”

“I am worried! It’s just... I’ve never seen him tired like this before...”

Jeez, you’re not being honest.

Perhaps brother is so worn out because he had to do heavy work.

I wonder how to deal with Leon-sama who has no memory.

I’m not sure what to do next.

Leon-sama seems fine and I wonder if perhaps he can remain this way.

# Chapter 48

## Prince Once Again 5

Now, what's the situation?

Seems that I'm involved now.

Hmm, once you're at the party's venue is there no choice but give up?

Let's summarize the events so far to calm down.

- ① A party invitation letter arrives at home.
- ② One can't afford to skip an event hosted by royal family (but father said I don't have to go if I don't want to).
- ③ Allen-kun and Ange-sama are also able to attend, so we'll all go (Sana is staying home).
- ④ When we arrived at the venue Allen-kun was kidnapped by older girls.
- ⑤ Ange-sama was surrounded by members of the 'Wanting to get hit by Ange-sama's rod corps' which has grown since.
- ⑥ I became involved with women who seek to marry Leon-sama.

And now the situation is at point ⑥.

I can't shake off the girls, why did it come to this...

"... Hey! Listen to me a little!"

Yes?

It's noisy.

Once I stopped getting lost in thought, for some reason young noble lady entangled with me was getting angry.

Oh, somehow you could hear "oh" all around now.

“... Listen to me!”

Huh?

She’s still angry.

Her eyes are a little watery too.

I didn’t do anything.

“Hey, you, your engagement has been broken off, it’s good you can even come to this place!”

“That’s right, Leon-sama is already looking for a new fiancée, you don’t have to come!”

“What’s with that, don’t feel so good just because you’re just a little bit intelligent, Her Majesty favors you, and you’re cute!”

It’s always like this~.

And is the last one supposed to be a praise?

Everyone is aiming at Leon-sama~.

Okay, good, do your best.

I’ll support you!

The lady who got angry at me for not responding pushed me and tried to make me lose balance.

Thud.

The lady who pushed me was surprised.

After all, I didn’t fall even though she pushed with a considerable power for a young lady.

She pushed again without learning her lesson.

It seems she can’t believe what happened because our physiques looks similar.

Of course, the second time failed as well.

It’s impossible to move me with such power.

However this lady with a strong spirit grabbed my body.

Is that what a noble lady really should do?

If you separate from me you can avoid it, but otherwise you might get hurt.

Is that fine with you?

I gently aimed at the body of lady who attacked me.

I think I killed as much momentum as possible.

It seems the hit connected, and she stiffened as expected.

I decided to talk to this person as gently as I can.

“Are you okay? I think such indomitable spirit is wonderful, but it will hurt if I hit your body with full force. It would be bad if you got injured and your beauty was ruined.”

After I said that while supporting her body, she flushed and started nodding vigorously.

It will hurt if you keep doing that~.

Thinking about it, you can't hate that lady. She separated from me with vigor.

Huh~, did I become hated?

“Lillina!”

Um? T-this voice...

I was afraid to look back... Indeed, it was Leon-sama.

Leon-sama approached me with a wide smile.

Uh, neither Allen-kun nor Ange-sama are here, who's going to stop him?

An unexpected backup appeared while I was feeling troubled.

““““Leon-sama!!””””



It's the ladies from before.

They held onto Leon-sama who was trying to get close to me.

Nice play!

Thank you!

I used this gap to run away.

I'll never forget your help!

I managed to escape from Leon-sama somehow.

I expected to meet him ever since I came to this venue, but what I didn't predict is Allen-kun and Ange-sama being gone so soon.

Well, I wonder if they're okay.

I walked around the hall looking for those two.

"Lillina-sama."

Someone called my name.

When I looked back, there was a man I didn't recognize.

Hey, who is that?

"Oh, I've finally met you. I've always wanted to see you."

He seems to know me, but who is it?

I somehow remembered the records of Noble Almanac.

Weell?

Ah! That's it! He's the second son of a count.

"No matter how many times I send out a letter, I never seem to receive a reply, even when asking for marriage talks... I am grateful for the opportunity to meet directly like this."

Speaking of which, seems that he was on a matchmaking picture displayed by mother before.

But there weren't particularly high expectations of him being my

fiancé.

That's why there was no need to deal with it immediately, and it should've been put away.

"I thought you'd be very beautiful being Prince Leon's fiancée, but my expectations were far exceeded upon seeing you.

Would you please dance one song with me?"

...Yeah, I hate it.

This really is an unpleasant feeling.

Although he applied to be my fiancé, it was an out the moment he considered arranged marriage.

Well, now how should I leave this place?

# Chapter 49

## Prince Once Again 6

How should I get out of this place?

I'd hate to dance with him.

He seems to have fairly good facial features, but as a person used to Leon-sama, brother or Allen-kun, I don't find myself attracted to him.

And then, this feeling of looking down on people creates an unpleasant atmosphere.

“... Lillina-sama!”

Apparently, his request left me numb as I didn't answer.

Certainly I can't just ignore him.

“I am sorry. It's been a long time since I've been to a party, and it seems I got drunk. I apologize, but I would like you to ask me for a dance on another opportunity.”

Listening to my words, his expression changed.

What's with the look of aiming at his prey.

That's you know, the expression of someone who can't understand the difference of strength.

“Was that so? I apologize I haven't noticed. If you would like, I will show you to a vacant room. Would you like to rest a bit?”

So, he tried to guide me to a room.

... It's really an out.

His face is also disappointing.

“I apologize for troubling you, but I am fine. I will excuse myself now, I must go find my friends.”

I didn't want to see his face anymore, so I quickly bid him farewell and tried to leave.

Then, his barely gentlemanly attitude completely changed.

“... What’s with that poor attitude? I applied for marriage because your engagement with prince was broken off and there seemed to be no competition, but I was ignored, and now this attitude... Ah, what a bother! Never mind, come here! I’ll be your special partner.”

... Are you really a noble?

I was surprised by the sudden change.

He’s trying to forcibly take me to a room because he dislikes my attitude.

All right! Chance for a legitimate self-defense!

His hand stopped.

Rather, it was stopped.

There’s a person standing behind the idiot... Two of them.

“Lillina-sama, are you alright!” Allen-kun and Alek-sama

They seemed to have only then noticed each other and were a bit surprised.

By the way, the idiot whose hands were held down by two people was suffering in agony.

I’m certain they’re twisted.

“Thank you both of you. However, I think it will be hard for you if you both keep twisting... Isn’t it better if you let go?”

“Haha, Lillina-sama is so kind. Now what to do with this guy...”

“That’s right, Lillina-sama is too gentle after all. You can leave this place without a worry. I will hand him over to the unit from chivalric order. I’m sure they’ll gently escort him.”

Having said that, he made an eye signal to a person nearby.

Then the crowd of about five people appeared.

Looking closely, those are the knights that recently came to our territory.

They surrounded the idiot and took him away.

Hmm, aren't those the five whose vision of 'Lillina-sama corps' I crushed?

"Lillina-sama, I am sorry for not being at your side!"

"Allen's not at fault. Because Allen also had a hard time, right? You were taken by ladies as soon as we arrived."

"Aah~, honestly why are you so powerful? There's no reason to care about such me..."

Aren-kun said so, but today's Aren-kun is wonderful.

He normally doesn't like to dress up and wears simple clothes, but today he's dressed for a party.

He looks like a prince from somewhere.

Young ladies are weak to such beauty and covet him.

"Lillina-sama, are you hurt anywhere? I am sorry you had to listen to such abuse because my help was late. Rest assured, chivalric order will assume responsibility for his disposal."

For some reason the last thing was said with a nice smile. Alek-sama still has good character, right?

Today's Alek-sama's not in the uniform of chivalric order, but is dressed to party spec.

"Alek-sama, are you participating as a duke today?"

"Yes, publicly. However, as you have seen, to blend in some of my subordinates are not in knight uniform, so they can move freely whenever something happens. Work is more than half the reason why I am here"

"By the way, I don't see elder brother... Where is he?"

Alek-sama said with a bitter smile.

“About captain... Look, over there.”

When I looked to where Alek-sama pointed...

And that? Are my eyes deceiving me?

I looked again after rubbing my eyes.

Still, it's not my eyes that are strange, the reality itself is.

Wha, what. Brother is surrounded by three women!!

“Huh? Brother is... talking with young ladies?”

“Hee, you look as if you can't believe it. Captain usually doesn't participate in parties, instead opting to guard in the uniform, but look, today he's not in one, right? If he does that, unexpectedly he becomes popular.”

Gaaah!

For the first time, I realized.

That's right, because brother's always been in the uniform, young ladies have never spoken to him.

Weell, isn't brother popular~~.

... I'm telling Sana.

I can't forgive talking with other ladies while Sana is staying home.

# Chapter 49

## Prince Once Again 7

Brother is on my mind and my eyes are wandering there.

“You look as if you have seen something unbelievable, Lillina-sama”

Alek-sama says with interest.

Well yeah, it's this brother of mine?

He can't even knock properly, entertaining young ladies with conversation is impossible!

“Yes, I was a little surprised. It is... the first time I have seen elder brother surrounded by women...”

“Haha, captain attracts eyes if he stays silent. Well, once you realize what's inside you will usually back off.”

Ah, after all it's like that.

That means for now, none of those young ladies know brother much.

Yeah, our Sana won't lose to those who only see such face.

I got careless selfishly getting excited when I was called from behind.

“Lillina!”

Yes?

Ah~~, it's not one of my companions.

“Catherine! Rosalind! It's been a while.”

“Jeez! It's been a while, that's not it. We were worried since no letter arrived.”

Both are angry, but they seem to have worried about me.

So many things happened I forgot to write a letter...

“I am sorry. There were lots of things happening and I couldn’t write a letter.”

Those two smiled saying~ ‘it can’t be helped’

Thank you~~

“Ah, that’s right, there’s a child who wants to meet Lillina”

Meet me?

Huh? Who wants to?

Looks like Catherine called for someone.

A young lady appeared from the crowd.

I’ve seen her before, but we never spoke.

Then this child comes to me... Eh? Sobbing?

I was surprised at the sudden incident.

At this rate it’ll look as if I made her cry.

Then Catherine gave me a helping hand.

“Look here, why are you crying when you can finally meet her. Didn’t you have something to say?”

She finally stopped her tears thanks to Catherine’s words and started talking.

“Ah, it is the first time I am talking with you, Lillina-san. I am Ilya of the Count Cardinal house. Ah, that is, actually I...

Uuu, sniffle.

Oh, she’s in tears again.

Have I done something?

“Please wipe your tears first, Ilya-san. Here, use this handkerchief. Now then, I wonder, have I done something?”

“Ah, yes.”

What did I do!



But today is the first time we are talking?

Me! What did you do!

While I was flustered, Ilya-san grasped my hands tightly.

“Lillina-san! Really, truly~~ thank you very much. To be honest, it was unpleasant, but I couldn’t refuse the marriage proposal. But the other party told me he didn’t want the engagement and it was settled down amicably. Lillina-san is my benefactor.”

...What do you mean?

I don’t really understand, but I’m being thanked.

“Ilya-san, calm down. I don’t understand well, but have you lost an engagement because I did something?”

Catherine and Rosalind were laughing watching my and Ilya-san’s interaction.

I was too numb from not being able to follow to interject.

“Ilya, Lillina won’t understand like this. It can’t be helped~, I will explain.”

Apparently, Rosalind-sensei will offer an explanation.

Please do!

“Cough. Then let me explain. The beginning of the matter was dissolution of Lillina and Prince Leon’s engagement. Ilya’s fiancé and his parents foolishly thought it was broken off by Prince Leon. To engage with Lillina, they broke off the engagement. Originally, the engagement was forced on Ilya, and along with her family, she was disgusted by it but couldn’t refuse due to power of his house.”

Oh, what a nasty engagement.

Moreover, he abandoned it unilaterally because he wanted to get engaged to me...

“And that man and his family, who wanted engagement with Lillina, said he had broken off the engagement.”

“Yes! As Rosalind said, I was able to get rid off that engagement. I was so, so happy, I really wanted to thank Lillina-san.

His face was quite good, but he looked down on me, disrespected me with rough language and was sometimes violent...”

Well, I’ve met such a person recently...

“That said, I saw him at the venue just now, but somehow he went outside surrounded by about five men. The people around him were smiling, were they friends?”

... Oh, bingo.

Yup, congratulations on having the engagement broken off!

“But I’m not the only one. There are several others... Everyone is thankful to Lillina-san.”

“No, I didn’t do anything...”

... Hey, has no decent man asked to marry me?

Are all the men who sent in matchmaking pictures those who’ve had fiancées in the past?

Ah~, somehow, I’m tired.

I broke off from Catherine, Rosalind, and Ilya-san, and now I’m waiting for Allen-kun.

Allen-kun for some reason said to leave it to him and went to get drinks and fruits.

By the way, what’s up with Ange-sama?

Ange-sama, who separated from us soon after entering the hall, is still missing.

Well, I think it’s safe with people from order around...

Chapter 50

## Prince Once Again 8

The king and Rachel-sama came when everyone arrived at the party.

The two of them appeared at the stage and spoke to everyone.

“Thank you for gathering tonight at this party sponsored by the Royal

Family. There is something I want to tell everyone here.”

Something you want to tell?

What is it?

Father nor brother didn't say anything.

“I would like to announce my son's, Leon's, fiancé.”

...Huh?

Leon-sama's fiancée?!

King's statement left everyone surprised.

That's right, I've heard nothing about it.

While I was listening to this shocking statement, Allen-kun returned with drinks and fruits.

“Lillina-sama, have you heard the words of His Majesty? I was slightly surprised.”

Yeah, I was surprised too.

But following Allen-kun's words were a little astonishing.

“The fiancée's name surely won't be Lillina-sama, right? If it turns out like that... I'll probably go on rampage.”

Allen-kun's rampage?

Let's stop that, okay?

In the meantime, the king spoke again.

“Leon's fiancé is... A princess of Eastern Country, Princess Sumire.”

When he said that, someone climbed up the stage.

That's right, she's Princess Sumire.

Princess Sumire had flowing black hair unique to the people of Eastern Country and seemed so fragile that even a weak gust of wind would topple her.

The first thing I thought, is it all right for her to receive queen

education? That's right.

Because her skin is too white, and she looks younger than me.

Come to think of it, I don't see Leon-sama, what's going on?

There's a person missing who should be involved in this announcement.

Allen-kun, who realized I was looking around restlessly, softly taught me.

"I was just wondering about it while getting a drink... The mystery was promptly solved. Leon was caught by older brother and chivalric order, probably to not let him disturb the announcement. Truly older brother works fast."

Allen-kun is impressed by a strange thing, but that's okay.

It would develop into an international problem if he disturbed the announcement of engagement with a princess from another country.

And Leon-sama would absolutely be noisy...

The venue is interested in Leon-sama's new fiancé.

I wonder when it was decided?

The day ended with sudden engagement announcement.

It left quite an impact. When I tried going home, I was finally able to meet with Ange-sama.

"Ange-sama, were you okay?"

"Lillina-oneesama! I am sorry I wasn't at your side all this time!"

Ange-sama apologized with watery eyes.

Well, were you bullied?

Alright! Who was that! While I was thinking of making it rain blood with my sword, Ange-sama taught me.

"After leaving Lillina-oneesama and Allen, I was with people from chivalric order all this time. I thought I would go back quickly. In the end, I had to talk with them since a little corps was born in chivalric

order. They were quite persistent.

Well, in the end somehow I managed.”

What on earth happened?

I’m a bit scared to hear details, but it’s fine if Ange-sama wasn’t bullied.

Since we were able to meet with Ange-sama, we went back.

Sana greeted us when we returned.

“Welcome back. Lillina-sama, were you okay?”

Sana asked anxiously.

I answered brightly.

“Yes, I’m back, Sana. I’m alright.”

Sana smiled with relief.

Yes, yes, smile suits Sana well.

Brother came back when I tried to go back to my room.

“Oh, Lillina and others, are you back already? Today was surprising~~.”

Apparently, brother didn’t know either.

Then, Ange-sama gave us a shock.

“I was really surprised. Ricardo-sama was surrounded by young ladies. He sure is popular~ That Ricardo.”

We solidified.

Mainly me and Sana.

Brother is unaware of the seriousness of this.

I nervously looked at Sana.

And regretted it.

Her face has no expression.

Where's the smile she had until a while ago~~

Moreover, for some reason brother is foolishly smiling.

This stupid brother.

Look! Look at Sana—!

I'm not sure if my silent prayer was heard, but brother looked at Sana.

“Oh, Sana, I'm back. Look, it's a souvenir for Sana who stayed home alone. It's delicious.”

Don't mind it~~

It's truly my brother.

Sana is silent.

“Yeah? What's wrong? I wish I had also brought Sana along after all~.”

“... No, I am not a daughter of a noble, so I cannot go. Do not mind me, please have fun with those people you became friends with.”

Oh~~, Sana lost her nerve.

Even brother can understand that.

“... Sana, are you perhaps jealous?”

Brother happily asked Sana.

Yup, how stupid.

Sana, trembling, clasped her fist and dove it into brother's solar plexus.

“Ricardo-sama, Ricardo-sama... Bakardo-sama is enough!”

Saying that, she ran away.

She left brother holding his solar plexus in agony.

In a pained voice he muttered “Ugh, Sana, you raised your arm again... After all, Sana sure is good...”.

Yeah, wouldn't it be good if brother lost his memory as well?

# Chapter 51

## New fiancée?

The next night after the party Sana said...

“Lillina-sama, have I overdone it?”

I’m stunned.

Is it about yesterday’s justified verbal abuse against him? And the decision to finish it off with a single strike to his solar plexus.

“Sana’s not at fault. No matter how you look at it, it’s onii-sama’s bad. I’d rather compliment you on not using the whip on him.”

She giggled after hearing my words.

Yeah, Sana’s smile is number 1.

Sana who was deprived of her smile by brother won’t do!

“By the way Sana, is father here?”

“Yes, master should have a day off today. I think he will be in his room.”

I see~, a day off?

In that case, having a little talk should be fine, right?

Still, Leon-sama’s fiancée is on my mind, not only out of sheer curiosity.

I decided to visit father’s room.

When I knocked on the door to his room, I heard the voice saying I can enter.

I said “Excuse me” and entered.

“Oh, Lillina. What’s the matter?”

“I apologize for bothering you on your day off. Actually, it’s about

yesterday”

Listening to my words, father showed an exhausted face.

You certainly have lots of troubles, father.

“About yesterday... It’s about Prince Leon’s engagement announcement. I’m sorry I kept it from Lillina. Only a small number of people in this country were informed. Of course, it was also kept from Prince Leon, who would certainly cause trouble.”

It’s a given you’re going to cause problems, Leon-sama.

That part of you doesn’t change even if you lose your memory...

“When was it decided? The engagement between Leon-sama and Princess Sumire.”

“Yeah, well... The engagement story was from the time when you were prince’s fiancée. But Prince Leon would not take concubine, as he held feelings for Lillina, besides the other country was not satisfied with the position of concubine.

Furthermore, there was a problem of prince being bad with women. However, with your engagement disappearing and the loss of memory softening his phobia, it was settled at once.”

It was a mistake that I became Leon-sama’s fiancée in the first place.

I’m sorry, Leon-sama.

“So that’s how it is. By the way, Sumire-sama looked younger than me, but how old is she?”

Father said with a wry smile.

“Oh, she looks pretty young, but rest assured. Princess Sumire is 18 years old. She’s older than you.”

Wha, what!

Even though I thought she was younger than me.

I see... I’m glad Leon-sama won’t be suspected of being into little girls~.

“Um, did Leon-sama eventually speak to Sumire-sama? Apparently, he



was caught by the knights before the engagement announcement”

“No, those two haven’t talked yet. However, as the engagement was already announced, Prince Leon won’t be able to escape anymore. Well, there will be considerable resistance.”

“Perhaps, was the matter with Sumire-sama decided as he lost his memory, before having me meet him?”

“... Ah, the engagement talks advanced when his memory didn’t return after meeting Lillina. It’s a shame about the result.

But since his memories didn’t return upon meeting you, it’s unlikely they will from now on. The hope is his phobia of women won’t return either.”

As a result of meeting me, Leon-sama got engaged with Sumire-sama.

Somehow, it sounds complicated~.

After finishing talking with my father, I spent time in my room with Allen-kun, Ange-sama, and Sana.

“Even so, to use Lillina-sama as a tool to return memories... It was better to rampage once after all” said Allen-kun.

“That’s right~, what do they mean by calling Lillina-oneesama all the way for this? I don’t want to use them much, but I think we should retaliate using that team of knights.” said Ange-sama.

Don’t those twins’ proposals get more dangerous with each day?

Then Sana said with a smile.

“But, with this you can escape from Prince Leon”

Yeah, I guess so.

With this, the opportunity to meet with Leon-sama is gone.

Somehow, I wish for Leon-sama to also be happy.

“Well then, with this we can return to your territory. Lillina-sama, when will you be leaving?”

Allen-kun seems to be enthusiastic about going home soon.

Well, there's no point in staying here.

It's troublesome if more strange things, like those at the party, happen.

Sebastian came to my room while we were talking about leaving.

“Lillina-ojousama, a letter for you has arrived.”

The letter that Sebastian gave me... Ah~~ it smells of trouble.

The sender is Rachel-sama.

I like Rachel-sama.

But the letter this time... is a bit.

It's a letter that absolutely carried a problem.

# Chapter 52

## New fiancée? 2

I hate, I really hate it, but I broke the seal on the letter.

This is... It's an invitation to a tea party.

I want to pretend I haven't seen anything and go back to my territory, alas I can't.

Rachel-sama knows I'm still in this mansion.

Phew~, it can't be helped.

In the letter it's written it's okay to bring Sana along.

This time, Allen-kun and Ange-sama are staying home.

"But a tea party at this time... I have nothing but an unpleasant premonition."

"For the queen to call Lillina-oneesama... I have a feeling it'll be a troublesome talk"

The twins are in sync this time as well.

As expected of them.

"Well, thinking about it... It's probably about Sumire-sama."

I don't think it can be about anything else.

Specifically, it's about Sumire-sama and Leon-sama.

In reality, I think it'll require great effort for those two to get married.

Rather, wouldn't it be bad if I meddled now?

The tea party is in three days.

When will I be able to return to my territory?

□□3 days later

Nothing but troublesome things happened in the past three days.

Specifically, it's a marriage proposal, marriage proposal, marriage proposal...

Nothing else!

I don't really know where they come from, but the proposals came excessively.

Still, the proposals weren't brought to me.

Father crumpled them and tossed them away.

And although it's not funny, according to Alek-sama's story there were applications for Ange-sama.

Mainly from those of chivalric order.

Isn't that good~, Ange-sama is cute after all.

It's just those people from the order aren't really happy.

Well, seems Alek-sama refused them all with a smile.

Well yeah, because the people of the chivalric order are all members of various corps.

Seems the cute sister was prevented from marrying a person from suspicious corps.

Also, a marriage proposal was brought to Sana.

However, it became a serious thing...

It appears that he submitted marriage application again, he was member of chivalric order who wouldn't give up easily.

I told father about it, but he had to ask brother to find out what kind of person that knight was.

Brother who learned that marriage proposal was brought to Sana... raged.

As soon as he heard about marriage proposal, he charged into the training grounds where the member of the order who proposed was.

The screams at that time...

“If you are going to apply for marriage to Sana... Try to defeat me!”

He rampaged with such line.

I heard all about it from Alek-sama who was there.

Eventually, he crushed them all.

My brother, are you really the captain of chivalric order?

What would you do if all of them were down and there was an emergency... Not everybody recovers as fast as you.

Because of this and that, what will the tea party be like...

So, what's the situation?

A tea party is held in the corner of the castle.

Speaking of members, it's me, Rachel-sama... and Sumire-sama.

No way we are really meeting face to face.

After the light self-introductions, Rachel-sama is smiling.

Sumire is... um, what is this?

I can't tell what she's thinking.

I'm managing to make a smile, right?

Sana is a little away.

As we made no progress I boldly inquired Rachel-sama.

“Um, Rachel-sama. Why was I invited to this tea party?”

I asked straight.

Because, I want to go home soon...

“Fufu, it seems Princess Sumire wanted to see Lillina. It was difficult to talk during the party, so I decided to hold a tea party here”

Sumire-sama wanted to see me?

Why?

Sumire-sama who apart from light self-introduction hasn't opened her mouth, began to talk.

"Lillina-san... I won!"

A sudden victory declaration!?

And what did you win?

"Um, Sumire-sama... What do you mean by that?"

"I will master queen education more perfectly than you as the fiancée of Prince Leon. Originally, I was supposed to be his fiancée, but before I knew it, you stole that spot. But when I heard that Prince Leon had his engagement dissolved, I was delighted he remembered me. But he still hasn't met me. I'm just saying that I'm better than you!"

Oh~, what a reassuring speech.

Maybe she can be Leon-sama's partner.

I felt happy and my cheeks got loose for a moment.

"Khh. Laugh while you still can! I will prove to you that I am better! So watch me from up close!"

Huh?

Up close?

Wai, wait a moment please.

Why are you trying to put the former fiancée close by?

Troubled with how to deal with it, I looked at Rachel-sama.

Rachel-sama hid her face with a fan, but she's surely smiling.

"Su, Sumire-sama. I think it would be better if I wasn't near..."

"It's no good if you aren't near."

Wow~~ how troublesome, what should I do?

I glanced at Sana... Ah~, she's a bit angry.

At that moment Rachel-sama spoke.

“Princess Sumire, do not bully Lillina too much, okay? And while you're receiving queen education, Lillina will stay in the Royal Capital. Hey, Lillina?”

Impossible.

Again, absolutely impossible.

I want to return to my territory.

To hunt demons.

I'm probably not making a smile right now.

Sumire-sama in front of me seems slightly frightened.

“Wha, what is it, I'm not afraid of such face!”

Even though she said it with teary eyes.

There's one thing I want to state clearly.

“I am truly sorry Rachel-sama, I do not intend to remain in the Royal Capital. I think it would not be good for both Sumire-sama and Leon-sama if I stayed. Thus, I would like to return to my territory soon.”

# Chapter 53

## New fiancée? 3

After I talked back to Rachel-sama, I was caught by an escort guard, but I managed to fight him off and tried to escape.

... Of course, that's not what happened.

Why I said such a thing is, because I can't keep up with the situation in front of me I escaped into delusions.

Sumire-sama is crying in front of me.

Even though she's older, I feel guilty when I cause such a thing to somebody with younger appearance.

I guess my bloodthirsty expression left that much of an impact on her.

Haa~, I want to go home.

I wonder if there's anyone who can help with this situation.

There is a sign that my wish has been received.

Is there anyone who can break into Rachel-sama's tea ceremony, though?

I can't see it from here, but it seems that guards stopped a person.

Well, access to this place is limited.

That should have been obvious... Apparently irritation clouded my judgement.

I should have known.

That's right, if somebody's going to come, it's only this person.

"Mother! I've heard Miss Lillina is here..."



Yes. Leon-sama.

It's going to be extremely troublesome.

Sumire-sama, who had been crying until now, stopped after hearing Leon-sama's voice.

For a moment I was relieved when Sumire-sama moved to Leon-sama at a speed that wasn't humanly possible.

"Prince Leon... I am so happy. At last I am able to see you. And to come with such timing... I was so scared... I was enjoying tea with Her Majesty Rachel and Lillina-sama, but Lillina-sama seemed to be in a bad mood and she got very angry. Her face was so scary I cried."

Oh~~.

Amazing, it's too bad I haven't said anything wrong.

Just with that line, she completely turned Sana-san into her enemy.

Her face is so expressionless that even I'm scared.

On the other hand, Leon-sama, whose arm was grabbed by Sumire-sama, seems troubled.

I may be looking at this, but I'm not going to say anything.

Rather, I thought I should be disappointed by the lines spouted by Sumire-sama.

Meanwhile, Leon-sama said something to her.

"Um, Sumire-sama? Right. I am sorry, but could you let go of my arm? I have business with Miss Lillina..."

"Prince Leon, Lillina-sama is in a bad mood right now. It is better if you give up on it, you'll only be stared at with a terribly scary face."

Sumire-sama keeps desperately gripping Leon-sama's arm.

What's with this situation.

May I go home?

"Rachel-sama... I am sorry, but I will excuse myself. I know it is

disrespectful, but for the sake of Leon-sama and Sumire-sama, I shouldn't stay in this place any longer."

Rachel-sama sighed and said.

"... Right. I cannot bear to watch this kind of childish interaction any more. I am sorry for getting you involved, Lillina. I will do something about it."

Having received permission from Rachel-sama, I stood up.

Leon-sama, who noticed it, is about to come dragging Sumire-sama along.

Yep, but I have nothing to talk about.

I signaled Sana with a gaze to leave the garden.

I hear Leon-sama saying something from behind, but it seems guards are doing an excellent job.

Together with Sana, I hurried to the house.

I am now back home drinking tea that Sana has brewed.

Sana's reporting today's events to everyone.

Incidentally, the participants are me, Sana, Allen-kun, Ange-sama, Alek-sama who came to see the twins, and my brother who used Alek-sama participation as an excuse.

Bishi!

Pakiiin!

Listening to the story, I've heard something break in twins' hands.

Looking at it... Wow~, the cups are broken.

Ange-sama's seems to have just cracked, Allen-kun's completely shattered.

Sana cleaned up quickly.

"Lillina-sama... I'm going to sneak into the castle and deal with him in one strike."

“Allen, please stop it.”

It's okay to joke about it~, but it seems as if you're really going to do it.

Let's stop.

“Lillina-oneesama... Personally, I! I think it's time to use the corps! Let's attack the castle!”

“Ange-sama, that's no good either.”

Those two aren't in a state to be joking now.

Without a doubt they'll go off if something strange is said.

“Allen, Ange, please don't bother Lillina-sama. Let's not do something crude. If we are to do something, let's plan properly and keep it a secret...”

Alek-sama said as he readjusted his glasses.

He's also hopeless.

# Chapter 54

## New fiancée? 4

I drank the tea Sana brewed and continued eating sweets, when brother who didn't speak a word until now whispered.

“Princess Sumire visited our country a long time ago~. Umm, when was it? ... Ah, right. Before Prince Leon came to our territory for the first time, it seems for some reason she came to meet him in person before being formally engaged. Well, I don't know details since it's all hearsay, but it's said she liked Prince Leon at first sight.”

Why does my brother know such a thing?

I'm amazed that brother is unexpectedly well-informed.

So that means Sumire-sama fell in love with Prince Leon and thought that I stole her spot as fiancée from right in front of her?

What a perfect misunderstanding...

Preferably, I'd wrap it up and return it.

“What's the matter with that! Even if you couldn't tie up the engagement, it's not Lillina-sama's fault! I don't know what you're misunderstanding, but you're blaming the wrong person!”

Thanks Allen-kun~~

That's right! I didn't say I wanted to, but I became his fiancée.

Still, the feeling of love is great.

The direction is totally wrong, but I feel envious of such a feeling.

“Lillina-oneesama... What will you do in the future? It's not okay to return to territory, right~?”

“Well~, Sumire-sama's situation will only get more complicated if I stay near... I'll ask father for permission to return.”

There's a person who made subtle expression after hearing my words.

It's brother.

I can hear you saying something...

"If Lillina goes home, so will Sana!? Hey! I won't be able to enjoy this delicious tea or sweets, and more importantly, I won't be able to see her face..."

He is mumbling to himself.

Let me tell you that Sana is my maid.

I'm definitely taking her home.

Sana seems to be able to hear what brother's saying... but she ignores it.

Well, I wonder if things during this time are unforgettable.

If by any chance, even if I don't think so, Sana decides to remain here I will allow it with a smile.

I don't think so though.

□□ That evening

I reported today's events in my father's room and told him I wanted to return to our territory.

"Hmm, first of all that was hard work, Lillina. I've also heard talks about Her Majesty Rachel's tea party. I've learned Prince Leon burst in in the middle of it. It seems the battle between Prince Leon and Princess Sumire continued for a while after Lillina left."

The state of tea party also entered father's ears.

"You can return to our territory. It's bothersome, I don't know what more could they want from Lillina. I will say a word to His Majesty tomorrow. Seems the memory hasn't returned, and the rumor that the fiancé is chasing another woman is bad influence on Prince Leon, Princess Sumire and more than anything Lillina. Maybe Prince Leon would give up if Lillina could find a new fiancé."

Mm, a new fiancé~~?

Certainly, this way I won't have to meet or get involved with Prince

Leon.

The only problem is, who would be my fiancé?

The marriage proposals sent until now honestly don't make my very enthusiastic.

Haa~~ I wonder if there's someone who would go hunt demons with me.

"Lillina, are you okay with choosing fiancé right now? Isn't there someone you're interested in?"

Someone I'm interested in...

All the people who come to mind are people who hunt alone.

I wonder if that's what person I'm interested means?

It feels like it's a bit different.

"Someone I'm interested in... Everybody who came up is stronger than me. If I can, I would like to marry such a person."

"... Isn't it hard to be stronger than you? Ordinary noble sons won't be able to compete, and you are stronger than knights of the order? What's left is... Hmm, I suppose I can come up with three candidates. Well, if Lillina wishes, the three of them would be willing to get engaged."

Would they be happy to get engaged?

Truly?

Would they accept such a wild girl?

"For the time being, it's not so hectic that you need to return tomorrow. Please rest for two, three days. It's not that bad to go see the Royal Capital once in a while, right? Since you're here, you should drop by Liza's favorite baked sweets shop and bring her some as souvenir, right?"

Now that you say it.

It's better to bring mother a souvenir.

“Yes, you’re right. I’d like to choose a souvenir for mother. I think I will return in three days.”

My fiancé, huh?

Right, I can’t stay like this forever.

But recently I’ve been thinking it’s better to do something about brother first.

When will my brother notice?

# Chapter 55

## Stroll

□□ The next day

As I decided yesterday, I'm going to choose a souvenir for mother today.

I decided to avoid dressing up extravagantly and went out dressed as a town girl.

With me are Sana, Allen-kun and Ange-sama.

In a sense, we're so strong I think it's all right even if we got involved in some trouble.

"Kya~! Lillina-oneesama is wonderful no matter what she wears!"

Ange-sama is making noise while looking at me.

Thi, this look is not something that can make such deep impression...

Speaking of which, my hair which is always down is currently tied in plaited pigtails.

"Even wearing clothes of a town girl Lillina-sama feels like a noble. But it's cute, it suits you."

Allen-kun, stop praising me with a serious face.

It's embarrassing.

I felt heat gather in my cheeks from Allen-kun's words.

I took carriage and alighted before getting out onto the main street.

I'm not very familiar with this area, but I asked the two who've originally lived here to show me around.

They were extremely pleased they could guide me.



“I’m glad I can help Lillina-oneesama! If there’s anything you’re curious about or anything you want. I will show you right away!”

Ange-sama is breathing roughly while burning with excitement.

Let’s calm down a little, you’re ruining your precious cuteness.

We walked around at a relaxed pace.

I haven’t had the opportunity to enjoy leisurely shopping in the Royal Capital before.

It was impossible for prince’s fiancée to walk without an escort.

Yup, this is also fun.

Especially since it’s us four.

Allen-kun, who noticed me smiling, spoke to me.

“Lillina-sama, looks like you’re having a lot of fun.”

“Yes, it’s really fun. Before when I was in the Royal Capital I couldn’t do such a thing, so I’m really happy to be able to go out with everyone like this.”

My reply seems to have made Allen-kun happy as well.

“Then let’s have lots of fun! There are plenty of places I’d like to show you.”

Saying that, Allen-kun clasped my hand.

I looked at Allen-kun with wonder....

“Well, that’s that! It’s getting pretty crowded, let’s hold hands so we won’t get separated. Is it not okay?”

Uu, stop looking like an abandoned puppy!

There’s no way I can refuse!

“No, it’s fine. It’s hard to find each other if we get separated in such a place”

Allen-kun showed a smile at my words.

And well, while we had such conversation we got separated from Ange-sama and Sana...

"I can't find them..."

"... Same."

We stared at each other with troubled faces.

"Ah, but Ange decided on a meeting place in case we get separated."

Good job! Allen-kun!

As expected, a capable man is different.

"That's a relief. It would be great if Ange-sama and Sana were with us..."

"I think it's okay. Last time I saw them, the two of them were talking."

In that case, it's all right?

Well, in Sana's case she'll understand the area and manage somehow.

"Lillina-sama. It's a rare opportunity, so let's enjoy the stroll! Such accidents are the real thrill!"

"Allen sure is positive. But that's a good thing. That's right, such opportunities don't come often, so let's enjoy a date with Allen."

I tried to have a little fun and called it a date but... it seems to have caused extraordinary damage.

"Wo, woah~~! To think it's a date with Lillina-sama. Wha, what should I do, I'm so happy. How can I express this joy?"

Allen-kun is mumbling in a small voice.

Did I bother you?

"Um, Allen, I'm sorry if I did something wrong by saying date. I was just acting a bit playfully..."

Hearing my words, Allen-kun started shaking his head vigorously.

"Why should I feel bad! Um, I am sooo happy... Lillina-sama! Let's go on a date!"

The two of us then went around and looked at various shops.

Of course, I got a souvenir for mother as planned.

Allen-kun said he was acquainted with a person who works in the well-known store, and I had a privilege of sampling delicious baked sweets.

I bought some for Sana, Ange-sama, as well as my brother.

This kind of thing is good.

By the way, I've felt a strange gaze since a while ago. Is it just my imagination?

It's not bloodlust, but... hmm?

Allen-kun seems to be a little concerned about the surroundings.

"Lillina-sama, are you aware of it?"

I nodded slightly.

After all it seems the trouble has come.

Chapyrt 56

## **Stroll 2**

Now, what should I do?

- ① Break off and escape.
- ② Identify the other party and ask why they were watching us.
- ③ Beat them up.

Well, isn't ① reasonable?

It should be possible for me and Allen-kun.

But, I'm curious why we were followed.

"Lillina-sama, an acquaintance has a house nearby, so let's go hide there at once."

Allen-kun whispered to me.

Acquaintance's house...?

I'm sorry, but I'll accept the shelter for a while.

"Got it."

Guided by Allen-kun, we entered a side alley and found the desired house.

After entering the alley, we broke into a dash, so I think we caught the other party off-guard.

Allen-kun came into the house without knocking.

I followed.

"Master! Are you here~~?"

Master?

Perhaps Allen-kun's martial arts master!

Then the voice came from the back.

"I can hear you even if you don't raise your voice."

And what appeared... huh?

"Are you perhaps... Dan-sensei?"

"Yes? That's right... Oh~~ Isn't it Lillina-sama? It's been a long time."

As expected, it's Dan-sensei.

Dan-sensei was a teacher of a certain subject of my queen education.

That is, self-defense.

I was originally strong enough to defend myself, but he still taught me some skills.

It was a time of rest during the severe queen education... However, it passed quickly, and in a blink of an eye the class was over.

"Ah, yes, it's been a long time Dan-sensei. Is Dan-sensei Allen's master?"

“Well, it’s not like that. This guy has potential~. And so does his older sister. I taught him some techniques, but when I joked ‘Once you defeat a demon you’ll be independent’, this stupid fellow actually went and did it.

True, I’ve heard he trained on demons.

“Lillina-sama, to be acquainted with master. What an amazing coincidence.”

Honestly... It’s like this.

Allen-kun is also genuinely surprised.

“By the way, what happened for the two of you to come so suddenly?”

Me and Allen-kun briefly explained to teacher what happened.

Of course, we also mentioned being followed.

“I see, you were recklessly followed.”

Teacher... Recklessly, huh.

Teacher seems to be interesting.

That’s right, he was such a person.

“Let’s see, I’ll scout the area for a while. There aren’t many strangers around here, so you can know right away if a suspicious guy comes.”

“Sorry, master.”

“I am really sorry, teacher.”

Allen-kun and I apologized to teacher. But he only smiled.

“It’s alright, I’ve met two of my student after a long time. Then, I’ll go take a look.”

Having said that, he went out.

“Even so, for my master to be Lillina-sama’s teacher. The world sure is small.”

“Honestly, I think so too. Still, why does teacher live in such a place?”

“Well, he was tired of noble’s life, so he handed over the position to his son and decided to spend time carefreely. Master certainly is unusual.”

“Allen, when did you meet teacher?”

“Me? Umm, it certainly was about three years ago. I was planning to train on my own, but it became a bit dangerous when I got surrounded by about 20 people. At that time, master helped me, and I applied to be his discipline. At first I was refused, but I kept asking him persistently and eventually received the permission.”

I see...

Certainly, teacher doesn’t appear so at first glance, but contrary to his appearances, he is terribly strong.

While Allen-kun and I were enjoying talking about teacher, the door opened.

Did teacher return?

When we headed towards entrance, there was an amazing scene.

“Ah, um~, teacher? What is this?”

“Yes? For the time being, I’ve caught various troublesome things.”

“... Oh, really?”

I front of me were three suspicious masked people in black outfits.

“For the time being, let’s take off the masks~.”

When I said that, teacher quickly took them off from the three who were trying to resist.

Faces that appeared were unexpectedly young.

The most noticeable feature was black hair.

Black hair... the unique characteristic of the Eastern Country.

“Hoho, you are from the east. It’s said that in the country to the east there are people called ‘ninja’ serving the royal family.”

I've heard about it.

I certainly heard about it when I learned about other countries as a part of queen education.

It's a so-called intelligence unit.

I wonder why they were following Allen-kun and me.

I can imagine though~.

# Chapter 57

## Stroll 3

The three that teacher caught are troublesome, what should I do?

Perhaps, almost certainly, they were looking into Sumire-sama's relationships~.

I don't want to be involved...

Then teacher spoke to those three.

"You guys, you aren't fully fledged ninja yet, are you? I have a feeling you three aren't enough to survey a scene."

The youngest, a child that's probably 12 or 13, responded to teacher.

"Don't make a fool of us. We are already independent. Such a rope, immediately..."

It's said this is a way to tie a rope, so it absolutely can't be removed.

Yes yes, it's the way I was taught by teacher.

It's a strange way of tying that keeps tightening the more you struggle.

Eventually, the child was completely unable to move.

"Hey, why were you tailing Lillina-sama? Who asked you?"

Allen-kun asked three people, but he didn't get an answer.

Well, if they're ninja, they can't consent this easily.

If they spoke fluently here, I'd be worried about it.

But since I felt no blood lust, they were just trying to investigate...

Let's try digging for a bit.

"Hey, what did Sumire-sama say about me? I think she's worried about me, so I should go meet her with you three."



I smiled and said this.

Of course I don't feel like going.

But the three people who heard my words paled.

“Gahaha, that sounds like fun.”

“Oh~~, Lillina-sama is smiling, but she seems rather irritated.”

Both teacher and Allen-kun are also amused...

I'm gradually getting angry.

The three looked at each other.

Knock knock

At that time, somebody knocked on the front door.

Huh, who are you? We're busy here.

Teacher went for the entrance.

Me and Allen-kun are keeping an eye on the trio to not let them escape.

Well, I guess they couldn't escape with ropes digging in so deep, but just in case.

Teacher came back.

... And brought someone. Who's that?

The three raised their voices when they saw the person who entered.

““““Ah!””””

When he saw the tied up three, he dropped a fist on each of their heads with a high speed.

““““Painful~~””””

He turned around, again with a high speed... and dogeza'd.

“I am sorry!”

I can't keep up with this development anymore.

Who's this person.

The teacher explains to me and Allen-kun who are stunned.

"Gahaha, that person seems to be called 'Hanzou'-san. It's likely he's the guardian of those three."

Hanzou-san certainly has black hair unique to the Eastern Country.

But his outfit isn't black.

He's dressed in clothes worn by people around here.

But, for the time being I have to stop his dogeza.

"Uh, Hanzou-san, could you please raise your face? Also, may you stop the dogeza for now?"

"No, but I am really sorry about this time. I'm sorry for the enigmatic apology, but I'm really sorry about the problem!"

The talk hasn't progressed.

Hanzou-san doesn't move at all from dogeza.

"Hey, Hanzou-san, Miss Lillina is also troubled, so please apologize and explain the circumstances~. I have an idea, but I'd like to confirm for sure."

Hanzou-san finally raised his head to the words of teacher.

He keeps on sitting still though.

"Yes, I understand. I will explain. As you are aware, those three are Princess Sumire's ninja. However, as their skills are yet insufficient, such missions were forbidden."

Well, isn't that right.

It's foolish to be in black costumes in broad daylight.

If you were professionals, you'd dress normally to blend in.

"Their original role is to escort Princess Sumire. They were caught doing such stupid thing, but their strength is quite high. Even though

they lack experience, the old man who caught them is really terrific.”

“Master dealt alone with 20 demons... Well, I think if it's just three people dealing with them is easy.”

Allen-kun's mention of ‘20 demons...’ scared Hanzou-san and the trio.

“Wa, was that so...? Then it's natural for those three to be overwhelmed. But this time Princess Sumire is unaware of the spying. Those guys ran wild. Of course, that doesn't mean I'm protecting the princess. It's not the case she bears no responsibility at all.”

Indeed, it was done for Sumire-sama's selfish sake.

Perhaps they've heard about me from Sumire-sama, and decided to follow me with irresponsible attitude.

Maybe they didn't expect to be noticed.

... Foolish, isn't it?

# Chapter 58

## Stroll 4

Then, what should we do with those three?

I don't want them released anytime soon.

Anyway, I don't want to be involved any more.

Let's talk a bit more with Hanzou-san for the time being.

"Hanzou-san, I don't think I will meet with Leon-sama and Sumire-sama again. So it's quite unpleasant to be tailed like this. I don't know what Sumire-sama told those three, but if you're involved with me any more... I'll get a little angry."

I spoke to Hanzou-san with my inner frustration leaking.

To be honest, I'm quite mean towards him, but it's getting rather annoying.

The engagement dissolution is completed, new fiancée has been decided, where's the place in it for me?

I'd like to ask Leon-sama and Sumire-sama that, but actually meeting is... a bit.

"Ye, yes! I will make sure ninja never appear before Lillina-sama again. Those three will be returned to our country, so would you please spare my life?"

When he said this, he started to dogeza.

... It's fine already.

What do you think of me?

I won't take a life for such a thing.

"... I do not think of taking another's life. For the time being, the three who acted without permission from their master are returning to the Eastern Country. If Sumire-sama says anything about that to me, next

time I will think a little more.”

Hanzou-san desperately nods.

But a person who can't read the mood broke in.

“That's a way of speaking of somebody planning to steal Prince Leon from Princess Sumire!”

One of the three cried.

At that moment, Allen-kun who was beside me, moved like a wind...  
thud!!

He kicked him.

Oo~~oh, he did it.

I'm sure he was also upset by that line.

The ninja who screamed has now become friends with a wall of teacher's house.

Looking at subtle jerks of his body it seems he's alive.

“... Hey, you don't have to talk anymore, so why not disappear from here? What are you doing without knowing anything about Lillina-sama. I'll become serious if you spit any more abuse.”

Allen-kun snapped.

Even though Allen-kun is quite angry, I'm surprisingly calm.

“I don't know how it was communicated to your country, but I didn't want to be engaged. So I can only say it's wrong to hold a grudge about it. I have only just learned about Sumire-sama during the engagement announcement.”

The ninja who was totally beaten by Allen-kun was offered a helping hand by teacher.

“Gahaha, that's enough Allen-kun. If you do anything more with your stupid power there'll be dead people in my house.

Then, Hanzou-san, what's with those unexperienced people? They're

not familiar with Lillina-sama. The ninjas who are the intelligence force of the Eastern Country didn't investigate Lillina-sama properly~. Giving unnecessary knowledge to them, no matter the reason, was an unwise decision. Because I'll have to report it to Her Majesty Rachel."

It's decided that the trio will be reported to Rachel-sama.

At any rate Sumire-sama will have to accept their removal.

It's an inconvenience for teacher, that's for sure.

"Teacher, sorry for having caused a trouble."

"Miss Lillina, there's nothing to worry about. Besides, Miss Lillina is a granddaughter of that fellow, don't let it bother you."

A granddaughter of that fellow?

Is the teacher perhaps acquaintance of my grandparents?

I had no idea.

"Umm, teacher. Did you know my grandfather?"

"Gahaha, didn't I tell you? That fellow is a drinking friend from a long ago. We also hunted demons together in the guise of training. He was strong, and no matter how badly injured, he'd move cheerfully the next day. Is he still wandering around the world? Could you tell him to show himself here occasionally?"

Ah~ I get it somehow.

I can understand he's strong if he's grandfather's acquaintance.

Birds of a feather flock together, huh.

And my brother definitely inherited grandfather's blood, he can take impressive beating.

In the end, I didn't go to the castle.

The teacher took the ninjas for me.

I soothed the excited Allen-kun and we headed for the meeting place with Sana and Ange-sama.

Those two were already there.

Why are you looking at me with slightly expectant eyes?

Especially Ange-sama, your eyes are shining.

What? Should I tell you of Allen-kun's exploits?

It was quite a wonderful kick.

# Chapter 59

## Letter from mother

We managed to join up and returned to the mansion.

In the carriage, Ange-sama wanted to hear the story of when me and Allen-kun were alone, but it would be troublesome to talk about it here, so I've decided to relax and do it when we reached the mansion.

Well, aside from talking with Ange-sama and Sana, I also have to report to my father.

Perhaps Rachel-sama has said something.

When we arrived at the mansion, I asked Sebastian about father and learned he'll be late today.

For now, I've asked Sebastian to make time for me to talk to father, even if he's late.

... And so.

Right now I'll be talking about today's events with Ange-sama and Sana.

Easily-broken items on a table... None!

Fragile items nearby... None!

I told Sana to wait with preparing the tea until the end of the story.

It was a strange request, but she obediently listened.

Because thinking of how tableware was broken each time, this time I made sure to prevent it.

Then, let's begin.

Snap!



... Ah~~, I wonder, this table was quite old, huh?

I've never thought the table itself would become a victim.

It seems the power of the two was higher than expected.

“Lillina-oneesama! It's not too late yet! Let's annihilate those ninja. An intelligence force that possesses erroneous information is a disgrace to the country. They're in this country, there's no problem with judging them here. To tail Lillina-oneesama and spit abuse at her... They should disappear.”

Sca, scary Ange-sama.

But, she's angry for my sake.

“Lillina-sama, I agree with Ange-sama. To say such a thing without knowing anything about Lillina-sama... Please leave it to me! I will kill them without fail!”

Yo, you don't have to kill them!

Moreover, if a mistake happens, the day I say 'Okay' the two of them will quickly go on a rampage.

Of course Allen-kun will gladly follow.

Please don't even joke about it.

“Um, both of you, I'm fine. Because Allen-kun got angry for my sake, I'm not particularly irritated.”

However in response to my words, Ange-sama turned towards Allen-kun.

“Allen! Why didn't you stop that ninja from saying it! If it's you, you could have killed him?”

“I wanted to! But... would Lillina-sama like that? I don't care about a life of a ninja, but I can't do such a thing if it burdened Lillina-sama's heart.”

... Allen-kun, you've thought that much on the spot.

That's right, if Allen-kun kicked at full power, he'd be dead.

"Everyone, thanks. I'm very happy everybody thinks so seriously of me. But this time I asked Dan-sensei, so it's alright.

But if such things happen in the future, I will get mad as expected."

With Hanzou-san as a guardian of those three, they won't get involved anymore.

Dan-sensei should also give a warning this time.

When we finally started drinking tea, it became noisy outside.

Did somebody come?

When Sana tried to go check situation, somebody knocked on the door and entered immediately.

It's my brother and father who entered.

Brother, you certainly knocked, but you can't open at the same time.

I had such carefree thoughts, but brother and father seemed impatient.

"What's wrong? Why are you in such a hurry?"

Father responded in panic.

"It, it's serious! A letter arrived from Liza a while ago, and it seems there's a considerable damage caused by a massive demon outbreak in our territory. The letter said she wants Lillina and others to return immediately."

Huh! A lot of demons?!

It must be quite a dire situation to bother with a letter?

"I understand. Let's get ready and head to the territory."

"I'm counting on you. Then I'll report to His Majesty and ask to send chivalric order. It's just the number of knights who can fight demons is limited. Of course, Ricardo will also go."

Such a thing hasn't happened until now.

Why did so many demons suddenly appear?

Certainly, Leon-sama has been investigating the cause a while ago, but it was too vague.

But there's no time to ponder about it now.

While I was talking to father, Sana, Ange-sama, and Allen-kun all started preparing.

Everyone is dependable.

It's fine.

I have my brother, reliable friends are with me as well.

We won't lose to demons.

We hurriedly prepared and left the mansion on the same day.

Brother will follow later with the best knights of the order.

We impatiently headed to the territory.

# Chapter 60

## Demon hunting

Demons appeared on our way back.

Normally, it's almost impossible for demons to appear along the highway.

This time however, we had to fight them thrice before arriving at the mansion.

But, because those with me were who they were, it wasn't bothersome.

Rather, they were so enthusiastic there was nothing left for me.

I wanted to hunt a bit.

Mother welcomed us when we reached the residence.

"Lillina! You came back safe. Thank you everyone."

Said mother with a smile, but I could see fatigue on her face.

"Mother, you look tired, are you okay? We'll hurry to subdue demons in the territory, so please rest for a few days. It appears elder brother will bring knights later as well."

"Yes, I'm alright. Thanks, Lillina. As a margravine I can't go on without doing my best. I have to gather information and give instructions, so I can't move freely. I'm sorry I have to rely on you guys. Since my mother and father will probably come back, I'll have an opportunity to move my body then."

Grandfather and grandmother will also come.

Then it's fine.

"Then mother, where we should we go?"

As I asked mother, the head chef hurried here.

“Ma, madam! Tho, Thoma came back, he’s severely wounded, and everyone in the same unit is seriously injured! He would like to tell madam something, could you come?”

Huh! Thoma is seriously injured?!

“I understand! I’ll go now. Lillina, come with me. I wonder if we still have some Lillina’s medicine?”

“There’s still some dedicated to elder brother. But is it okay to use it?”

“It’s okay for Thoma. Others will have to make do with regular one. Sana! Please make preparations.”

Sana said “Yes! I understand.” and quickly disappeared.

She’s like a ninja.

I followed mother into Thoma’s room.

When I entered the room Thoma was lying on the bed.

Looking at it, it’s a terrible wound.

Seems he was given first aid, but the bleeding hasn’t stopped.

His complexion is awful from loss of blood.

Mother called out to Thoma.

“Thoma, Thoma, can you hear me?”

In response to mother’s words, Thoma’s eyes opened.

Then he let out a pained voice.

“Ah, ah, madam. Khh, I, I apologize... for my appearance.”

“Thoma, please don’t try to get up, just lay still. Lillina, please apply the medicine. We have to stop the bleeding first.”

I approached his bed to do as mother asked.

“Thoma, I’ll apply the medicine now. I’m sorry but it may sting a little.”

I smeared the medicine dedicated to brother on his wounds.

“Khhhhhh!!”

Ah, it hurts after all.

Sorry, Thoma, but look, the bleeding has stopped.

“As expected of Lillina’s medicine, it stopped the bleeding. Thoma, how do you feel?”

“Ah, ah? Huh? The pain from before seems like a lie. Lillina... sama, ah, thank you so much.”

“It’s a relief the medicine worked well on Thoma. But don’t push yourself yet, you’re different from elder brother.”

“Right, my son Ricardo has tremendous resilience. Now then, I’m sorry to have you talk while you haven’t stabilized yet, but would you report what you wanted to tell me?”

Thoma looked at mother and started talking.

“Yes, I understand. My unit was heading for Sai village to the west to provide relief. However, before reaching it we were attacked by demons in a forest. At first, we were subduing them as usual, but then something strange happened.

Everybody in the unit became numb and couldn’t move satisfactorily. The demon which appeared was a wolf type I’ve seen before. I haven’t heard of them having an attack that caused numbness. We somehow managed to avoid getting wiped out and immediately returned.”

“Numbness... Lillina, does anything come to mind?”

“No, the wolf type mainly attacks with fangs, and it hasn’t been reported to cause numbness. I think we should consider it being a work of some other demon... Thoma, have you noticed anything else?”

Thoma said after pondering for a while.

“I didn’t see it, but it seems one of my troops noticed something soft floating in the air. But he appears to have lost sight of it not long after.”

A demon floating in the air...

What is it?

But I don't want to get numb.

“Thoma, thank you for telling me. Please get some rest. Recovering from your wounds is the top priority.”

Having said so, mother left the room with me.

# Chapter 61

## Demon hunting 2

When me and mother exited the room, we headed for hers.

“Lillina, you just came back today, take a rest and get to work tomorrow, is that alright?”

“That’s alright. Mother, should I go to Sai village with everyone tomorrow?”

Mother answered after thinking for a while.

“Head for Sai village only once Ricardo arrives. I don’t doubt your strength, but as there are unknown enemies around, I can’t afford to lose the main force there. Head for the neighboring village first. Just hunt some demons tomorrow.”

Certainly, the matter regarding Sai village is concerning, but we can’t afford losing.

I have to do what I can as my mother said.

“Got it. I’ll hunt demons seriously tomorrow!”

Then I walked around the house to inform everyone of the plans for tomorrow.

Everyone was treating members of Thoma’s unit.

While not as bad as Thoma’s, their injuries were deep.

Sana’s in the center treating an injury.

As I approached, Ange-sama came running.

“Lillina-oneesama! Is Thoma alright?”

“Yes, after applying the medicine he calmed down a bit. How about this place?”

“I’ve given everyone treatment, they seem fine. By the way, one of them showed something that bothers me. It seems something’s stuck



to his skin, but I've never seen such a thing before. I think Lillia-onesama might know... this thing."

What Ange-sama showed me was transparent and shimmering.

It looks somewhat dry, but...

While we were observing it together, Allen-kun also came.

"Lillina-sama, so you were here. Actually, there's something I want to show you... Could you also bring Ange?"

What Allen-kun showed me had a similar shape.

It seems familiar.

... Ah! It's a sea creature from a picture book.

Its name is jellyfish.

Why are sea creatures appearing again?

Sometimes there are sea creatures among demons.

"Allen, Ange-sama, this is a jellyfish, and what's more, a demon. I think it's the cause of numbness among Thoma's troops. For some reason it's dry and smooth, but normally they give off more lively impression."

The two who listened to my thoughts dropped dried jellyfishes from their hands and crushed them.

As expected, both twins acted the same.

It'll be tough to get rid of the culprit behind numbness, which is a small and transparent jellyfish.

After all, it'll be hard if brother doesn't come.

In the meanwhile, Sana came here.

"Sana, thanks for your hard work. I wonder, is everyone alright?"

"Yes, Lillina-sama. Lillina-sama's medicine is working."

As expected of a medicine made from special herbs.

I'll have to make it again.

"Everyone, I'll tell you the plan for tomorrow. We'll only hunt demons in the vicinity. When elder brother arrives, we'll head for the village where Thoma's troops were going. Get a good rest today and prepare for tomorrow."

The three, to my words, responded "Yes! I understand!".

Afterwards, we prepared for tomorrow.

I decided to visit Thoma's room again because I was a little worried about him.

This time, I prepared a special drink for Thoma's who's lost a lot of blood.

It's a drink for when you lose a large amount of blood in an injury.

It works well, the only drawback being the bad taste.

But I decided to have him drink it with how pale he looked.

I knocked on the door to Thoma's room and received a subdued reply.

You were awake.

I gently opened the door and went inside.

When he saw me, Thoma looked a little surprised.

"Lillina... sama... why... no, for what reason are you here?"

Apparently Thoma is trying to be unfamiliarly formal with me.

"Thoma, I've told you before, but you don't have to be so formal with me. Besides, mother isn't here now. You asked why, I came to make you drink this."

Having said that, I showed him the special drink.

Upon seeing it, Thoma frowned a little.

Apparently Thoma understood what I brought.

"Ara, don't make such a face. I've adjusted the taste a little. You have such a pale face, you really should drink it."

“... This, did Lillina make it?”

“Yes, that’s right. I borrowed the place from the head chef. It certainly isn’t tasty, but...”

“No, thank you. I can’t waste what Lillina made for me.”

That being said, Thoma received a drink and drank it in one go.

In one go?!

That drink, it’s impossible to drink it normally because of its taste.

But Thoma drank it swiftly.

I hurriedly handed Thoma water to get rid of the taste.

“Wait, wait a minute Thoma, I’m glad you drank it, but to do it in one go. Here, have some water to get rid of the taste.”

“A, ah, thanks.”

Gulp gulp, Thoma’s drinking water swiftly.

It wasn’t tasty after all~.

“Phew, Lillina, thanks. I drank it because Lillina made it for me.”

Thoma said with a smile.

Somehow, it’s embarrassing.

“Good, I hope you’ll improve with it even a little. So please rest quietly for now.

“... Lillina, you’re going to hunt demons tomorrow, right? Lillina, please don’t overdo it, I’ll try to get back on my feet as soon as possible... So please don’t hurt yourself while I’m not there.”

Thoma is looking at me anxiously.

I guess he’s really worried.

“I know. I will be careful to not get attacked. So please let your wounds heal. Let’s fight together once you’ve recovered.”

Upon hearing my words, he nodded strongly.

I'll be waiting, Thoma.

# Chapter 62

## Demon hunting 3

□□The next day

We started acting early in the morning.

Anyway, it's demon hunting until brother comes.

With the exception of Thoma's troops, everyone's working, but the injured seem to be increasing with every day.

What caused the increase of demons?

To be honest the source needs to be dealt with, but now's not the time for that.

First we headed for nearby village.

Originally, people in our territory are stronger than those of others.

They possess enough power to hunt even difficult demons, that take a few people to take down, alone.

This time however, there's too many of them spreading.

Every village is finally feeling strained.

That's why we have to do this...

How did this happen?

"Sana-sama! In the village to the south, Sana-sama...s second corps have hunted demons!"

"Ange-sama! In the village to the east, Ange-sama...s third corps worked hard!"

"Lillina-sama! In the village to the north, Lillina-sama...s first corps gained total control!"

... Ah. I want to retort to various thing, but for the time being I wonder if the last suppression is no good?

What did you take control of? A village? Was it a village?

Somehow people of the order are enthusiastic.

The knights who were supposed to arrive tomorrow betrayed our expectations and arrived today.

They came just when we started clearing around the village.

I don't exactly understand from here, but they seemed to take action in a flash.

Well, although my brother was there... It seems they'd already discussed it beforehand, and the corps bearing our names without permission were created in a flash.

Brother, is that alright? The order is...

And now brother is shouting something at the knights who came to report.

"You guys! It's really only this time! Because it's an emergency I forgave the team names! Remember the promise, absolutely don't say anything about wanting to be struck or kicked! Do not approach Sana more than necessary, especially... you! You who tried to talk to Sana right away! You, you tried to get engaged to Sana? Stop bullshitting me, it's an emergency now."

... Brother, the emergency sounds like a lie.

To begin with, how is cooperation with such playful corps' names possible?

I can't think of them as the same people who were struggling with demons the last time.

Alek-sama taught me with a wry smile when he noticed my gaze.

"It's no surprise Lillina-sama is wondering. The atmosphere of the chivalric order changed since the time they were saved by Lillina-sama and others. Everyone trained in the peaceful Royal Capital, but they seem to have learned that was no good. From the start captain

was exceptionally strong, so everyone began to aim to be like him.”

Arara, the sense of chivalric order has changed.

But, it's as expected from the order to change in such a short time.

I was somehow impressed, and Alek-sama's glasses showed a glint.

“Why are you selfishly trying to approach Ange? If you're so energetic, you can still go on, right? There are still demons there. If you're in a mood to die, go hunt some!”

Is Allen-kun actually a siscon?

Ange-sama is surprisingly strong so I think it'll be alright.

... Yeah, she was kicking those who dared to suddenly approach.

Moreover, with a smile.

Somehow Alek-sama, Ange-sama, and Allen-kun are similar.

Even though they lived apart, you can without a doubt feel blood connection.

Anyway, I was able to hunt a lot thanks to the unforeseen activities of the order.

Brother and I decided to head back to mother.

“... We were able to hunt more demons than I hoped.”

“Yes, I'm really thankful. Honestly, I've never expected the knights to be so dependable, Ricardo trained them well in that short period of time.”

Even though he's been praised by mother, brother showed a complicated expression.

“Elder brother, what's wrong? To make such expression, aren't you happy?”

“Ah, no, it's good the chivalric order became stronger... They seriously became stronger going all out trying to defeat me.”

Yes? Isn't that good?

They became stronger aiming for brother.

"The problem is their reason. They believed when I said... If you defeat me, you can apply for marriage with Lillina, Ange-sama, and Sana."

... Brother, I'm asking you, from now on display the invulnerable defense.

Well, since Sana is involved, I guess you won't lose.

"... Ahem, this time it's good whatever the reason. Anyhow, it seems with this you can go to Sai village. Ricardo, Lillina, please. I depend on you."

"Yes, mother. I will definitely go help Sai village."

"Got it. Those guys are in a good mood, so I'll work them hard."

Brother, chivalric order is on our side.

But strangely, there's a sense of security when brother's here.

I won't say that though.

## Chapter 63

### **Character introduction (for those who haven't read the story – contains spoilers)**

#### • Lillina

The main character of this work. Margrave's daughter and a former fiancée of this country's prince.

Although she underwent queen education with excellent results, in her heart she hated it.

Her hobby is hunting demons. Doesn't think of herself as a battle maniac.

She's not aware of it, but she has personality that naturally charms others.

#### • Prince Leon



Former Lillina's fiancé, an idiot who dug his own grave and lost the engagement.

Fell in love with her at first sight.

However as he aggravated the situation in various ways, his feelings weren't conveyed to Lillina.

- Ricardo

Lillina's older brother, the so called Bakardo brother.

Captain of chivalric order.

Covering for Prince Leon he put himself into a number of severe situations, brother's reputation became that of a fool.

Interested in Lillina's maid Sana but hasn't noticed his feelings.

- Sana

Lillina's maid.

Has been with Lillina and Ricardo for a long time.

Her personality changes while wielding a whip.

Cares about Ricardo but doesn't want to admit it.

- Chris

The third prince of the Western Country.

Has been interested in Lillina ever since he came to her territory to recuperate in the old times.

In the past was often mistaken for a girl based on his name and appearance, there was a time when Leon and Ricardo proposed to him.

Right now is preparing various measures back in his country to obtain Lillina.

- Allen

Although he's a man of ducal house, he fell in love with Lillina's personality and accompanies her.

As a result of longing for Lillina he began to hunt demons bare-handed.

Recently became conscious of Lillina as a woman.

- Ange

Allen's twin sister.

Calls Lillina Lillina-oneesama and thinks of her as a goddess.

Like Allen, started hunting demons alone to imitate Lillina.

Recently has been taming chivalric order, or something...

- Alek

Allen's and Ange's older brother.

Vice captain of chivalric order, glasses suit him.

A hard worker who takes care of Ricardo, and an influential person who works behind the scenes.

- Thoma

Childhood friend of Lillina, Ricardo and Sana.

Currently is maintaining security in the territory.

Thinks Lillina is like his sister...

- Princess Sumire

Princess of the Eastern Country. Leon's new fiancée.

Was originally Leon's fiancée candidate but thinks she was deprived of her position by Lillina and unilaterally considers her a rival. There was an intelligence unit called ninja accompanying her, but the three Sumire's companions seem to have returned to their country because of various blunders...

- Lillina's family

Father: Leaf, a prime minister.

Mother: Liza, a margravine.

Maternal grandparents: Previous margrave couple, the strongest.

- The king: Doesn't stand out, is no match for the queen.
- Queen Rachel: A person Lillina admires. But her parenting seems to have failed...
- Chivalric order

The experience of hunting monsters in Lillina's territory changed them.

Their skills improved in a short time. Their common goal is to overwhelm Ricardo.

Despite being crushed several times, there are still corps with names of Lillina, Sana and Ange.

- Dan-sensei

Self-defense teacher of Lillina's queen education. Also, Allen's master who taught him how to use fists.

Knows Lillina's grandparents, a rather powerful person.

- Hanzou

One of the ninja of the Eastern Country. A guardian of the stupid trio who accompanied Princess Sumire.

Always cleans up after others, so he's quite modest. His true strength is...

# Chapter 64

## Demon hunting 4

We departed for Sai village the next day at dawn.

The knights went ahead, followed by me, Sana, Ange-sama and Allen-kun.

Brother and Alek-sama are of course with the members of chivalric order.

It's quite a large family.

"Looks like we'll soon be entering the forest where jellyfish demon appeared, be careful everyone."

Everyone nodded to my words.

Of course, I conveyed that to the knights as well through my brother.

We arrived at the entrance to the forest.

The forest is grand and dim even in daytime.

We commenced our preparations.

We've been in the forest for ten minutes, but nothing has appeared yet.

It's quiet and creepy.

Why are there no birds chirping?

At that moment, the front of the knights group moved.

For some reason it's noisy.

We became alert of our surrounding.

I can only see trees around.

"Woaah!"

One of the nearby knights let out a loud voice.

While carefully approaching, I could see several people's knees shaking.

“What’s wrong? Any damage?”

In response to my words, a knight made a pained voice.

“Li, Lillina-sa, ma, run aw, ay, plea...”

The knight desperately pleaded me.

But I can’t run away.

Looking around, some of the knights that were at the front seem to be kneeling.

Sana, Ange-sama and Allen-kun encircle me wary of surroundings.

I only noticed a transparent sprite when I came near.

And it seems another demon appeared where the formation was disturbed.

We became surrounded by demons.

Several kinds were waiting keeping their distance.

This time it’s an unknown number of monkey, wolf, and bear types.

The bear should be challenging even for the powered-up knights.

Moreover, there are some suffering from numbness.

While the standoff continued, at last monkey types attacked.

We slayed them while defending the injured.

Monkey types are overflowing from the forest.

In contrast with that, little by little, the people afflicted by numbness are increasing...

This is slightly bad.

At present the people capable of fighting aren't tired but fighting while having to protect others is difficult.

Suddenly, something came flying when I began thinking about possibility of retreat.

Whoosh! Whack!

Huh? What?

Looking closely, something is stuck in the tree.

Perhaps it's an iron weapon.

And a jellyfish demon is impaled on it.

Where did it come from?

Looking at the direction it came flying from...

"Who... are you?"

Now, in front of me there's a pair of people with their faces covered by cloth.

One of them took the cloth off.

"Lillina-sama, are you alright?"

"Well, you're... Hanzou-san?"

The face appearing from underneath the cloth is just like that of Hanzou-san of the Eastern Country's ninja.

Why are you here?

"Yes, I'm Hanzou. Actually, I was asked by Princess Sumire to secretly come here. Ah, sorry! However, I didn't intend to make an unnecessary appearance unless Lillina-sama was in danger. However, as you became outnumbered, I thought of helping. I'm really sorry! I am aware it's an inconvenience."

Sumire-sama's assistance?

Why?

During our talk, another person who seemed to be a ninja started

sowing something.

... Huh?

A jellyfish type demon that was until now invisible appeared.

It's somehow glittering.

"Ah, he's Sasuke, a ninja like me. What he swung right now is a colored glass powder. With this, you can see things that are normally invisible. It's a lot easier to fight like that."

Wow~, they are totally different from the idiot trio.

"Thank you for your support! I don't consider it an annoyance. I gladly accept your help!"

"Oh, that's a relief. Now then, we will hunt enemies over there."

Having said that, the two suddenly disappeared.

I can hear the sounds of battle from the direction they headed for.

So those are the real ninja... cool!!

Wait, that's not it.

We began hunting the glittery jellyfish types.

They were so close...

Their movement is sluggish, it'd be correct to call it drifting.

Perhaps rather than being aggressive, the jellyfish types were just trying to eliminate things that invaded their territory.

Sana and Allen-kun are moving to challenge the bear types.

Ange-sama doesn't overestimate her abilities and goes for the wolf types.

Well, thinking normally, even wolf types are amazing enough, but...

I hunted the demons around numbed knights and then went to hunt for the bear types.

I've thought of going to where Sana is but... That's right~.

Looking at it, brother's there.

Let's assist knights and let them hunt demons together?

... Ah, doesn't it somehow seem fun? Beating the bear types seems...

It can't be helped, this time I will pass up on it.

When Allen-kun pulled himself together, the fight was already settled.

That's right, Allen-kun is a child like that.

But this time I'm grateful for the two ninja.

Now then, what happened to those two?



# Chapter 65

## Demon hunting 5

It seems we somehow managed to crush the demons in the forest.

Then, the two ninja appeared soundlessly.

“Lillina-sama, it seems like there are no more demons in the forest. Ah, I forgot to give it to you... Oh, here. It’s a paralysis medicine famous among the ninja. Please use it on those with severe symptoms. ...Ah, it’s alright! It’s not a poison, okay?”

“It’s all right, I’m not worried about that, but I do wonder why you are so kind to me.”

“Aah, isn’t... that right. You’d usually think that, wouldn’t you? Our Princess is a little... No, considerably rebellious, and~, perhaps, it’s certainly unbelievable, but she likes Lillina-sama quite a bit. Ah, it’s true, really. Otherwise, she wouldn’t dispatch us here. Anyway, it seems Lillina-sama isn’t injured.”

While Hanzou-san was talking, Sasuke-san, who kept silent for a long time, opened his mouth.

“Hanzou, you, talk too much. Princess, will get angry.”

“Ah, that’s right. I was told to save you secretly. Yes, that was impossible. Because there was a person who noticed what we were wearing. Well, since it’s been exposed we were able to help you like this.”

“Crime of conscience?”

Sumire-sama likes me?

No way, there’s no way, right?

Did Sasuke-san understand what I was thinking?

“Princess, likes, you.”

“Uh, what should I say... It’s a little hard to believe.”

“Well, can we save that discussion for later? It’d be bad if we don’t hurry to the village.”

That’s a good point.

We must secure the village.

“Understood. I haven’t been convinced yet, but will you come anyway?”

“Yes, that’s right. But we will hide and then follow you. Well then...”

Having said that, Hanzou-san and Sasuke-san disappeared.

Sana was watching our interaction without interrupting.

It was because she knew they’ve helped me at least once.

But it seems her feelings are different.

“For once, for once they helped so I decided to keep silent, but Princess Sumire liking Lillina-sama? It’s too late to be joking like that. The ninja are good at spouting nonsense.”

“Really, what did they mean by that? I know it’s easy to like Lillina-oneesama as she’s a wonderful person, but it’s questionable thinking about the events so far.”

“For now, let’s wait and see. If they intended to attack, they had a fantastic opportunity. They did the opposite and helped, perhaps it’s true she wanted to help.”

Everyone’s saying whatever they want, but I think the two ninja are listening from somewhere.

But I wonder if they understand they are being listened to.

I handed Hanzou’s medicine to the knights who were still unable to move.

Those who drank it were shocked how numbness went away in the blink of an eye.

Ninja’s medicine is frightening.

But frankly, I'm grateful.

We were able to exit the forest safely and headed straight for Sai village.

As we advanced the village started coming into view.

However... the village gate is open, although it's difficult to see from the distance.

In our territory villages are enclosed to keep the demons out, the only entrances being gates.

That the gate is open... With a bad premonition we hurried to the village.

The village... was empty.

Yes, there was no one there.

Nevertheless, there weren't any dead victims.

What's going on?

About fifty people should have lived in the village.

Did they escape?

But they couldn't have passed through that forest.

Then...

An unexpected man appeared as we were looking for clues.

"You are late."

The one who said that... Grandfather!

We approached grandfather.

"I see, Ricardo and Lillina, both of you came. Even so, that forest seemed troublesome. I've thought of clearing it if you were a bit later, but it seems it was done without me having to do anything."

My grandfather laughed.

As expected of grandfather, he could clean up that forest.

Ah, but it's about the residents of Sai village.

"It's been a long time, grandfather. Sorry for the curt greeting, but could you please tell us what happened to the inhabitants of Sai village?"

"Ah, it's on your mind. All the villagers are okay, don't worry. They have evacuated for the time being."

"Evacuated... is it?"

"A lot of demons appeared here as well. While we were passing by hunting demons, I told Leafia to evacuate the village as it'd be dangerous even if a wounded demon rampaged inside."

Leafia... ah, grandmother.

Because it's rare to call her by name, I didn't realize for a moment.

"So, where's grandmother?"

"The Western Country is indebted to us. They knew our circumstances, so they willingly accepted."

They were evacuated to the Western Country.

Well, it'd be bad if grandfather had missed a demon during his rampage and it attacked the village.

"I think they'll come back soon. Prince Chris should have removed the cause about now. With this, there should be no more mass demon occurrences for the time being."

"The... cause?"

"Ah, I haven't talked to you about it yet, but there's a reason behind demons appearing. Let's go back to the mansion for the detailed talk. Look, they're here."

Looking at the direction where grandfather is pointing, I can see villagers walking.

I'm relieved, everyone seems fine.

# Chapter 66

## The cause

We returned to the mansion after we confirmed the villagers' safe return.

Grandfather and grandmother, who accompanied the villagers, are with us.

"Welcome home! ... Oh my, father and mother were with you."

Mother greeted us at the mansion.

Grandfather and grandmother are with us, she's surprised.

"Ah, just when we were about to return, Sai village was about to be attacked by demons, so we dealt with it. Apparently, everywhere else has been almost cleaned up."

"Yes, the people who went on a patrol reported that there were no demon sightings."

"Well, that's right. The cause should have been removed, so it's alright for now."

The cause?

After all, there is a reason why so many demons appeared?

"Now, let's get a room Lillina and Ricardo. Of course, Liza as well."

I, brother, and mother were called by grandfather and headed for his room.

Sorry, Sana and others, but you'll have to wait.

Grandmother prepared tea when we entered the room.

"Phew, the tea brewed by Leafia is delicious. Now that we took a

breather, let me explain what caused the outbreak of demons. I think Liza is aware, but this time was caused by the Southern Country waging a war against the Western Country.”

Yup?

Caused by the Southern Country waging a war against the Western Country?

What do you mean?

“Hmm, Ricardo and Lillina don’t seem to be getting, but that’s no surprise. I didn’t explain why demons occur. Aren’t you curious? Why do the demons only appear in this territory?”

Well yeah, I didn’t mind it, but certainly the demons occur only in this territory.

It’s strange.

“This thing has been known for generation among our margrave family’s successors, their families, people they trust, and only few people from the other countries. A demon is born in this province when a person’s negative emotions rise.”

“Grandfather, I’ve hunted plenty demons in our territory and not once have I seen the moment it appeared.”

Brother asked grandfather a good question.

I thought of that as well.

“Hmm, that’s right, I’ve never seen it either. According to the one theory, monsters are quietly born in unpopulated places. It’s been a custom for generations to hand over the position of margrave when the heir is young to go on a journey, the reason being adjustments of each country. When a conflict emerges, the negative emotions of people increase, and demons are born. We’re visiting other countries to prevent it. In other countries there are people who cooperate, like the royal families and some others. This time, we were supposed to halt the Southern Country from going to war with the western one, but it didn’t go well... The Southern Country’s royal family is still foolish. They haven’t changed since a long ago. This time Prince Chris suffered quite a lot, he was quite foolish.”

So that's what happened.

It's hard to believe such a grandiose story.

It's easier to believe Princess Sumire likes me.

But grandfather cannot lie... It's true, isn't it?

"Grandfather, can't the demons leave this territory?"

"Demons basically don't leave this territory. It seems a special technique was used although it can't be normally seen. I don't know the details because it happened a long time ago. However, they can't be left alone. Apparently, if a certain number is exceeded they'll leak out. A big war took place 200 years ago and the fighting took place in various parts of the world, more demons than ever have been born, and when they appeared in other countries it was a catastrophe. Since then, there's been an implicit rule between the countries that no big battles shall take place. But still the patrols are necessary to keep an eye on the situation."

Phew, such a remarkable thing.

So there was such secret.

I wonder if it's my ancestors' blood that makes me so crazy about hunting demons.

Knock knock

I heard a sound of knocking on the door.

Who's this?

"I am sorry to interrupt your talk. Christopher-sama has arrived. What would you like to do?"

It was Sana's mother, Sally, who called from the outside of the room.

"Oh, Prince Chris has arrived. Let's go meet him now."

Grandfather replied, but the outside became noisy.

The door opened when we tried to leave the room.

“Sorry, but I don’t need a greeting. I apologize, but I came because I couldn’t wait any longer. Oh, Lillina! Good, are you unhurt?”

As he was saying that, I found myself in Chris’s arms.

Huh? Huh? What?

“I was worried to hear a large amount of demons appeared. I’ve already beaten the Southern Country’s royal family so it’s all right now. I wonder if the sea creatures demons appeared? Apparently, the demons that appear are from the area of people experiencing negative emotions.”

Chris-sama doesn’t relax his arms while talking.

It’s not painful, but it’s embarrassing~.

“Ah, um, Chris-sama. I’m not injured anywhere. Um~ this position is getting embarrassing...”

To my words, Chris-sama smiled with a beautiful face and said.

“That’s no good, Lillina. I want to touch Lillina a little more now that we’ve met after such a long time. So, let’s stay like this for a while longer?”

Eek~~, impossible~.

I’m so embarrassed I want to hide in a hole.

Because, even brother is watching with lukewarm eyes!

Stop looking at us with such eyes!

Chapter 67

## **Request**

I was there only for a few minutes, but I felt like it lasted for hours.

In Chris-sama’s arms.

Uh, ugh, I was so embarassed~~.

The only salvation is that it was a place with only my family around.

If Sana was here... I’d feel so embarrassed I’d have wanted to run out



of the mansion and escape somewhere.

No, I should have done it.

By the way, Chris-sama is now sitting next to me.

Isn't the distance too close?

When I thought such a thing and looked at him, Chris-sama broke into an exceptional smile.

Khh, it's so dazzling.

"At any rate, Prince Chris, haven't you arrived too early?"

Grandfather asked amazed.

"That's right, but Lillina is that important. I understand that Lillina is strong, but this and that are different. I understood exactly that the Southern Country would start a war... How foolish is it to wage a war against the Western Country."

S, scary!

There's something coming out of Chris-sama, a black aura...

"Did you come here without anyone accompanying you?"

"No, I had attendants... They couldn't keep up with my speed, well, I guess they should be here in a few hours."

Chris-sama, you left them behind.

Surely, they're in a hurry now.

At the time everyone was hunting demons, he exhausted himself suppressing the Southern Country to bring peace.

I tried to go to Sana who's waiting for me.

There, Chris-sama said to me.

"Lillina, could I go with you?"

Mm, I can't refuse him when he says it with such a smile.

For now it's okay as long as you don't hug me~ I've had such a

thought.

Brother came along for some reason.

Huh? Are you looking for Sana?

We all headed for the room where everyone was waiting.

““““Lillina-sama!””””

As we approached the three they looked relieved.

It seems they're a bit surprised Chris-sama is on my side.

I told everyone that the demon threat we were worried about was gone.

However, as I didn't receive a permission from grandfather, I thought I wasn't allowed to speak of the cause and remained silent.

But brother blew off my idea.

“Still, I didn't think demons appeared when people's anxiety increased.”

Bro~~ther~~!

He spoke without hesitation with no regards for others' troubles.

“E, elder brother... It's probably a rather confidential matter. Is it really okay to talk without grandfather's permission?”

But brother said without any concern.

“Lillina, Sana and others are like family, aren't they? It's okay. Besides, Sana and the twins obstinately follow Lillina.

Wouldn't it be better if they knew?”

Brother said such a thing with a smile.

Perhaps you explained it on my behalf because I wouldn't do it?

My brother continued after a while just when I started seeing him in a more positive light.

“Also, if she’s aware of the reason Sana won’t be taken away anywhere as a bride.”

Scary!

What’s that, brother used his head?!

To desperately remove obstacles?

Look, Sana solidified!

Everyone froze at brother’s words.

By the way brother, have you finally become aware of your feelings for Sana?

Somehow it was Chris-sama who first recovered.

“Ri, Ricardo has come to consider such things, I don’t know how to feel... But I think it would be better to think of how your words influence the other party... Look.”

When Chris-sama said that, Sana resurrected and... fled.

Her face was so red she left the room at a speed I’ve never seen before.

“H, huh? Why did Sana leave?”

Brother is puzzledly staring at the door which Sana used to escape.

Isn’t it because of what you said?

By any chance, was it another unconscious remark?!

The bride might never come to brother.

Then I can only bring the groom to her?

And someday, they go on a journey across the country... That might be good.

For that, the first thing to do is to arrange the marriage~.

Chris said to me while I was thinking about such things.

“Lillina, could I ask you for a favor?”

“A favor? If it’s something I can do.”

“Ah, thanks. This is only possible for Lillina.”

Yup?

What can only be done by me?

Something like, for example, helping you hunt demons?

“Could you come to my country and become my bride? At last the various matters settled down. Won’t you marry me?”

Eeeeeh~~!!

Ma, marry.

I’ve been asked such a thing before, and now once again?

Snap snap!!

Wha, what’s this sound?

Looking at the direction it came from... Ah, Allen-kun.

Allen-kun, while watching Chris-sama with a cold smile that didn’t reach his eyes, destroyed a nearby wooden chair.

What’s with this situation?

At the same time Ange-sama was holding a cup near her face.

Wa, wait! A little crack~~!

Wha, what should I do?

So, someone, help!

# Chapter 68

## Helping hand

While I was flustered somebody knocked on the door of the room.

Niiice.

Whoever you are, thank you very much!

Incidentally, everybody inside the room was stuck in a mental standoff, of course I focused on the person outside.

“Yes, who is it?”

Then I heard Sally’s voice.

“It is Sally, Lillina-ojousama. I think Cristopher already came in, but I’ve got to report that the people accompanying him arrived.”

Oh, they are the those who got left behind.

They arrived unexpectedly early, didn’t they?

Truly as expected of his attendants.

But, letting themselves be left behind in the first place is no good.

For the time being, I opened the door.

There’s a big wall in front of me... Ah, it’s a person.

Our eyes finally met when I gazed up.

Is he Chris-sama’s attendant?

When I stared at the tall person, Chris-sama addressed his attendant from behind.

“Ah, Ryan, and Soul, it looks like you’re earlier than I thought.”

Perhaps the man called Ryan was the tall one in front of me, and Soul... Ah, there.

I couldn’t see him earlier, but behind Ryan-san there’s another person

with long bangs whose eyes cannot be seen.

Although e's not that short, in comparison Ryan-san is simply too big.

"It was sooner than Chris-sama thought, that's not it! Why did you go off alone?"

Ryan-san complained? to Chris with a troubled face.

On the other hand, Chris-sama, not showing a hint of worry, smiled and said.

"Yeah? You guys are just slow, aren't you?"

Oh, that's right, but... Look, the attendants, especially the tall Ryan-san, are remarkably depressed.

He's saying "I am very sorry" in a small voice.

What's this feeling?

Ryan-san, with his watery eyes, looks pretty cute.

It's a pity, but he visited the room at the right timing, so I will give him a little help.

Before I could offer it, Soul-san who's been silent until now opened his mouth.

"Chris-sama, please cut it out. Hey Ryan, what are you saying? This always happens. Before leaving the country, Chris-sama promised, didn't he? To be with us at all times. No matter how worried he is, to not go alone? And then he selfishly left us behind... Honestly, don't do such things from now on. We won't stand for the next time."

"... Ah, my bad. I took advantage of you guys. I'll keep the promise the next time."

A, amaziing!

To stand his ground as Chris-sama's opponent.

As expected of Chris-sama's attendant.

"Yes, there better be no next time. So, could you introduce us to Lillina, who can make Chris-sama so emotional?"

“Phew, you’re still the same as ever, Soul. Understood. Well then, once again, my aides Ryan and Soul. The one who Lillina was looking up at a little while ago is Ryan, then the one who shouted at me with rage is Soul. Since they’ve served me for a long time, they don’t hold back. Were you surprised?”

Yes, I was.

“Nice to meet you, Ryan-san, Soul-san. What do I say... I’m sorry about various things.”

I apologized for the time being.

Because it’s true Chris acted purely out of worry for me.

But the two seemed to be surprised by my apology.

“Ah, um, there’s no need for Lillina-sama to apologize!” said Ryan-san.

“Heehh, so you can apologize neatly even if you’re noble daughter... No, I’m sorry. My words were bad. Lillina-sama is irrelevant to Chris-sama not being able to keep his word” said Soul-san.

I wonder if something happened with Soul-san and a noble daughter.

His expression seemed to imply that.

“Ah, Lillina, Soul doesn’t hold ill will. Sorry if it was unpleasant. Hey Soul, it’s not the same noble daughter you’re dealing with, so stop with that attitude. For now, I will go report to Liza-san. Well then, see you later.”

With that, Chris and the two left the room.

Now then, I thought what to do after this, and looking around, my brother is gone.

“Ara? How long has it been since elder brother disappeared?”

“Ricardo-sama got out of the window when the two attendants came. He was saying something like ‘Where’s Sana~~.’”

... What are you going to do when you find Sana, brother?

In any case, let’s leave it alone, since I don’t think it’ll be a conversation.

“Nevertheless, the close aides have rather nice personalities. I was about to throw the broken cup thinking he’s picking a fight with Lillina-oneesama.”

Who influenced Ange-sama recently to become so recklessly violent?

She would be a cute lady had she kept silent...



# Chapter 69

## Prince and Princess

The news arrived the next day after I met Chris-sama.

Right now, we are all staring at the letter lying at the table.

In this place there's me, Sana, Allen-kun, Ange-sama, brother, Alek-sama, moreover grandfather, grandmother, mother, also Chris-sama with his attendants Ryan-san and Soul-san.

A letter arrived from the Royal Capital this morning.

The problem is the sender.

The senders are both Leon-sama and Sumire-sama.

What on earth is it?

““Let's burn it!””

The twins suggest first.

No, it's confirmed the letter's been received, so burning it won't help.

“Can't we bury it?”

Sana... Fundamentally, that's not a solution.

For the time being, I'm not going to open it with everyone around.

“Now, it's already troublesome, so why not just read it?”

Brother is getting bored.

However, even though it's just an off-hand remark, it may be the fastest method.

By the way, it's addressed to me...

“Hmm, we're just wasting time like this. As Ricardo said it may be the fastest to just open it. Lillina, since it's addressed to you, please read it first.”

Sigh, it can't be helped...

Let's see?

I broke the seal as everyone's eyes gathered.

What's inside... yes?

There were two envelopes.

Apparently, they're from Leon-sama and Sumire-sama.

Which one should I open first?

Let's read the one I grabbed first... Looks like it's from Leon-sama.

'Dear Lillina,

When I heard you had headed for a place full of demons I thought my heart would break.

However, before I could go help Lillina, the elites of mighty knights stood in my way.

I could not go help you after all. I am sincerely sorry.

After that, I came to realize again that you are important to me.

Even if my memory does not come back, my heart seeks you.

Lillina, I really want to go pick you up, but I cannot leave.

Would you come back to the Royal Capital?

I want to talk with you more.

I understand that I have a new fiancée, but I find it unacceptable.

Lillina, I cannot think of anything except you.

I am sure as a prince I am wrong, but I believe I will regret it if I get married without saying anything.

Thus, filled with shame, I decided to send this letter.

I am waiting for you in the Royal Capital.

Leon.'

...

I read the letter and stiffened.

Grandfather became suspicious of my state, without saying anything he took the letter from my hand.

And then...

Bzzt bzzt!!

The letter was torn in two.

A~~ah, he did.

And he's now attempting to set it on fire.

Brother is putting the letter back together while grandmother and mother who don't know the content are desperately stopping grandfather.

After restoration, everyone's reading it.

Something's embarrassing.

Although it's not a letter I've written, I'm slightly resistant since it's addressed to me.

The reactions after reading are as follows.

Sana, Allen-kun, and Ange-sama are rushing to dispose of the letter again.

Meanwhile, grandmother and mother are insisting that it should be saved for the future use.

Chris-sama... Ah, huh, the black aura from before has appeared again!

Ryan-san and Soul-san are desperately trying to calm him down.

What's with this situation...

Leon-sama's letter alone caused such a fuss.

I wonder what's written in Sumire-sama's letter.

I'm terrified of opening it.

'To Lillina-san,

Apparently, you have already exterminated monsters.

There was a report from my ninja.

It seems it was resolved because of the ninja's help.

I would like you to thank me.

Now that the demon extermination is over, should you not come to the Royal Capital soon?

You are disqualified as a vassal if you cannot do such a thing.

You owe me my help, of course you can come to greet me, right?

It seems that there are no victims, so I recommend that you come and report in a hurry.

Sumire.'

...

This time it's mother who took the letter from the stiffened me.

And before grandfather had a chance to destroy it, everyone read it.

As usual, the three competed to tear the letter into pieces.

Their faces are... awfully scary.

But the mother who acted first hid the letter in her pocket.

With an amazing smile.

That doesn't reach her eyes.

At that moment, Chris-sama's aide, Soul-san, who kept silent until now, muttered.

"Hey, is there something strange about the prince and princess of this country?"

Ah~, yes, unfortunately it's hard to deny that.

But the princess isn't a princess of this country.

# Chapter 70

## So what?

As a result of letters, everyone was clamoring when a knock resounded.

Hm? Where did it come from?

I started surveying the scene, but what's wrong everyone? Everyone was looking around.

At that time, I heard the sound again.

It came from the direction of a window.

But, this is the second floor?

When I tried to approach the window, I was stopped by Allen-kun and Alek-sama.

"Lillina-sama, we don't know what's there, so please stay put."

Saying so, they carefully approached the window.

Then, grandfather spoke to them.

"Probably it's okay to not be so vigilant. After all, it's those guys."

Those... guys?

Does he mean...

The people I thought about are now waiting seated on a veranda.

... It was you after all.

"We're sincerely sorry!"

It's the standard Hanzou-san's rapid dogeza.

Sasuke-san is standing beside him.

"Hey, Sasuke, you also have to dogeza."

“Don’t want to.”

Um, who’s the superior here?

For some reason there’s a disagreement.

By the way, is the reason behind Hanzou-san’s dogeza Sumire-sama’s letter?

Everyone is astonished by their exchange.

Because Chris-sama and his attendants don’t know Hanzou-san and Sasuke-san, they are looking at them with suspicion.

“Hey, how long are you guys going to be like that? Don’t you have some business with us, Hanzou?”

Grandfather knows about Hanzou-san.

“Oh, it’s the Fierce God-dono from a long time ago. To see you in such a place... How strange.”

“Don’t call me by this name, it’s embarrassing. Moreover, dogeza won’t be properly understood. If you have something to say, say it quickly. Our young are losing patience.”

By the way, the young who are losing patience is the stable trio of Allen-kun, Ange-sama, and Sana.

The bloodlust has been in the air since a while ago.

Let’s calm down a little.

“That was rude. Of course, it’s about the letter from Princess Sumire. I’ve mentioned it to Lillina once before, but our princess is quite a rebellious person... Originally, I wanted to censor the letter she’d send, but this time I had to give up as it was skillfully sneaked into Prince Leon’s letter. We couldn’t immediately confirm the content. I am sure what’s written is unpleasant.”

Hanzou-san... to always check the content of letters.

Ninja’s work is diverse.

“So, we belatedly prepared a letter from Princess Sumire rewritten in an easy-to-understand manner. The essence is conveyed. Please give it

a read.”

When he said that, Hanzou-san took a letter out of his pocket and handed it to me.

I'd feel sorry for him if I didn't read it here, so I decided to take a look at it.

“To Lillina-san,

I'm glad the demon extermination concluded safely.

There was also a report from my ninja.

I am glad my ninja helped Lillina-san.

Now that the demon extermination has been successfully completed, when do you expect you'll be returning to the Royal Capital?

I hope you'll come back soon.

Please also come see me, I am looking forward to it.

I think that it is thanks to Lillina-san's strength that there are no victims.

Please tell me the tales of your exploits.

Sumire.’

No, nono, there's no way, right~~.

It's already a different person.

What, are there two Sumire-sama?

While I was the only one feeling unsettled, mother took the letter and read it.

Afterwards, mother began laughing.

No, it's more accurate to say she burst out laughing.

Everyone else is also reading it.

I tried talking to Hanzou-san.



“Um, Hanzou-san, is the letter you gave me from another person? I mean, it’s completely different after the rewrite.”

“Certainly, I rewrote it, but I believe the real feelings are conveyed in this letter. She’s been an antagonistic person for a long time, she wrote a letter like that and afterwards she felt deeply depressed. What an honestly troublesome person.”

But, Hanzou-san looks troubled while carefully speaking.

My grandfather cut into the conversation.

“However, Hanzou, as a previous leader of ninja it’s amazing you are so attached. Do you want to protect her that much?”

“... Haa, that’s right. Even with such impression, she’s our important princess~. I wish for her happiness, but it seems quite difficult. Her partner is that Prince Leon~. Honestly, is that prince really okay?”

H, huh?

Does Hanzou-san actually dislike Prince Leon?

And Hanzou-san was actually an important man of ninja?

Is his humility calculated as well?

Grandfather’s acquaintance seems somehow scary.

But let’s say, in the unlikely event she did mean what’s written in this letter, so what?

It doesn’t change my feelings of not wanting to be involved.

# Chapter 71

## Suggestion

It was rough for a while after reading the letter, but it seems everyone settled down.

As I was waiting for that, grandfather spoke to me.

“Lillina, I was thinking, do you want to go on a little trip with us?”

Traveling with grandparents?

Does that mean the journey to ensure demons won’t appear?

...S, sounds fun!

Because I’ve never been on a trip, and because I can get out of this mess.

Perhaps Leon-sama and Sumire-sama will marry while I’m travelling.

“I want to go!”

My voice betrayed my emotions.

But I feel it’s for the best.

However, Chris-sama didn’t take my answer silently.

“Please wait. Are you going to take Lillina? A different country, no way... Got it, I’m going with you...”

“That’s no good.”

Chris-sama’s was interrupted by Soul-san who started carefully choosing words.

“Please don’t say you’ll certainly follow her. There are some problems in our country that haven’t yet been solved, some of them only Chris-sama can tackle. No matter how much you love Lillina-sama, it’s reckless to go on a journey.”

“But, but...”

“But, but, no buts! To begin with, the demons settled down, let’s quietly return home.”

Soul-san is on the offensive.

It’s not a thing you can usually do when opposing Chris-sama.

As Sana was looking at them with sidelong glance, she spoke to me.

“Lillina-sama, of course you will take me as your attendant?”

Sana said with an unusually earnest tone.

Yes, of course I want you to follow me, but what does grandfather think?

Brother is acting suspiciously after hearing what Sana said.

He’s moving back and forth and muttering something with a serious face.

Now, what is he saying... ‘You’re going to follow Lillina? And it’s unknown when you’ll come back. More than anything, if she’s not within my reach a possibility of strange guys coming close with increase.... That’s bad, extremely bad. What should I do? Quit being the captain? But if I do that, she may hate me. Ah, it’s useless. I don’t want Sana to look at me with cold eyes. Ah, what should I do~~.’

He’s muttering such things endlessly.

... Alright! Let’s leave him be.

Shortly after, Allen-kun and Ange-sama came close with anxious expressions.

“Ah, um, Lillina-oneesama... Can, we go with you?”

Ange-sama looks like she’s about to cry.

“Lillina-sama, I, no, we will absolutely not disturb your travels, so... we want to go with you.”

Allen-kun appealed to me with an uneasy expression.

Yes, I did say I want to go on a trip carelessly, but I didn’t consider the three who always support me.

... It's no use thinking of it by myself.

Anyway, let's ask grandfather.

"Grandfather, I do desire to go on a journey, would you allow me to bring those three who have supported me until now?"

"Hmm, if possible I would prefer to go with as few people as possible... Yes, those three would be fine. It seems they're strong enough to protect themselves, and above all, they seem to understand Lillina well."

Grandfather looked at the three and said so.

Hooray!

I got grandfather's permission~~.

A smiled returned to their faces thanks to grandfather's answer.

"I'm sorry I made everyone anxious by arbitrarily deciding to go on a journey. But it's tremendous help if you three come with me."

However, Chris-sama, who was quarrelling with Soul-san, stormed here.

"Lillina... Are you really going on a trip? ... I should abandon my title as a prince and become your retainer."

I heard a dangerous statement.

"Prince Chris, calm down for the time being. I did say I would take Lillina on a trip, but I haven't mentioned the destination yet. I'm thinking of showing Lillina the Western Country first. The king also said he'd like to meet Lillina once. Only then I considered going to another country."

Grandfather told Chris-sama such a thing.

So the destination of the first trip is the Western Country.

I've never been close to it though.

I know it's a big country.

Well, I learned a lot in queen education.

“Then Lillina will visit my country. I’m so glad, I don’t mind if Lillina settles down there. I’ll prepare a house.”

Chris, who’s in a good mood, is saying such a thing merrily.

But the twins’ mood turned sour from that remark.

Yup, it’s unlikely either’s mood will improve.

And on the side brother is looking downcast.

I’m sorry, I’m taking Sana.

Chapter 72

## **Reply**

Like this we decided to go on a trip.

My brother was grumbling until the end, but it’s fine.

That’s because for the first time in a while mother settled it with her first.

What’s left is the troublesome matter of answering the letter.

Then mother, defying grandfather, took out the restored Leon’s letter and said.

“Lillina, you don’t have to write another letter. Instead, I’ll send this Prince Leon’s letter to Queen Rachel. It will surely be interesting. Fufufu.”

Mother suggested such with a smile.

Interesting... Perhaps Rachel-sama’s fan will fly.

It’ll be the same punishment as what brother’s just received.

Sana, who was listening, murmured.

“If it’s okay, let’s send Princess Sumire’s letter together as well.”

No no, Sumire-sama’s letter is pretty bad.

The original letter unmodified by Hanzou-san just looks like picking a fight.

“Sana, let me tell you. It’s better not to send Princess Sumire’s letter. If her engagement with Prince Leon is destroyed as a result, he will come back to Lillina. Wouldn’t it turn out like this? It would be troublesome if Prince Leon absolutely refused being close with Princess Sumire.”

It’s as mother said.

It’d be a problem if the engagement between Leon-sama and Princess Sumire was broken off because of her letter full of abuse.

“I’ll scribe a letter to Queen Rachel. After that, Ricardo should report about demons, as he’s the captain of chivalric order.

To begin with, it’s wrong to ask Lillina to come.”

Mother’s in a foul mood.

But I think it’s better if brother goes to report.

Besides, Alek-sama is also there.

He will provide a proper follow-up.

“There you have it Ricardo, please report properly.”

“... Understood.”

Brother who was admonished by grandfather was slow to reply.

It seems it’s hard to let Sana go on a trip.

“By the way Ricardo, have you gone to the dragon’s nest lately?”

“Eh? Why such a thing?”

The dragon’s nest... Ah~, it was for Sana’s sake.

It’s when brother came home covered in soot.

“You~, the dragon was angry. What’s up with your grandson’s education? Although he was asleep, he inadvertently breathed fire, he said he wasn’t sure how you got out alive.”

... Eh?

Dragon said?

Can you talk with dragons?

I was so shocked I asked my grandfather.

“G, grandfather... Um, can you talk with dragons? And above all, has grandfather interacted with them?”

Everyone is immensely curious.

I’m waiting for grandfather’s reply.

“Ah, yes, I can communicate. Rather than talking, it’s a voice echoing in my head. Perhaps Ricardo misunderstood, but that dragon isn’t a demon. I have no idea when exactly, but it settled in this area forever ago. From the dragon’s perspective, we came later and started living here without permission.”

The dragon brother messed with isn’t a demon.

Well, isn’t that bad?

“Ricardo, because you will take over this territory in the future, please apologize to the dragon. Don’t cause any more mischief. Because I was told to bring sweets as an apology, I’ll have you properly take care of it when in the Royal Capital. It’s only necessary to bring approximately the amount for hundred people.”

Wow~~ the dragon’s image changed drastically.

It likes sweets... that’s a little cute.

I also want to meet it once~.

“Mmm? Does Lillina want to see the dragon too? Well, if you do, I’ll take you there the next time. I think the dragon will take a liking to Lillina. That fellow likes strong people. Incidentally, it seems it’s even better when the person is adorable.”

... Yup, the dragon’s image changed once again.

“Lillina-sama, it seems troublesome, so wouldn’t it be better to give up on meeting the dragon?”

Allen-kun said so anxiously.

Certainly. If it finds me not to its liking it’d only be a bother.

“Yes. I’m curious about the dragon, but I’d likely inconvenience everyone that cares about me, so this time I’ll give up.”

Yeah, let’s not jump head-first into every trouble.

Even so, trouble is already everywhere in the Royal Capital, once it became impossible to settle down in the territory I’d really have no choice but to travel around the world.

“Hmm, I see. Then shall we head for the Western Country? If we’re too slow, we’ll be caught in some stupid trouble from the Royal Capital. Let’s prepare and leave in two days.”

Soul-san, who heard grandfather, said something to Chris-sama.

“Look, Prince Chris. Lillina will be coming to the Western Country in two days, so let’s go home today.”

“No, we should go together in two days.”

“What are you saying? Haven’t I told you the work has accumulated? You’ll be forced to work as soon as you arrive. If so, you better go home early and finish it.”

“Y, yes, you’re right. I’ll feel lonely not traveling with Lillina, but not being able to meet Lillina because I’m swamped with work would be upsetting. Lillina, I’m going ahead. I’m looking forward to your coming, so please take care.”

When he said that, Chris-sama gently stroked my head and reluctantly went away to say farewell to everyone. TL: awwww

It’s formidable to act so quickly after making up his mind.

He’s a person who can do such a thing, huh.



# Chapter 73

## Idle Talk Clean-up

Along with Ryan and Soul, I decided to return to my country ahead of others.

Actually, I wanted to travel slowly with Lillina, but there's a reason not to.

As Soul pointed out, there's still some work left.

When I was making various preparations in my country to marry Lillina, the Southern Country made a fool of itself.

It all started with a marriage problem of the royal family.

As with Lillina's country, in my country marriage is often decided by political strategies of the country.

However, this time politics had nothing to do with it at all.

The famous youngest child of the Southern Country declared that she wanted to marry me.

I can't remember it myself, but apparently, she's met me at some party.

However, the marriage wouldn't be favorable to my country.

According to the investigation of the intelligence unit she grew up spoiled, couldn't do anything alone, and was a selfish girl.

Frankly, I don't need such a burden.

Even if there was no Lillina, I wouldn't find such a marriage agreeable.

Therefore when the Southern Country brought up engagement talks, they were briskly declined.

Of course I received father's approval.

However, it seems the Southern Country hasn't even considered the

possibility of rejection.

I really want to know where they got their confidence from.

According to the intelligence force, although it was done politely, it seems the king of the Southern Country was furious his adorable daughter's desire for marriage was refused.

It should be the king's qualification to not expose feelings to that extent.

That's why he's considered a fool in neighboring countries.

I didn't mean to take charge when the Southern Country first attacked.

However, as father informed me of the secret of Lillina's territory, circumstances changed completely.

The king of the Southern Country decided to abdicate.

It's the fault of the Southern Country's king that the sea creature demons appeared in Lillina's territory.

In that case, I will hurriedly offer my guidance and bring stability to the Southern Country.

The people in the Southern Country are innocent, and if the conflict is prolonged, more demons will appear.

The aim is only the castle.

Thanks to the poor reputation of the Southern Country's king, a lot of people were willing to cooperate.

Some were located at the country's very center.

The speedy resolution was achieved thanks to such people.

I don't want to remember meeting the king as our conversation didn't really mesh.

He abdicated with haste.

And because I'd been able to prevent an all-out confrontation between mine and the Southern Country, I heard the news that the occurrences

of demons have ceased.

The shunned second prince was crowned the next king.

It seems he was reviled by the previous king for being weak, but he was actually an incredible person working in the shadows who you could hardly believe was the previous king's son.

By the way, the other members of royal family were restrained and imprisoned for being overly similar to the previous king.

Even though I haven't finished cleaning up my own country yet...

It's necessary to clean up a little more to welcome Lillina.

Although it's 90% finished, the remainder is hard to get rid of.

For Soul, it's inevitable to have prejudice against noble daughters.

The number one problem is the duke's daughter Natasha.

Her pedigree, education, and etiquette make her a prime example of a noble daughter, only her personality poses a problem.

Of course, she doesn't act out openly, but if something happens to a woman I talked or danced with even for a bit, there's 99% chance it's Natasha's fault.

Even though she's being openly suspected, no evidence comes up.

Anyway, I want to clean that up before Lillina arrived...

Soul spoke to me as if he'd read my thoughts.

"Chris-sama, I think the duke's troublesome child will definitely pick a fight with Lillina. What should we do? Will you eliminate her with only circumstantial evidence?"

"No, that would be impossible. The duke wouldn't keep silent. I honestly wanted to do something before Lillina comes..."

"Well, if she knows Lillina is the granddaughter of that 'Sword God' she shouldn't recklessly meddle. I don't know since I haven't seen it, but is Lillina strong like him?"

As Soul said, you shouldn't directly pick a fight with Lillina, the granddaughter of that 'Sword God'.

Of course, 'Sword God' is Lillina's grandfather.

He's famous after rampaging once during a training of our chivalric order.

Incidentally, father named him that.

I heard it was a name from the old past.

Anyway, Lillina must be protected.

Well, she's not a child who needs it... But I don't want her to get hurt.

Now, let's clean up as much as possible before Lillina comes!

To greet her with a smile.

# Chapter 74

## Departure

Two days later we left for the Western Country.

Over those two days brother was unusually annoying.

Generally speaking, he hung around Sana.

Whenever Sana had even a little break, he'd approach her and recommend having tea and sweets.

Of course, those tea and sweets would be prepared by Sana.

At first my mother and grandmother were watching brother trying to convey his feelings with delight, but it seems they changed their minds while looking at brother's behavior.

Eventually when family's heir offered Sana no rest in her work, the two of them flipped out.

"You foolish son! What on earth are you doing? Sana is wasted on such an idiot!"

"Hmm, well... Honestly, how did it come to this? To be so pitifully unable to woo his important woman, this good-for-nothing grandson."

Attacked by the two brother was overwhelmed.

Then mother made a final announcement.

"Ricardo, think carefully of what you are doing. You are prohibited from approaching Sana until you realize your feelings."

"N, no way."

Brother collapsed upon hearing of restraining order for about 5 minutes.

But momentarily after he revived he tried to approach Sana who would soon leave on a trip and learned his lesson...

In front of me grandfather, asked by the most frightening team of the

two women, stood in his way.

“Ricardo, I understand your feelings, but I’m sorry... I won’t oppose Leafia and Liza.”

Grandfather... so you’re weak against grandmother and mother.

Afterwards brother earnestly continued being dealt damage by grandfather.

After all, grandfather is strong.

Brother couldn’t compete at all.

However brother kept standing up to grandfather without getting discouraged.

Perhaps he’s already forgotten his original goal of approaching Sana... Right, I guess he’s having fun with grandfather after his long absence.

After all, he’s a fool.

Grandmother and mother were sighing seeing the situation.

I guess it deviated from their plan?

My grandparents informed me we’d depart before sunrise.

It’s a secret from brother.

It would be troublesome if he would, as you’d expect, bother Sana.

I told Alek-sama to take care of him afterwards.

“Thank you Alek-sama, elder brother will surely prove to be a special bother.”

“Ah, it’s alright. It’s the usual. He’s a really hopeless person to worry his younger sister Lillina-sama like this. More importantly, I am sorry for my twins, but please take care of them. It seems they’ve forced the matter of following Lillina-sama.”

And now we’ve left the territory.

Of course, brother knew about today’s departure, but he didn’t think we’d leave so soon.

It's kind of pitiful, but I want you to meet Sana only after you've faced your feelings.

Around this time he may be making a racket, but there's nothing to worry about with mother and Alek-sama there to take care of him.

As planned, we are heading for the Western Country.

With grandfather, grandmother, Sana, Allen-kun, Ange-sama and me, in total we are six.

Right now, we're in a carriage.

As expected the number of people is fine, and as we aren't in a hurry we're using a carriage.

Because we haven't brought a driver, grandfather is in charge of it.

At first Allen-kun said he'd like to do it, but he carelessly forgot to ask grandfather.

According to grandmother, he likes steering, so he'd like to do it.

Grandfather was driving the carriage well, but while I was deep in thought it slowed down before coming to a stop.

I tried to check with grandfather whether something happened, but before that, grandfather turned and said.

"I'd thought I should ignore him, but I changed my mind. It's troublesome, so I think I'll bring him along on our journey."

Huh?

What do you mean?

We couldn't understand what grandfather said, and all made an amazed face.

Only grandmother, who could understand, answered 'Is that so?'

Ask for an explanation!

But without an explanation, grandfather came down and walked a little in the direction we'd come from.

O~~y, grandfather~~!

Please explain what's going on~~.

Since it's like this, I asked grandmother who seems to be the only one with a grasp on the situation.

“Grandmother, where on earth is the grandfather headed?”

But grandmother's answer is...

“It's fine, he'll be back soon.”

Eh~, I can't say anything else if you reply with such a smile.

It seems we have to choice but to wait for grandfather to return.



# Chapter 75

## Extra person

After a while grandfather came dragging someone.

Huh... Is that okay?

He's holding his collar, so his neck...

The hair color of the person who's coming is black.

But... Who?

Black means he's from the Eastern Country.

His face is, in short, handsome.

In a sense I've seen many kinds of good-looking men, so there's no mistake.

But that ikemen has a sulky expression.

Well, he is being dragged~.

"Here, I'll take you with us, get on the carriage."

After Grandfather said so he threw the black haired ikemen inside the carriage.

Grandfather, explanation, explanation.

... There's no explanation!

Carriage began to move as soon as grandfather threw the black haired ikemen inside.

A complicated atmosphere filled the carriage.

No good, I can't stand this air.

I must make a move.

"Ah, umm, my name is Lillina. And you are..."

The black haired ikemen made a strange face when I asked.

Eh? Why are you looking at me as if I'm a pitiful child?

"I know, I, have told you name before."

"Ah, that voice and manner of speech... Sasuke-san?"

The unique way of talking is certainly that of Sasuke of ninja I've met before.

I haven't seen his face under the mask, but it certainly could look like this.

But this face resembles someone.

... Okay! I can't remember.

The former black haired ikemen, Sasuke-san, still has sullen expression.

Was it that unpleasant being dragged by grandfather?

"Umm, why was Sasuke-san here?"

"... Really, why? I, want to hear. Your, grandfather, who is he?"

I'm troubled if you ask me who grandfather is.

Because even I don't have the whole picture of grandfather's activities in various places.

Then grandmother spoke to Sasuke-san.

"Did you say you're Sasuke-san? Did Hanzou-san order you to follow us?"

"Not particularly. Hanzou, didn't say. Came, on my own."

Humph, Sasuke-san came at his own discretion.

But I guess Hanzou-san knew and let him.

Because he's the former head.

This time, Allen-kun asked Sasuke-san.

"Then, why did you come after us?"

“...”

“Hey, are you ignoring me?!”

“...”

Why doesn't he react to Allen-kun's question at all.

He doesn't even try.

Ah~~, the atmosphere inside the carriage is the worst.

Afterwards, Sasuke-san remained silent and kept his eyes closed.

It doesn't seem he's asleep, but he had an aura of not wanting to be disturbed.

Outside, the sun is setting.

It seems we'll have a break around here.

Ordinary noble would probably stay in an inn in a previous village rather than sleep outdoors, but we don't particularly mind.

With the two who wander around the world (grandfather & grandmother), the two who've been hunting demons in the territory from a young age (me & Sana), the two who've lived vigorously as commoners (Allen-kun & Ange-sama), and then Sasuke-san of ninja, there's no need to stay in an inn.

Used to it, we began preparing a camp.

Grandfather and Allen-kun caught a bird. A rather large one.

Grandmother and Sana are preparing a soup.

I and Ange-sama, vigilant of our surrounding, are setting up a tent.

By the way, women will sleep in the carriage, men in the tent.

Sasuke-san, who I've thought wouldn't do anything, collected firewood, and brought plenty of fruits.

Nice going~, ninja.

We finished our preparations just like that, and while we were eating our meal grandfather started talking.

“Sorry for suddenly throwing you into the carriage. Back then, I thought I could explain it later. Ah, no, I’m honestly sorry. Leafia, please stop glaring at me.”

Grandfather is frightened by grandmother’s gaze.

Just how scary is grandmother?

“Ahem. This ninja, Sasuke, is Hanzou’s disciple. Hanzou asked me to take him with me when he was leaving. It seemed that he was keeping some distance from us, but since he was following us, I forced him into the carriage.”

After all, why did Sasuke come with us?

It’s not the orders of Hanzou-san, is it?

“Everyone is curious about Sasuke. Hey, explain the reason yourself.”

Grandfather urged Sasuke-san to talk.

“... It’s, interesting.”

Eh?

It’s interesting? What is?

I waited for his next words, but Sasuke-san hasn’t spoken any more.

# Chapter 76

## Idle Talk Brother Heads for the Royal Capital

The day before Sana departed, I couldn't sleep.

Sana is going to the Western Country tomorrow, just thinking about it made me nauseated.

Since that irritation wouldn't stop, I went to the garden in the middle of the night to swing my sword, and was attacked from behind.

When I came to, I was laying down on my bed.

Huh? What does it mean?

Having no recollection of yesterday, I moved to the dining room while rubbing my aching head.

I was thinking of having fun spending time with Sana.

However, such a modest wish of mine was blown to smithereens.

"Haah? What do you mean she has already left, mother!"

Mother said like it's a bother.

"As I said, Lillina's group departed before dawn. Come, get ready to go and report to the Royal Capital. Please also deliver the letter properly."

"No, why before dawn... I mean, I haven't heard anything!"

"Because it was kept a secret."

That's too much.

I couldn't say goodbye to Sana.

What kind of malice is that.

I'm depressed, heartbroken.

Smack!

“Ouch~~.”

“You’re always being hesitant and effeminate. Sana hates those types. She hates weak people. If that’s what you’re going to be like, I’ll tell Sana when she comes. If you have free time to fret, polish yourself instead. Sana is wasted on a man who can’t fulfill his role.”

... I can’t argue.

From the start, she isn’t an opponent you can beat with words or strength.

However, I don’t want to be a kind of man Sana would laugh at!

Then, I will do what I can.

“I understand, mother. I will go to the Royal Capital. I will also pass the letter along to the queen.”

“Yes, that’s right. Take my and Prince Leon’s letters, I will keep Princess Sumire’s letter just in case.”

It’s a smart idea to not let Princess Sumire’s letter see the light of day.

It made me draw back.

“Do you have anything else to tell me?”

“Let’s see~... Ah, that’s right. Tell her that I am looking forward to the wedding ceremony. I will be glad to participate.

Then Ricardo, please emphasize that the ninja were useful.”

“Ninja... is it?”

“Yes, that’s right. If you emphasize the ninja Princess Sumire sent were useful, her reputation will certainly go up. That will surely strengthen her engagement. The new prince’s fiancée sending her escorts to assist in demon subjugation, isn’t that a moving tale?”

Mother was cornering the opponent.

She’s brimming with the feeling of severing her connection with Prince Leon.

Prince Leon might find it disagreeable, but it’d be troublesome if he didn’t marry Princess Sumire.

“Understood. I will report everything.”

“Please do. Even so, don’t say anything unnecessary.”

Anything unnecessary?

... Ah, Princess Sumire’s letter.

Without Sana, I took members of the Chivalric Order and returned to the Royal Capital within a day.

Of course we went there directly without taking a break.

The members, who would be completely exhausted before, could now keep up.

When I arrived to the Royal Capital I applied for a meeting with the king.

My wish was granted immediately, and I faced the king on an audience.

In this place there were also the queen and the prime minister, my father.

“... The demon threat is gone. Miraculously there were no victims either.”

“I see, well done. Consequently, for the time being there won’t be another mass emergence of demons.”

The king sighed in relief.

Oh, that’s right.

I have to deliver the letter from mother.

“Queen, I’ve been entrusted this letter by my mother.”

I handed the letter to the queen.

Father asked me ‘What’s written there’.

However I also don’t know its content.

The queen is looking at the letters in silence.

It seems she finished both Prince Leon's and mother's letters.

She has worn-out expression.

The queen asked me a question.

"Hey, Ricardo. Has Leon's letter been read only by Liza?"

"No, it hasn't. Naturally Lillina has read it, as it was addressed to her, everyone who was around her also knows what he'd wrote."

The queen paled upon hearing my words.

"How, how many people were there, I wonder?"

"Umm, my grandparents, moreover Chris-sama with his attendants... There were more than ten people."

The queen is dejected.

The king and father who haven't read the letters are curious.

The queen handed the letters to such king and father.

The complexions of the two changed as they were reading it.

The king is pale, and father is emitting a black aura.

"Wha, what on earth is this..."

Eventually the king began grasping his head.

"My king, let's put him under house arrest and hasten the marriage as Liza suggested in her letter!"

What? Is that what's written in mother's letter?

Just in case, I wouldn't recommend putting a prince of our country under house arrest.

"Haa~~, I have to give up on Lillina. The risk is too high now."

The queen is muttering something regretfully.

Rather, you're giving up too late.

Oh, that's right.



I've forgot to support Princess Sumire.

"Come to think of it, Princess Sumire has secretly sent her escorts, the ninja, as a reinforcement. They were a great help."

"I see, Princess Sumire..."

Great, I was able to appeal properly.

It appears the queen is thinking.

It seems she settled on an idea.

"I will explain to Leon how much he has bothered Lillina until now. Probably he will want to beat himself out of the self-inflicted misery. Prime minister! Please prepare the records of the meeting about Leon aggravating the situation with Lillina. Let's explain it clearly to make him give up."

Woah~~, aren't there a lot~ of records from that meeting?

Explaining to Prince Leon who doesn't have memories... What a devil.

But he won't give up if they don't do this.

But I think it's impossible to give up on your favorite person.

I mean, Sana...

Sana?

Why am I so fixated on Sana?

Aah~~ what's with this hazy feeling!

All right! Let's go to the training area and rampage!

I headed for the training area while the others were making noise.

□□ Training area

""Today we will defeat the commander!""

My men cheerfully motivated themselves to charge at me.

Ah, that's good.

I will be your opponent to the bitter end.

I knocked them out with a blow each.

“Woah□! The captain is serious!”

“Risky□, you are insane□□!”

“Hey, why are they blown so far away? Impossible.”

For the first time in a long while I’m knocking people down without holding back.

Especially those who I can sometimes hear spouting ‘For Sana-sama~’ carelessly.

# Chapter 77

## The Western Country

The carriage advanced steadily without much interaction with Sasuke-san.

Finally we arrived at the Western Country.

I'm curious about his reason, but when speaking to him, the conversation doesn't last.

Hanzou-san, your way of training disciples is wrong.

Or should a ninja stay silent?

Although we are still near the border, as expected of a great country, the road is paved, and the carriage moves smoothly.

Uneven roads are bad for your bottom.

Until now, the excessively bad roads caused me to assume a strange posture.

Watching my terrible appearance, Sasuke-san's face slackened a little.

Just laugh if you want to.

But Allen-kun and Ange-sama desperately stifling laughter was simply too shocking.

We decided to stay at an inn tonight.

The first inn we visit on this trip doesn't seem like it's for nobles.

Well, truthfully that puts me at ease.

While dining at the inn, I asked grandfather about the future.

"Grandfather, are we heading for the Western Country's Royal Capital next?"

"Ah, that's the plan. I am planning to introduce Lillina to the Western Country's king, as well as report on the matter of demons."

Um, something is weird.

If I had to say what, it's my introduction.

I might have wondered why grandfather can meet the king of the Western Country directly, but now that I know the cause

behind demons, I understand.

Maybe grandfather has a cool nickname here like the one Hanzou-san called him.

After dinner I just want to go to sleep, however...

Having returned to our room, fun girls' talk is waiting.

This time assignments of rooms is grandfather and grandmother together, I'm in the room with Sana and Ange-sama, and a dejected Allen-kun with Sasuke-san.

Are the last two okay?

Well, I wonder if it's okay to just go to bed... It's not, right?

"So, Sana-san! How is it like with Ricardo-sama?"

For some reason, Ange-sama is questioning Sana.

Moreover, the content is quite delicate.

"... Not particularly, it is not getting any better."

Sana answered with a troubled expression.

"Eeeh~~! But Sana-san is on Ricardo-sama's mind so much, isn't she?"

You could say that he cares, but it's just his instinct.

Brother is absolutely not aware of his feelings for Sana.

It will be terrifying when he does notice.

"Ange-sama, elder brother is acting unconsciously regarding Sana. He's moving according to his instincts. Sana, I'm sorry about my elder brother."

Sana, I'm honestly sorry.

When you are captured by brother in the future, I'll support you!

"He's not conscious of his behavior... A, amazing, isn't it?"

Ange-sama is also surprised.

Haven't you noticed?

"Ah, that's right, Lillina-oneesama. There is something I've been thinking of saying..."

"Yes? What could it be? Ange-sama."

"Yes, that! Please stop addressing me with 'sama'. If possible, I would be happy if you addressed me without an honorific."

"Without an honorific? But..."

"It's unfair you only do that with Allen. I would also like to be called Ange by Lillina-oneesama. Is that not okay?"

Ange-sama appealed with watery eyes.

Umm, doing it only with Allen-kun is unfair...

Well, is it alright to drop the honorific?

"Understood. From now on I will call you Ange."

"Yay, yaay! Wow~~ I am so happy! Thank you Lillina-oneesama."

Ange-sama... No, I'll call her Ange-san in my heart.

I'm smiling happily.

Riding on the momentum, Ange-sama asked me a delicate question.

"Umm~, what does Lillina-oneesama think of Allen?"

Allen-kun?

Hmm, that's difficult~.

If you ask me whether I like or dislike him, I like him.

But I think it'd be different if we were talking about marriage.

However, I can trust my back to him.

“I trust Allen.”

It appears my answer wasn't to Ange-san's liking.

Saying “Is that so...”, she's evidently dejected.

How strange, saying I trust him should be the greatest compliment.

By the way, Ange-san asked a lot of questions, but I wonder, what about Ange-san?

“Hey, Ange. Isn't there someone you are interested in?”

To my question Ange-san tilted her head.

“Hmmm... Ah, honestly there's a person I'm curious about. However, I'm interested in him as a person rather than in romantic sense.”

“Ara, I wonder who he is?”

“It's the ninja.”

You mean Sasuke-san?

Well, I agree with you.

“Are you interested in Sasuke-san?”

“No. I'm curious about ninja. Not an individual, but the organization itself.”

I see.

So you're curious about beings called ninja.

But Sasuke-san seems unlikely to teach us.

To begin with, he doesn't even chat with us.

# Chapter 78

## Kidnapping

The next day, grandfather went out with grandmother as they had something to do before heading to the Royal Capital.

As we had some time, we tried going out for a walk...

Why is this happening?

A kidnapping is taking place in front of us.

It started when during the walk we had an innocent idea of going into a tiny street.

We were excited about an unknown place~.

And then, oh, a mystery.

A suspicious men? in front of us are taking a girl.

Why the question mark? I'm not certain since they're wearing masks.

No matter how I look at it, it's a kidnapping~.

Apparently, the masked corps haven't noticed us yet.

As it is, it's only a matter of time before the girl is taken away.

I don't mean to pretend to be a hero, but I can't overlook this.

“Um~, what are you doing?”

I tried asking straight away.

The masked corps were clearly startled.

They really hadn't noticed us...

Well, certainly we'd erased our presence.

“... Where did you come from? Hmph, are you lost? But you sure are unlucky. Since we were seen, I’ll have you disappear.”

Arara, he acknowledges us as an enemy.

Obviously, having been seen in such a place, he can’t let the other party get away.

Without a doubt masked corps recognized us as just a few lost young ladies~.

You wouldn’t think all of us can hunt demons alone.

I glanced at Sana, Allen-kun, and Ange-san.

Sasuke-san went off on his own... Perhaps he’s around here?

The three nodded at my glance.

Well then, it’s time for a light exercise.

I walked towards masked men without hesitation.

Oh, there’s a useful thing on the ground~.

On the opposite, the masked corps were visibly confused by the defenseless me getting closer.

A~~h, it’s a rare opportunity.

Well, I’ll take it.

I assumed a stance with the wooden stick I’d picked up.

It’s about the length of my sword, the balance is good too.

The masked corps who’d seen it seemed to laugh, although I couldn’t see their faces.

“Hey hey, miss. What are you going to do with this wooden stick? Surely not beat us up.”

“Ara, thank you for you concern. But... I’m fine. After all, I’m strong.”

It seems they laughed again at my words.



I did generously declare I am strong...

Should we slowly begin?

The girl caught a while ago looked at the situation with unease.

I smiled at her to make her feel safe.

Altogether, there are 10 people in the masked corps.

Quite a big number to catch a girl.

But, if we try... right?

“Well, let’s do this.”

On my word, the three attacked the masked corps.

The masked corps, who thought we wouldn’t really come, were confused.

Using the opportunity, I dashed toward to the caught girl’s side

The man who had caught the girl turned his sword towards the incoming me.

Do you think having a sword is enough?

I approached the man parrying his sword, used the gap to kick him in the back with my momentum, and knocked him out with my stick.

It’s alright now I’ve secured the girl.

Looking at everyone, a fantastical spectacle was taking place.

Allen-kun dealt a heavy blow to solar plexus with his hidden fist, Sana whipped masked man with her whip of love (power-up from being brother’s present), Ange-san sent masked man’s sword flying with her concealed rod.

Everyone is lively~.

Nn?

Ara? Unnoticed, Sasuke-san appeared, dressed plainly, and wrapped a rope around the masked guys.

Somehow, he looks to be having fun.

Yup, it ended quickly.

Everyone in the masked corps is peacefully unconscious, of course they are tied up.

I asked the girl if she isn't injured anywhere.

"Ah, y, yes! I'm okay! Um, umm, thank you very much. I, w, was, scared."

Relieved, the girl started crying.

That's right, isn't it scary being captured by such masked men.

I rubbed her back and wiped her tears with my handkerchief.

For some reason I heard Ange-san shout "S, so jealous~~!" then, but let's ignore her.

I thought about consulting about the masked men with grandfather, and when I thought of asking Allen-kun to bring him, Sasuke-san moved.

"I, know, where, grandfather is."

Having said that, he disappeared.

Oh~~, that's a ninja~.

And now Ange-san's curiously looking at the spot he disappeared from.

Oh, she's brimming with curiosity about ninja~.

It's just that there's something about Ange-san's eyes... It feels like they're aiming at a prey... Yup, it's just my imagination!

# Chapter 79

## Kidnapping 2

Before long Sasuke-san brought grandfather and grandmother.

“This... Hmm, can I ask you about the situation, young lady?”

Grandfather spoke to the girl.

“Y, yes. Um, my name is Yuri. That everyone helped me... I’m really glad.”

Yuri-san, still in shock, was quivering a bit.

I’ve been holding her hand to reassure her since a while ago.

“Ah, you were lucky my granddaughter was passing by. Well then, I’m sorry for asking while you’re still in shock, but do you have any idea who those masked men are?”

“... Yes.”

Yuri-san replied in a quiet voice.

“I see. If it’s alright, would you mind telling me? I might be able to help somehow.”

“B, but... It would inconvenience you.”

The last part was spoken in a tiny voice, as if she was trying to put up with something.

To convey my feelings just a little more, I tightly grasped her hand and looked at Yuri-san’s face.

“Yuri-san, my grandfather is unquestionably strong. As you saw earlier, we are quite strong too. So, could you please tell us?”

After pondering for a while, she began to talk.

“Um, umm. I, I was a maid of a young lady’s household. However... My lady, \*sob\*.”

Yuri-san burst into tears as she was reminded of something.

I wiped her flowing tears and soothingly stroked her head.

“It’s okay. You don’t need to hurry.”

“Y, yes, thank you... I was en route to deliver papers entrusted by my lady to a certain person. But in the middle of it I was attacked by those masked men.”

I see, so that means the masked corps’ target was Yuri-san’s papers.

Even so, to ambush one girl with such numbers... They must be rather important.

“So where was Yuri-san carrying those papers? Ah is that so? What was I... I haven’t introduced myself yet. I am a previous margrave of neighboring country, as well as the leader here. And this is my wife Leafia, my granddaughter Lillina, and her friends Sana, Ange, Allen, Sasuke.”

Everyone introduced as my friend is slightly bashful for some reason.

Why is Sasuke-san bashful too?

“Eh? Y, you were nobles... Actually, I was on my way to deliver those papers to a prince of this country. If he receives those papers, he should be able to save my lady.”

“I see, those papers to a prince... Then you should come with us. We were just heading for the royal castle. If you go with us, you’ll be able to meet the royal family. It’s dangerous to go alone.”

“Eh? Is that okay? I haven’t told anything about the content of those papers.”

“Even so, this former margrave understands the difference between a good and a bad person. I can sense your desperation.

I can’t abandon those in need.”

Ooh~~, as expected of grandfather!

He’s so cool!

“Well, before we leave, let’s at least listen to those masked guys.”

After he said that, before I knew it grandmother brought a bucket and energetically splashed water on the masked corps.

The masked guys who fainted started shouting unable to comprehend the situation.

Grandfather spoke to such corps with a low voice.

“Hey. Listen carefully because I will only ask once. Who ordered you?”

Woah~~, amazing bloodlust...

Grandfather is full of motivation.

Masked guys exposed to grandfather's bloodlust spontaneously began trembling.

Perhaps they can't move being on the receiving end of it...

Yet they don't feel like answering grandfather's question, or perhaps they're too frightened to, in any case the silence continued.

“Hmm, no answer...”

No, perhaps even if they want to they can't let out a voice.

Because since a while ago a few masked men were trying to say something in a hoarse voice.

It's just that I can't understand them at all.

When humans are too frightened, their voice won't come out properly~.

At that time grandmother intervened.

“Dear, if they don't want to talk, so be it. Well now, hurry up and tell him before he gets violent. I can't stop him anymore afterwards.”

Are, are my grandparents working together?

Grandfather threatens, and grandmother soothes to draw out information.

Such strategy worked splendidly on one of them, who started leaking

secrets.

“W, wait! We were just told where to bring the girl. Any more than that... we don't know. T, truly!”

“Ooh, I see... Were you just told it's a simple task of bringing a feeble girl there? Then can I hear who requested you... I wonder if you can answer the question properly.”

As she said so, grandfather began emitting bloodlust again.

Oh, I feel the temperature suddenly dropped.

“I don't know. We were given an advanced payment and promised more money if we succeeded. To bring her to the designated place.”

“So, where is that place?”

“... It's a cabin near the Royal Capital.”

Yup, it doesn't feel like he's lying.

“I see... Hey, Sasuke, Allen, please help me carry those guys. Sasuke, look for a wagon. The lord here is a person I know and trust, so let's leave them and go ahead.”

As grandfather said so, he, Sasuke-san, and Allen-kun loaded the masked corps onto the quickly found wagon.

They finished stuffing them in the blink of an eye and headed for lord's house.

As the remaining women group, we decided to return to the inn to let Yuri-san rest.

# Chapter 80

## Kidnapping 3

While I was waiting for grandfather at the inn, I was able to hear a little from Yuri-san.

“The lady I serve has a very strong sense of justice. It’s just, this time the opponent was too evil. Because my lady’s friend was in a bind, my lady gathered the evidence to save that person. But before she could submit the evidence, my lady...”

That means we must hurry toward the Royal Capital.

It’s necessary to bring Yuri-san’s papers.

But... It looks like Yuri-san might get assaulted again.

Well, thinking about it, I can’t imagine us losing.

While I was listening to Yuri-san’s talk, grandparents came back.

“Yuri-san, rest assured. The masked men won’t appear in front of Yuri-san anymore. And we will take responsibility for taking you to the Royal Capital.”

“Ah, thank you very much! I’m really lucky to receive help from everyone.”

Yuri-san finally smiled.

Well then, let’s take Yuri safely to the Royal Capital.

We left the village aiming for it.

... The result is, we were attacked afterwards.

Fifteen times at that.

Isn’t that a bit too much?

Of course, all of them got crushed.

I think it'd be better if they learned their lesson already.

It might have been different if it was only me, Sana, Ange-san and Allen-kun.

We're experts at fighting, but we aren't professionals at scouting or gathering information.

But this time is different.

There's grandfather and the ninja, Sasuke-san.

Every time they locate a fully concealed look-out they go around and ambush him.

To put it bluntly, dealing with them afterwards was a bigger trouble than defeating them.

They had to be left to someone who can be trusted each time.

From the fifth time, Allen-kun and Ange-san were saying "We should leave them dead...", but I decided to ignore them.

... But, at last we arrived at the Royal Capital!

We accompanied grandfather to the Royal Castle.

Come to think of it, who's the prince to whom Yuri wants to deliver the important evidence?

If I'm not mistaken, there are two princes older than Chris-sama, and one younger.

"By the way Yuri-san, I wonder which prince is the recipient of the papers?"

"Yes, my lady entrusted them to the Third Prince, Christopher-sama."

My, it was Chris-sama.

Then you should be able to talk soon.

That's what I thought, but why is this happening?

"Hurry up, hand over the girl quickly!"



Shortly before reaching the Royal Castle, we got involved with strange people.

By the way, the girl seems to refer to Yuri-san.

Is the evidence important enough to attack near the Royal Castle, or are they just idiots?

“What are you doing! Hurry up! If you oppose us, you will be captured too!”

This time they aren’t masked.

Somehow, they’re dressed guard-like.

But we have no obligation to obey.

“Hmm, how rough. Why are you trying to catch this girl? We are on the way to take her to the Royal Castle. If there’s no legitimate reason, we’ll hurry up ahead.”

“There’s no need to state the reason! Eei, what a pain. Seize all of them!”

When he said that, guard-like people surrounded us.

What are you doing in such a city?

Why are all these things happening.

I don’t want to admit it, but frankly I wonder if I’m predisposed to getting into trouble.

While I was thinking, they readied their swords and approached us.

I wonder if we brought it upon ourselves by leaving the carriage at the inn because we were close to the Royal Castle.

We prepared to protect Yuri-san.

Residents are watching us from afar.

Yup yup, try to not get involved~.

As usual, we are knocking people out with single blows.

Going easy like this is unexpectedly tiring.

When we were finishing cleaning up, an important-looking man riding a horse appeared.

It's a beard.

It's a splendid beard.

Somehow, it bounced.

The important looking uncle talked to a guard who was lucky enough to be still standing.

"I get what happened. Hey, you guys. You don't seem to be from this country, but in this country, you follow the local law. If it goes any further, the army will come."

The beard said something.

To be honest, since a while ago I feel like Allen-kun and Ange-san are about to leap out, I don't mind though.

Since, personally I don't like this beard.

At that time grandfather came in front of the beard.

Jump, hit! Thud!

... To explain, grandfather jumped on the beard's horse, caught his neck, and dragged him off the horse.

Oh~, he really did it~.

"W, what are you doing? Do you know who I... am?"

I'll omit what happened later.

Looking at grandfather's face, I noticed peculiar abrupt movements.

"Do I know who you are? ... Ah, I know. You too do realize who I am?"

The beard began to dogeza on the spot.

The people in the vicinity are amazed.

"Ah, ah, ah, I, I, I'm sorry! I, I, I didn't think the Sword God-sama would be in such a place. P, p, please forgive me!"

The beard began trembling and asking for forgiveness.

Grandfather... What on earth did you do?

# Chapter 81

## Kidnapping 4

After the beard's dogeza, guard-like people didn't dare to approach us.

Well, of course, the person they relied on is earnestly doing dogeza.

While heading towards the Royal Castle, I looked back to find out the beard was still in dogeza.

A gatekeeper opened the gate as soon as he saw grandfather and appeared to send a messenger.

Perhaps he went to inform the king?

After entering the castle, we were guided to a room.

As expected of the Royal Castle of the Western Country, this room has a gorgeous atmosphere.

As we were told to wait, I drank a cup of tea and took a breather.

Within five minutes, I heard knocking, and in came...

"Lillina! I am glad you came!"

Of course, it was Chris-sama.

Behind were breathless Ryan-san and Soul-san.

Did you run here at full speed?

"Chris-sama, it has been a long time, I wonder if it's okay to say that? It seems not much time has passed since we separated."

"It has been a long time for me. I would like you to stay here leisurely. If possible, I hope you could stay here permanently."

Oh Chris-sama.

Although he's laughing while saying that, his eyes are quite serious.

Allen-kun and Ange-san became somewhat wary.

During our greeting, Yuri-san whispered to Sana.

Yup? What what?

‘Eh? Eh? Eh? U, um, are you acquainted with Christopher-sama?’

... Ah, I see.

I forgot to mention to Yuri-san we are acquainted.

We only told Yuri-san we’re going to the castle.

I decided to introduce Yuri-san to Chris-sama.

“Chris-sama, this person is Yuri-san... I heard there are important things she wants to pass to Chris-sama. Could you listen to her story?”

“Yes? For me? Let me see, you are... Nice to meet you.”

Yuri-san, whom I suddenly introduced to Chris-sama, seems a little flustered.

“Ah, yes! Nice to mich... No, Nice to meet you. I am Yuri, who is serving Wendy of the Count Wald house. I may be impudent, but I would like you to see these papers.”

Having said that, Yuri-san with trembling hands handed them to Chris-sama.

Being face-to-face with Chris-sama, she got nervous.

He showed a smile to reassure Yuri-san and received her papers.

“Well then, let me take a quick look.”

Chris-sama’s expression changed as he read the papers.

At first, he was expressionless, which over time turned into a frown, to become an excellent smile at the end.

Chris-sama, who finished reading, turned to Yuri-san and said.

“Thank you. This may solve the problem. Moreover, with this your precious Lady Wendy can be saved.”

In response to Chris-sama's words, Yuri-san, relieved, knelt on the spot, covered her face with her hands and burst in tears.

From her mouth flowed countless words of gratitude.

We are just slightly confused.

What's going on?

"Ah, sorry. I haven't forgotten Lillina's group, but unexpectedly useful information arrived. However, Miss Yuri was saved because you helped her. Probably if you hadn't come to her aid, the victims would have increased."

Victims... Was it such a serious situation?

Well, to attack us so relentlessly, the enemy must have been desperate.

By the way, who's the enemy?

"Um, Chris-sama, may I inquire about the person who targeted Yuri-san?"

"Ah, Lillina's group deserves to hear it. It's embarrassing to expose my country to shame, but a certain duke is involved.

He's always worked in a grey area, I suspected him of straight up illegal activities, but I couldn't quite obtain the proof.

But with the evidence Miss Yuri brought, I can manage to fight him."

Hohoo, there is such a thing in the Western Country~.

But... I wonder if the ducal house that avoided suspicious eye of Chris-sama's house until now will obediently withdraw.

"Now, we should go greet the king soon. For now, Leafia and Lillina, come along. I know it's unpleasant for everyone else, but please wait here a little longer."

G, grandfather, why can you meet the king so easily?

And rather than being called, you are going at your own timing?

I worried whether it was alright, but grandfather and grandmother

walked around the castle familiarly.

Of course, I would like to believe it's because Chris-sama is near.

After walking for a while, I found myself in front of a remarkably magnificent door.

Beyond is the king of the Western Country, Chris-sama's father.

Knocking on the door, Ryan-san and Soul-san opened it.

What I saw afterwards... H, huh?

# Chapter 82

## Gathering

When the door opened, the first thing that came into view was the king and queen sitting on the throne in front of us.

And on the both sides are sparkling people.

The problem is after that.

... Why are those people in dogeza?

Is dogeza that popular?

The sight of grandparents rapidly walking forward appeared in front of the stiffened me.

I followed in panic.

Ignoring the people on the sides, my grandfather came in front of the king.

“I’m glad you came, Sword God-dono. I’ve been looking forward to meeting the treasured child of Sword God-dono.”

The king spoke to grandfather.

In contrast, grandfather said curtly.

“I don’t wish to be greeted with dogeza.”

Upon hearing it, the king got flustered.

“No, I told them dogeza is overdoing it. However, their sentiment remained unchanged. At any rate, I have never asked them to greet you with dogeza.”

Upon hearing it, grandfather let out a big sigh and headed for the people in dogeza.

“The lord of this country does not wish for you to dogeza before the



likes of a previous margrave.”

Eh?

The lord of this country?

Perhaps only I don’t understand why those people are in dogeza.

“No, what our country did is unacceptable. Even after Sword God-sama advised us, eventually the situation ended as such. Had Christopher-sama not made a move, we would still be in a state of extreme chaos, and countless demons would have appeared in Sword God-sama’s territory. I sincerely apologize.”

He’s still in dogeza while talking.

But I might have figured who these people are.

The new king of the Southern Country and his entourage...

“Haa~~, I accept your apology. So, would you stop with the dogeza? My granddaughter came with me today. I don’t want her to see such a sight.”

Ah, grandfather is started to get irritated.

Hey, people of the Southern Country~~, get up already!

I hate when grandfather gets obstinate.

Grandfather’s displeasure was finally conveyed, and the people of Southern Country, who were looking down, glanced at grandfather.

Having understood grandfather’s expression, they tried getting up at once...

Yup, their feet were numb.

Honestly, I’m sure they wanted to stand up neatly.

Yet the reality was five of the king’s aides were wobbling.

What’s this... I mustn’t laugh, but *pupu*.

As I was about to laugh, I moved my eyes to the people of the Western Country.

But they are all the same.

The Western Country's royalty managed to retain serious expressions, but somehow their faces are twitching.

Those younger than me are straight up laughing.

I haven't let out a voice, but my face betrays me.

"Sword God-dono, can you forgive them already?"

It seems the king of the Western Country decided to help.

"From the beginning, I didn't want an apology. Today, I only came to show my granddaughter."

Everyone's relieved at grandfather's words.

"Ah, yes. I am sorry, treasured child of Sword God-dono. No, if I remember correctly, you are Miss Lillina. Let me greet you again. I am the king of this country and the father of Christopher, whom you are familiar with. And next to me is the queen, Claire."

"It is a pleasure to meet you, Lillina-san. I am sorry for my older sister and nephew putting you through all that trouble."

Moreover, I wonder what about Chris? He was very happy to see you."

The king and queen greeted me with a smile.

But older sister and nephew... Ah, I see, the queen and Rachel-sama are sisters. Of course, Leon-sama is the nephew.

"It is a pleasure to meet you, I am Lillina. Chris-sama has always been helping me."

In response to my words, both returned a smile.

"Well, now that Lillina's greeting is over, let's go home."

Oh, grandfather?

Is such sentiment okay? It's hopeless.

Sure enough, the king hurriedly stopped grandfather.

“S, Sword God-dono! Wait! Isn’t it too early? The king of the Southern Country hasn’t come to yet. Moreover, the princes and princesses have been wanting to talk with Lady Lillina. Just wait a little more.”

The king made a desperate plea.

“... It can’t be helped. Only for a little while.”

The people quietly lined up beside the king and queen until now, at grandfather’s words rushed to me.

W, why?

First to speak was the presumably youngest prince.

“It’s a pleasure to meet you, Lillina-sama. I am Cliff. Um... Will you be Chris-oniisama’s wife?”

Suddenly an amazing question came□□□□ !

W, why are you asking about that?

Moreover, others are curiously waiting for the answer too.

Eh? Eh? How in the world am I supposed to reply?

# Chapter 83

## Gathering 2

Umm, what is the correct answer?

When the smile I forcibly made started twitching, help came.

“Everyone, isn’t it enough of bullying Lillina?”

Oh~~ Chris-sama~~, please help~~.

I don’t know the correct answer~.

However, everyone began to argue with Chris-sama’s words.

“Chris-oniisama~~, I’m not bullying Lillina-sama.”

“Chris, aren’t you just trying to look cool in front of Lillina-san.”

“So you’re Chris’s favorite~~, alright, call me elder brother.”

The younger prince, who dropped the earlier bomb, a princess little older than me, an older prince resembling Chris-sama.

Altogether with other siblings, 8 people.

So many children!

Since there’s no concubine, everyone is a child of the king and queen.

I wish one of them came to my country...

But this conversation is dangerous.

It seems it would be impossible to undo a careless remark.

How do I survive this place?

Still, Chris-sama and his siblings are messing around.

It’s a fresh sight, I’ve never seen Chris-sama like this before.

Since it seems they’re having fun, they shouldn’t notice if I

disappear...

Erasing my presence, I slowly moved towards my grandparents.

Squeeze!

Yup, it's not going smoothly.

Something is glued to my waist.

Looking down, a younger, round prince and a similar princess are embracing me.

“Lillina-oneesama~, where are you going? Why don't we eat sweets together?”

Those upturned eyes, looking up at me, somehow resemble Chris-sama's.

Still... So cuuute~~.

I spontaneously started smiling, oops.

At any rate... Is it impossible to get out of this situation?

I can't refuse an invitation of such a cute princess.

The me who likes cute things can't shake off these hands...

Chris-sama and others are quarreling over something, and while I was thinking of how to get away, it seems somebody came into the room.

I looked over there to see Soul-san and Ryan-san.

Certainly, after opening the door those two had to wait outside...

Rather than Chris-sama, the two quickly approached the king.

Grandmother and grandfather are there.

The two relayed something to the king.

The king's complexion changed upon hearing it.

It became extraordinary pale.

And he kept glancing at grandfather.

It's immediately obvious something happened.

The king appears to have told grandfather something.

Speaking of grandfather who heard it... Huh? There's not much reaction?

But after lightly sighing, he turned to me and said.

"Lillina. Come here for a minute."

Huh? Is it related to me?

Gently smiling, I apologized to the princess attached to my waist "I am really sorry. I will be going to my grandfather for a while, so could you please let go of me?"

The princess looked slightly disappointed, but she obediently released me.

Afterwards when I confirmed the princess separated from me, I headed towards my grandfather.

"Grandfather... Did something happen?"

In response to my question, grandfather let out a brief "Ah..." and looked at the king.

It seems he'll let the king do the talking.

The king, understanding the gaze, suddenly broke into an apology.

"Miss Lillina, sorry!"

"Eh? U, umm, what in the world happened?"

Even if you apologize, I don't know the reason.

"That is... I also told Sword God-dono, but it seems that Miss Lillina's friends are missing. Of course, we're looking for them now."

"Missing... Is it? Why do you believe such is the case?"

Ryan-san answered my question.

“A message came from a maid in charge of the room where Lillina-sama’s friends stayed. Someone seems to have brought out your friends, we’re investigating now. It seems the maid was told that it’s a prince’s request. The person who took them out appeared to be a maid as well, the maid in charge of them felt something was strange and came to us.

Perhaps the aim was Miss Yuri whom you helped on your way here.”

After all they didn’t give up...

To even act inside the castle, the enemy must be genuinely cornered.

The problem is, if you’re after Yuri-san, to have even a small probability of success, those four also had to come along.

The king asked curiously as I remained strangely calm.

“Miss Lillina, your friends are missing... Aren’t you worried?”

“Worried... You are right, I am worried.”

“Oh, obviously. I am honestly sorry, please wait just a little longer. We’ll find them soon.”

Yes?

Ah, I guess the king is worried about my friends.

Well, that’s what you’d normally think~.

But what I’m worried about is...

“Yes, I am very worried. Usually I’d stop them, but this time it’s possible they won’t hold back. Please recognize whatever happens as self-defense.”

Hearing that, the king made an amazed face.

Aah~~, is everyone okay?

I’m worried because stress should have accumulated on the way here.

Whoever brought you out, please stay safe, oka

# Chapter 94

## Appearance of a problem child

Now then, I wonder if everyone knows the expression ‘going easy on someone’~~.

When I was imagining how everyone should be rampaging about now, the king spoke to me.

“I think there’s a lot to be worried about, but I’ll have a room prepared, so could you wait there?”

“Yes, I understand.”

As I answered, I looked at my grandparents.

“Lillina, sorry, but could you go there? We have to talk with the king a liiiittle.”

As grandfather said that, I caught a glimpse of the king.

For some reason the king seems frightened... It must be my imagination.

“Soul, Ryan, please guide Miss Lillina to the room. Chris, I want you to hear it too, so please stay here.”

Accompanied by Soul-san and Ryan-san, I headed for the newly prepared room.

Along the way, Soul-san spoke to me.

“Lillina-sama, I’m sorry for the idiots in my country.”

“No, you don’t need to apologize, Soul-san. Besides, those who I’m worried about are kidnappers.”

The two replied with “Eh?”.

“My friend are... I dare to say I consider them considerably strong. Usually, I act as their restraint, but with only those four getting kidnapped... Do the kidnappers have some knowledge of martial arts?”



Can they hunt demons alone?”

To my questions, those two frowned.

Because, if they don't even have an ability to hunt demons alone... That'd be bad.

And they're against not one person like this, but four?

Even if they protect Yuri-san, they'll still have plenty of spare force to demonstrate.

They would have known it was a trap the moment they were taken out of the room.

Obediently following means they're brimming with the desire to crush the kidnappers.

“Umm, I think there is a limited number of those who can hunt demons alone in this country. Honestly, I don't think the kidnappers have such ability...”

“I see... I hope they are safe.”

It seems we have arrived at the room while having such a conversation.

“Lillina-sama, I am sorry but please wait here. Sword God-sama and others will come here as soon as they finish talking.”

“We will be waiting outside of the room. A maid will prepare tea, so please wait for a while.”

Ryan-san and Soul-san left the room having said that.

Phew~~~, still, where are they now?

I want to believe Sana would take over as a restraint, but can she stop the twins from running wild?

Surely Sasuke-san will turn a blind eye... Anyway, just don't be so crazy you forget about Yuri-san.

I believe in you all.

While I was thinking of everyone, the outside became noisy.

I can hear an argument.

It sounds like Soul-san, Ryan-san and... what strikes me as a woman's voice.

I thought that since you'd said I'd have tea served it was a maid, but isn't their conversation too long for that?

Then, while the voices grew louder, the door was opened without knocking.

... You're not my brother, so please knock.

And the person who entered was a young lady in an extravagant dress.

Ryan-san and Soul-san, restrained by the woman's attendants, are crying and desperately resisting.

"Natasha-sama! It'll be a problem if you suddenly enter!"

"Even if you are a duke's daughter you are not allowed to invade a room without permission!"

Ryan-san and Soul-san warned the woman who came in.

I see, this lady is a duke's daughter.

When I looked at her again, a smile is plastered on her face, but her eyes are scary.

She appear to be considerably impatient.

"I wonder if you are Lillina-san? ... Those are terribly simple clothes. You must have quite a nerve to come to the castle dressed like this."

Natasha-san looked at my appearance with a sneer.

What did this person come here for?

"You guys, escort the guards out and wait outside the room. I will talk with Lillina-san here."

Natasha-san's attendants forcibly pushed Ryan-san and Soul-san out of the room.

Inside, only I and Natasha-san remained.

I could have eliminated Natasha-san's attendants, but since I was curious as to why she came here, I held back.

Natasha-san came up to me and said.

"I wonder where your important friends are now? I've heard they were missing, but... Aren't you worried?"

Yup, the culprit is here.

# Chapter 85

## Appearance of a problem child 2

Hmm, how do I answer Natasha-san's question?

Am I not worried about my friends~~?

If I answer honestly, the conversation will break down.

I'm worried about kidnappers, if I say that, I feel she'd get angry.

Well, let's try investigating a little.

"Um, umm, do you know where my friends are?"

How about asking with such impression?

Hearing my words, Natasha-san made an expression of looking down on an idiot.

"Do I know~? Who knows? I wonder where they are. However, I have various connections in this country. If you listen to my request obediently, I could use them to investigate the matter."

Hmm, connections, huh...

You yourself know the whereabouts, right?

To go that far, what could you want me to listen to.

It can't be helped, I'll play along with this farce a little longer.

"W, what do you want me to do?"

Feeling good about my response, Natasha-san smiled.

"Fufu, that's right. All you need is to obediently do as I say."

Hmm, she's more selfish than I imagined.

It's been some time since Sana and the lot disappeared, so I think something should happen soon...

Because I stayed silent, Natasha-san probably thought I was frightened

and spoke to me with a strangely gentle voice.

“Now, please do not be so frightened. It is not such a difficult thing, just a bit... Okay? I am planning on becoming the crown princess of this country in the near future. Christopher-sama is currently the third prince, but he’s more suitable to be the next king. Father said so too... Hey, I wonder what is going on between you and Christopher-sama? According to my investigation, you are a margrave’s daughter from a neighboring country, whose engagement with your country’s prince was broken off... However I think about it, you do not suit Christopher-sama. Yet Christopher-sama frequently visits your territory. Please teach me... What is the Christopher-sama’s weakness that you have grasped?

Huh?

Chris-sama’s weakness?

Perhaps this person thinks I threaten Chris-sama to have him come to my territory?

How did she reach such conclusion?

Woah~~, what should I do, her way of thinking is fundamentally different from other young ladies I’ve been dealing with until now.

“... You won’t tell me? I see... If that is the case, I feel sorry for your friends. As long as you aren’t obedient, they will remain missing. Oh well~, perhaps something unfortunate will happen.”

Natasha said so and glared at me.

The reason of kidnapping is Chris-sama’s nonexistent weakness.

Has this person crushed other young ladies like this?

Even the person Yuri-san is serving is in a bind because of her.

“Natasha-san, I do not have a grasp on Chris-sama’s weakness.”

Natasha-san snapped at my words with incredible vigor.

“Don’t call him Chris-sama! If you haven’t grasped his weakness, why does he visit the territory of some margrave!”

Until now, her glare was within expectations of a lady, but calling him ‘Chris-sama’ made her lose temper.

I see, it seems that it's not permitted to call him with a nickname.

At that time, it got noisy outside.

By chance, did Ryan-san and Soul-san bring reinforcements?

Natasha-san laughed when I thought of such a thing.

“Fufu, it came at last. I couldn't learn of his weakness, but I don't mind. Lillina-san, you will be useful.”

After saying it, Natasha-san tore up the chest part of her dress.

... Unexpectedly, she's strong.

I wasn't expecting that.

What is this person doing?

While I was dumbfoundedly watching the situation, she suddenly screamed.

“Kyaaaaaaaaa!”

The door burst open with her voice as a cue.

Who entered was Chris-sama, moreover grandfather and grandmother, Ryan-san, Soul-san, and a lot of other people.

Natasha-san took a glance at Chris-sama and ran up to him.

Then began to appeal to him in tears.

“Ch, Christopher-sama. I, I came here to talk with Lillina-sama. Then in the middle of our talk she suddenly became violent... She got angry when I mentioned that I was getting along with Christopher-sama.”

Whoa.

... I heard the sound of something snapping inside of me.

Do you think your play will succeed?

No, I guess she's doing it because she thinks it will.

Before I could object, a huge person came in front of me.

“Ooh~~!” Natasha, you must have been scared. Prince! Look at the

appearance of this girl! The granddaughter of the man called Sword God is in such a good mood. Don't you think it's strange that a mere margrave can freely enter and leave the castle?"

What's with this guy...

Does he want to die?

Perhaps he can't read the atmosphere, everyone else noticed grandfather is trembling.

I wonder what I should do, I'm also getting angry.

When I took a peek at grandfather, I realized he noticed my feelings and approved.

Then, I'll take you up on that.

"Umm, I haven't done anything."

"What did you say! Are you accusing my Natasha of lying! Despite being a mere margrave's daughter! Now, quickly arrest this person! What are you doing, hurry up!"

Yup, this person is also with Natasha-san.

Well, her father is like this.

"Hey, I'll just say this, if I were to be violent towards this girl, it would look like this."

When I said that, I drove my fist into a nearby table.

Smash□□□□!!

The table, which received my first, shattered into pieces.

Yup, it was a good idea to learn from Allen-kun a little.

Natasha-san and her father opened their mouths from shock.

# Chapter 86

## Appearance of a problem child 3

My fist pulverized the table.

My grandparents only smiled at my succesful act.

After a short while, Natasha and her father, who were in a daze, finally came back to reality.

They are alternately watching me and the table.

With how they're frowning, would it be okay to say they're still looking for a fight?

"It, it's insane to let such violent people approach the royal family! Now, capture them quickly! What are you doing, stop spacing out and doing nothing! Isn't he just a margrave of a neighboring country with a grim face? I am saying this as a duke of this country, hurry up!"

The duke desperately appealed to the soldiers, but no one moved.

Rather, they're trying to keep a distance from grandparents.

Yup, a correct choice.

Because, grandfather is emitting a dangerous aura.

People who underwent sufficient training can understand that.

"Why doesn't anybody move? Prince Christopher! Why do you leave such a violent woman alone?"

Looks like he decided to appeal to Chris-sama when he understood nobody would move.

Chris-sama is looking at such duke with cold eyes.

Not then, isn't it about time the efforts of my dear friends start paying off?

Let's try asking a little.



"I am sorry to interrupt such a heated scene... I, am very worried. About my precious friends. Apparently, Natasha-san knows their whereabouts, could you please tell me?"

The duke objected my words in a loud voice.

"Why would my daughter know where your friends are! Don't slander her!"

Well, so you won't admit it.

You're just tightening the noose around your neck though.

"Is that so... Then you don't know... Haa, around now the place they were brought to will surely have been destroyed. If they were kept inside a mansion somewhere... Its interior will be a mess. They will have investigated the inside of the mansion with scrutiny to find out the reason behind their kidnapping."

My words made grandparents laugh.

Chris-sama was also nodding vigorously with 'Yep yep'.

Meanwhile, the duke let out a shout.

"What could only 5 people do!"

"Oh, you are familiar with their numbers, huh?"

"I've gathered various information. From what I've heard, they showed no sign of resisting? What could they do!"

"No sign of resisting... Most likely, they were bored. Some time ago, I was called a violent person, but my friends are very similar to me. My preferred weapon is a sword but look at what happened to the table. Among my friends there's a

person who specializes in unarmed combat, who's many times stronger than what I showed. There were also two women... But, you know~, they can hunt demons alone."

I said so with a beaming smile.

"Hm, hmph! I won't believe such obvious lies! Mere acquaintances of a margrave from a country with the military inferior to ours can't be this strong. How can you make a fool of us by lying in addition to the violence?"

... Haa, he's really a hopeless person.

Okay, then regret plenty.

Since a while ago I noticed a person out of the corner of my eye.

"Well then, should the people in question appear? One of them just came here."

"Such a big lie. Hmph! Where is he?"

"... Sasuke-san, you can come out."

The moment he heard my words, Sasuke-san appeared.

Sasuke-san's sudden appearance in front of the duke made his legs give in.

Everyone except me, grandfather, and grandmother is surprised.

"Welcome back, Sasuke-san. Are you hurt anywhere?"

"Ah, welcome back. Of course, everyone, is safe. Here, a souvenir."

Having said that, he handed me a thick stack of documents.

It's quite heavy.

"Umm, what is this?"

"As I said, a souvenir. Grandfather, should, understand, at glance."

Hmph, I should show it to grandfather.

I tried to hand this heavy bunch of documents to grandfather.

However, the duke's expression, who recovered somewhat from the earlier shock, changed upon glancing at the souvenir.

And then he tried to forcibly snatch it from me.

"Khh, give it to me!"

Arara, this souvenir seems awfully effective on him.

The duke who until now couldn't be driven to the wall, looked

amusingly panicked.

But~, I still can't give it to you~~.

I ignored the frowning duke who was holding onto the documents, pulled him along and gave the souvenir to grandfather.

Of course, the duke is still holding onto them.

Grandfather grabbed the troublesome duke's nape and lightly threw him.

Bang!!

Yup, lightly.

... But the duke was easily hurled into a wall.

A~~ah, he did it.

# Chapter 87

## End of the rampage

I think the duke who was blown away barely survived, no, I hope.

He's tormented all kinds of people terribly until now, it'd be a trouble if he died from such a blow.

Rather, it was such a light blow he should have rotated mid-air and landed properly.

By the way, grandfather, who threw him, is reading Sasuke-san's souvenir as if he's already forgot about his action the moment before.

After some reading, he handed it to Chris-sama.

"Hey, this isn't something I need. But isn't it a great opportunity for your country?"

Chris-sama reads the documents handed to him by grandfather with an amazing speed.

His eyes are serious.

And all of a sudden, he closed the documents and walked up to Sasuke-san and clasped his hands.

"Thank you. With this, all the things we couldn't pursue until now can be solved. You did well to find such a thing."

Sasuke-san said a little shily.

"The twins, rampaged, freely. So, I, explored, the mansion."

I heard disturbing words mixed in.

What about the twins?

Did they rampage? Rather, are they still in the middle of a rampage?

It's scary, but let's ask a little.

“Umm~~, Sasuke-san? I believe the twins rampaging are Allen-kun and Ange-san, but I wonder if they could possibly still be running wild?”

Sasuke-san is listening, acting like that’s obvious, with a look like

“Still, running wild.”

He said it.

Who will stop them?

Where is the duke’s mansion?

Me? Should I go stop them?

“Ah, come to think of it, I wonder if Yuri-san is okay? Surely she isn’t in the mansion anymore?”

“It’s okay. Escape, successful.”

I see~~, that’s a relief.

It’d dangerous if an ordinary person was stuck with them.

But... Now that they have no need to protect Yuri-san, won’t the rampage only grow more intense?

Well, I should go pick them up soon.

“Grandfather. I’d like to go pick up Sana, Allen-kun, and Ange-san.”

“Ah, you’re right. Why don’t you release some stress too? Recently we’ve repeatedly been going easy to arrest and transport people. You should refresh ourselves by going wild at full power.”

Indeed, the kidnapping was a good opportunity to release stress.

... I, I am not jealous or anything!

Because it’s not like I only pulverized the table!

“Well then, let’s go pick them up. Sasuke-san, I would like to ask you for assistance.”

Sasuke-san nodded with ‘Yes’.

Good. As I tried to leave the room, the lady whose existence I've forgot blocked my way.

“To, to do such a thing to father! All your families will be caught and punished! Besides, you... You!”

Natasha-san pulled out a concealed, sharp dagger and rushed at me.

... Do you know what it means to come at me with a weapon?

No, if you knew you wouldn't do it.

I lightly dodged Natasha-san's charge and twisted her hand.

“No, it hurts! Let me go, noooooo!”

And, I immediately threw Natasha-san on the floor.

“Natasha-san... Do you know what it means to attack an opponent with a weapon? When you attack with a weapon, you cannot complain when your opponent responds to you in kind.”

No matter what disagreeable things women have told me until now, I have never been able to retaliate for the harassment.

Because if I did, I'd be overdoing it against the frail ladies.

But what Natasha-san did this time is irredeemable.

I may have been going harsh on her until now, but to actually point a blade at me.

I have no pity for a person who tried to kill me.

I hit Natasha-san with blood lust which until now I've only directed at demons.

“Eeek!”

Receiving my blood lust, she let out a brief scream and fainted.

Well... Perhaps it's better to faint.

You might be driven to madness if you keep receiving it.

I withdrew my blood lust at once and asked Sasuke-san to go.

Sasuke-san muttered something.

‘Dangerous, I, absolutely, can’t anger...’

What is it?

Incidentally, Natasha-san and her father, who were still collapsed, were carried out.

Both are completely unconscious.

It’s up to people of this country to decide what to do with them in the future.

Recovering the twins takes higher priority.

No one could stop us, so Sasuke-san and I dashed through the castle.

People who we’re passing by are turning their eyes towards us.

According to what I’ve heard from Sasuke-san while running, the duke’s mansion isn’t far away from here.

We ran at a tremendous speed, and the mansion appeared in the distance... Is it smoke I see?

# Chapter 88

## End of the rampage 2

We approached the duke's mansion.

... The smoke is coming out, but the fire can't be seen, is it safe?

There's a crowd outside.

When I listened to them carefully, apparently they heard an explosion.

I looked at Sasuke-san.

Then, Sasuke-san looked away.

"Ah, the twins, attracted, enemy's attention, so I, dropped, gunpowder balls."

The culprit behind the sound of explosion is he~~re.

"But, the fire was, immediately, extinguished. There's, no problem."

... There is!

It's too conspicuous, it attracted too many curious onlookers.

I'll have to make my way through them to get to the mansion.

Isn't there a hidden passage somewhere?

I wonder how Sasuke-san came back.

"Sasuke-san, how did you leave the mansion? It wasn't from the front, right?"

In response, Sasuke-san pointed at the mansion.

"There, from the window, on the second floor, I jumped, here."

Indeed, sounds like a ninja.

However, it's unsuitable for an intrusion.

It's my skirt.



If there wasn't a person here, I could climb a tree and enter with that, but it's embarrassing.

I must give up and go from the front.

I aimed for the front entrance while pushing the onlookers aside.

Sasuke-san is following behind.

Apparently, the gate is wide open.

As expected, the spectators aren't entering the duke's premises.

I and Sasuke-san tried to enter the duke's estate.

Then an older man spoke to me.

"Miss, I don't have bad intentions. You'd better not go inside. An explosion rang out a while ago and screams could be heard. Also, some people going out with an amazing vigor were seen. It's too dangerous inside. It seems the guards are coming, it's safer to stay here."

It seems the old man talked to me out of worry.

But the guards are bad news.

I feel like the rampage can't be considered legitimate self-defense at this point.

If possible, I'd like to collect Sana and the twins before they show up.

"Thank you for your kindness. But, my friends are inside. I can't go back without retrieving them, that being the case I'll try... No, I'll do it."

I'm worried about the uncle, but it can't be helped.

Because even if he waits for me, I don't think I'll come back here.

I and Sasuke-san went towards the duke's residence under the heavy gaze of onlookers.

Apparently, the gate wasn't the only thing wide open.

The front door of the mansion is the same.

... What's going on inside.

I entered cautiously.

Excuse~ me, as soon as I went in I heard a groan.

Scary!

In the direction the sound came from, five men are lying, looking like tattered rags.

They aren't dead.

I decided I haven't seen anything, and for the time being began searching.

This place looks fairly wide, where are they?

"Sasuke-san, do you know where everyone is?"

"Each, rampaged, however they, wanted. Don't know, whereabouts."

Each rampaged however they wanted.

Ah, I get it, I just need to search the whole mansion.

While I was thinking where to start looking, I heard something.

Listening carefully...

Smack, slap!!

'Aaggghh!!'

Thud thud!

Umm, who's this? I wonder if it's Sana.

Yes, I'm going to pick you up...

I went with Sasuke-san to the place where the sounds came from.

Gradually, their volume increased.

Somehow, I was able to hear a voice.

'I wonder if you really are so foolish as to challenge me with such meager ability? I will reform your spirit! Run away if you can!'

Otherwise, I will make you regret it to death.'

Ah~~, Sana is in the whip-induced queen mode...

When she becomes like this she doesn't come back easily.

I think she's beyond the door in front of me.

Because in addition to Sana's voice, I can hear deep screams.

I couldn't stay here forever, so I opened the door nervously.

Smack!!

Just now her whip was shaken off.

Five mature men were in tears, but they still held swords.

Amazing~, to stand ground against Sana.

Except... When Sana's whip was being shaken off, they collapsed one by one.

Finally, the last one fell.

Okay, now's the chance!

"Sana!"

"Lillina-sama?"

Sana turned around holding her whip.

"Sana, I came to pick you up. So let's go back."

Seeing me, Sana put away her whip.

It's a relief she calmed down quickly.

"Most importantly, you are safe, Lillina-sama. The people here were saying they intended to cause harm to Lillina-sama."

"So that's how it was... By the way, do you know where Ange-san and Allen are?"

"About those two, they were wildly rampaging. Especially once they heard about Lillina-sama being in danger, they snapped and started

running around with enough force to destroy the mansion... Well, I guess they are lively?”

Wow~, the twins, whom I thought would be under Sana’s care, were running loose.

... Let’s do our best to collect the two.

# Chapter 99

## End of the rampage 3

We returned to exploring the mansion with recovered... no, rescued Sana.

Where are the twins rampaging?

“Hey, Sana. I wonder, where did you see Ange-san and Allen last?”

Sana seems to be thinking.

“Let’s see... As for Ange-san, I think she was heading for the garden. Several people were chasing after her. By the way, she herself was pursuing eight people.”

Ho ho, Ange-san is in charge of quite a large group.

But, she’s used to hunting demons, so humans aren’t a problem.

If anything, I hope Ange-san won’t have a strange switch.

Based on Sana’s suggestion, we checked the garden.

There in the open, I saw a strange spectacle.

Fifteen well-build men are sitting in seiza.

Everyone seems to be injured somewhere.

It’s clear the wounds are from being beaten with something...

And in front of the men in seiza is, of course unscathed, Ange-san in an imposing pose holding a rod.

It seems she’s talking to those men.

‘Yes! That’s too quiet, so once again! Lillina-sama is a goddess!’

““Lillina-sama is a goddess!!””

‘Punishment for those who oppose Lillina-sama!’

““Punishment for those who oppose Lillina-sama!!””

‘For Lillina-sama, through hell or high water!’

““For Lillina-sama, through hell or high water!!””

... What is this.

In front of me, a mistaken drill was taking place.

Sana and Sasuke-san are also staring at it dumbfounded.

Sasuke-san seems to be lightly frowning.

Regrettably, I don’t have courage to go there.

I decided to ask Sana and Sasuke-san for help.

“Umm~~, I wonder what would happen if I went to that place? Could you two go over there quietly and quickly bring back Ange-san?”

Hearing my plea, the two looked at each other and aligned their voices.

“Impossible” “It’s impossible”

Eeh~~ , don’t say that.

The drill is progressing while we are disputing who to send out.

‘Eternal loyalty to Lillina-sama!’

““Eternal loyalty to Lillina-sama!!””

No~~, please no more~~.

Alright, I will go stop her myself.

With my eyes getting teary for some reason I decided to go stop Ange-san’s frenzy.

If I don’t, Ange-san’s drill will never end.

Still, to make those unknown men loyal to me...

What on earth are you aiming for? Ange-san.

Not minding her intent, I faced towards her.

From behind, Sana and Sasuke-san are cheering me on.

“Lillina-sama, do your best!” “You can.”

I’ll do something even without your cheers.

Moreover, what’s with ‘You can’?

As I’m trying my best to approach Ange-san, the education of men is?  
It is continuing.

‘Down with Prince Chris!’

““Down with Prince Chris!!””

Down with Chris-sama... Ange-san.

I approached the group nervously.

Then I softly called Ange-san.

“Umm~, excuse me for interrupting. Ange-san, isn’t it about time to head back?”

Hearing my words, Ange-san turned around.

As she recognized me, she broke into a radiant smile.

Ange-san broke into a dash and jumped at me.

“Lillina-oneesama! I’m glad you’re safe.”

Ange-san said so while hugging me.

“Ange-san, you don’t seem to be injured either. I’m glad. Now, let’s find Allen and go back.”

I deliberately ignored the group behind Ange-san.

I can feel unusual gazes, but it’s over if I mind it.

“You’re right. Let’s capture Allen at once and go back.”

Ange-san grabbed my hand and tried to leave this place.

Eh? Ignoring them is fine but is the group behind her okay?

I don’t know whether my consideration was transmitted to her, but Ange-san spoke to the men.

“Do not forget what you just said. If you forget... I will do it again.”

In response, the men began desperately nodding.

They look like broken toys.

“Then, one final time. One, two, go!”

“““““Lillina-sama is a goddess!!”””””

Even though I haven’t fought, the damage is horrible.

My mental strength is briskly shaved off.

Enough, I want to go back.

Dragged by Ange-san I returned to Sana and Sasuke-san.

The eyes of the two can only be read as expressing sympathy.

Honestly, I don’t need compassion, rather I wanted your help sooner.



# Chapter 90

## End of the rampage 4

Now that my mental strength is at its lowest, the search for Allen-kun continues.

You could say the clues are... here.

According to Ange-san, we can find him if we follow the trail of fallen people, or so she says.

Certainly, marking the way are strong-looking men lying around.

Apparently Allen-kun is aiming for annihilation.

Perhaps he's already accomplished it...

That means we can go back quickly!

Before the people who received Sana's and Ange-san's training... no, education? come.

We quickly went back inside the mansion.

Even here are three unconscious people piled up on top of each other.

Probably because their strength was too different, it merely ended with fainting.

"Lillina-oneesama, please take a look!"

Ange-san grabbed my arm and raised her voice.

Looking in the direction Ange-san is pointing, Allen-kun is dancing.

No, it's already at the point of being art.

Dodge enemy attacks as if dancing, lightly throw or kick them.

It's light, but... All the enemies have their heads piercing the walls or are sent flying through the doors.

Allen-kun himself hasn't moved an inch from his original position.

Allen-kun seems to be talking to the farthest person.

We decided to come closer because we couldn't hear him well from here.

"Well, I finished a~~ll your prided subordinates. They were surprisingly weak. Why don't they try fighting demons for once? If they are lucky, they might even grow strong. Well, before that they will likely get annihilated."

The man's face stiffened, and he drew back.

He has the appearance of an obviously tough old man.

But now he appears to be frightened of Allen-kun.

"W, wait! I understood your strength well! H, how about it, the duke will be pleased with such skills. It's a chance to serve the duke. The duke will splurge to pay you generously, of course I'll recommend you. T, that's why, calm down, okay?"

The old man is desperately trying to appease Allen-kun.

Still, Allen-kun doesn't stop walking.

The old man is drawing back more and more.

"Y, you'll receive two, no, three times what you earn now! Moreover, he's the duke of this country!"

Allen-kun stopped walking.

Relieved, the old man spoke to Allen-kun.

"Ah, Aah. It's alright. I will talk with the duke properly. I'll explain the rampage as you showing off your strength. The duke will understand."

In a good mood, the old man began drawing close to Allen-kun.

He thinks he can be friends with Allen-kun.

But... Such a thing is impossible.

Because, Allen-kun hates the likes of you.

“Hey, are you an idiot? Why would I become friends of somebody who picked a fight with Lillina-sama? You were talking about it when you brought us here. You would take us hostage to threaten Lillina-sama. And you even said you would inflict harm to her. When I heard it, I decided. I will knock down everybody in the mansion. Be relieved... I won't make an exception for you.”

As he said so, Allen-kun approached the old man in the blink of an eye and twisted his arm.

“You appear to be the leader of the kidnapping plot, so I will be thorough with you. What should I do? Where should I crush you? Don't worry, I won't kill you. Because you need to cough up what you have done until now.”

And just like this, Allen-kun grabbed his nape and slammed him into a wall.

The old man only let out “Ugh” as he fainted.

“To pick a fight when you're this weak, how foolish.”

Is it trendy to lightly throw your opponent and make him faint?

What you did is just like grandfather, Allen-kun.

I called out to Allen-kun who rampaged all the way.

“Allen.”

Allen-kun immediately reacted to my voice.

“Lillina-sama!”

Allen-kun showed a radiant smile... and hugged me!

Eh? Eh? Eh~~?

It's the same as with Ange-san, but!

Except for my family, I haven't been hugged like this by a member of the opposite sex, so I'm panicking a little.

Confused, I tried flapping my hands.

However, Allen-kun, while embracing me, brought his face close to my hair!

Woa~~h, what should I do?

At a loss what to do, I turned my head a little to look at everyone.

..... I shouldn't have.

First of all, Sasuke-san is looking away.

He's deliberately trying not to see anything.

Sana is staring at us with extremely lukewarm eyes.

... Khh, Sana! I will do the same the next time you and brother flirt.

And then Ange-san, with her hands together, is watching us intently with sparkling eyes.

Ugh, no one will help me.

“A, Allen-kun, umm~ ~ I would be grateful if you let me go soon~~ or so I think...”

Allen-kun responded to my words with a coolly cute face.

“Don't want to.”

Eeeh!

# Chapter 91

## End of the rampage 5

Ultimately, I didn't oppose Allen-kun.

What little mental strength I had left escaped me.

Because, because~~!

Why are you looking at me with such a face?

Of course I understand he would stop if I seriously resisted.

But... Just a bit, I am just a little bit happy.

Worried about me, Allen-kun expressed it straightforwardly.

It's an out for a noble I think, but it's too late for that now.

Thinking so, I couldn't seriously resist.

But I didn't think it would take so long!

As expected, it'd have been bad had Sana not stopped us, I almost thought we'd be like this forever.

Sana-san, if you felt like stopping us, I wish you had done so sooner.

I'm not tired physically, but now I'm in a state where I want to jump into the bed right away.

Conversely, Allen-kun who fought is strangely cheerful.

He's even humming something.

Ange-san whispered something to Allen-kun.

I didn't hear it well, but apparently, she praised him.

Huh? Is it about beating the people inside the mansion?

As we were finally leaving the duke's place, the entrance area got

noisy.

I heard heavy footsteps of multiple people.

And who appeared

“Lillina!”

Guards led by Chris-sama crowded the place.

Chris-sama walked straight towards me, and... I guess he tried to embrace me, probably.

But he was obstructed.

First of all, Ange-san clung to my arm, moreover Allen-kun cut in between Chris-sama and me.

It's twins' cooperation technique~.

While I'm stuck in thoughts, Allen-kun and Chris-sama are staring at each other.

“I'm sorry, but would you let me confirm Lillina's safety?”

And to Chris-sama, who began talking, Allen-kun

“It's all right. Lillina-sama didn't participate in the fight. Besides, I checked a whi~~le ago and she had no injuries.”

returned this.

While hugging my arm Ange-san said in a small voice ‘Good! Allen-kun, that's right. Be more aggressive!’, probably to support him.

What is this situation...

The guards seem to be at a loss what to do, and I'm just watching their exchange.

That's it, it can't be helped.

I gently peeled off Ange-san's hand and moved in front of Allen-kun.

“Chris-sama, thank you very much for your concern. But as Allen said,

as I didn't participate in combat, I'm not injured anywhere. Leaving that aside, I'm glad you brought guards. Because everyone disabled combatants and other people related to the mansion, please arrest them before they start moving. And also..."

I noticed Sasuke-san.

He was dragging the leader who was with Allen-kun before.

I think it's a good to prioritize the most important figures behind kidnapping.

On his way here I've heard sounds of impact, but he's probably still alive.

"As you can see, Sasuke-san brought the leader of the kidnapping. Since you came, he brought him here."

"I see... Lillina's group took care of everything. I'm sorry."

Saying so, Chris-sama lowered his head.

"Chris-sama! Please raise your head. We only just punished those who put us in danger a little. So please, don't lower your head."

Hearing my words, Chris-sama gave a little chuckle.

"I see... How very like Lillina to call it 'a little'. Ah, but thank you. Right now, an urgent meeting is being held. About what to do with the duke. With such solid evidence, we can't evade the topic anymore."

"So that's how it is... Then I will leave it to you, Chris-sama. We will return to the inn at once. As expected, I'm a little tired."

Mainly because I lost a large amount of my mental strength when evacuating everyone.

I want to jump into the bed quickly.

"Ah, leave it to me. I can at least do this much. Then, see you later."

As he said so, he went into the mansion with the guards.

... Hm? When will this later be, well, whatever.

Finally free, we left the duke's estate and returned to the inn.

□□Around that time, the Western Country's Royal Castle

“Impossible.”

“Maybe somehow...”

“It's useless.”

“Can't I at least ask?”

In the castle, Lillina's grandfather, Sword God, and Chris's father, the king, were fiercely debating.

“I am planning to show another country to Lillina. I won't stay here for long.”

“There is no reason to rush, right? My children are also very interested in Miss Lillina...”

“Hmph, do you think you can win Lillina over? She's already sick of troubles. For the time being.”

The exchange between Sword God and the king continues.



# Chapter 92

## Idle Talk Ricardo's crisis

I'm thinking of Sana whether I'm awake or asleep.

When I wake up in the morning I wonder if Sana is already awake and keeping Lillina company.

Lillina is lucky to be able to spend time with Sana from the morning.

When I ate in a restaurant full of men, I would eat sandwiches made by Sana.

Lillina is lucky to be able to eat food made by Sana.

I'm tired of chivalric order training that consists of trying to defeat me as I would crush anybody who thought of approaching Sana, Sana is much stronger than those guys.

Lillina is lucky to be able to entrust her back to Sana.

No matter what I do, I remember Sana, and also Lillina.

Why isn't Sana with me right now?

If Sana was my maid, I would have kept her with me at all times.

Aah~~, I wonder if they will return soon~~.

Maybe I should go to the Western Country?

But~~, grandpa would certainly be angry.

I don't want to admit it, but even if I challenged him 100 times, with my current ability I wouldn't win even as a fluke.

Why is he so strong, that person.

I was thinking such things while filling in documents, which is what I'm the weakest at.

Smack!

“It hurts~~!”

“Here, please apply the stamp tightly and precisely.”

It was my aide, Alek, who hit my head with a book as thick as a dictionary.

He’s been treating me more and more crudely with each passing year.

“Good grief, say it first. Why do you immediately hit me?”

“Phew... I spoke to you ten times since a while ago. And yet you... Please don’t be so shockingly irresponsible. I understand you miss Sana-san, but you are the captain of this chivalric order.”

Alek said so and returned to his work.

Since it can’t be helped, I decided to stamp the documents towering over my desk.

Aah~~, I want to drink Sana’s tea.

I want to eat Sana’s sweets.

I want to go hunt demons with Sana.

Sana... At least I want to meet Sana.

While thinking of Sana, I was pounding the stamp in a hurry so that Alek wouldn’t hit me.

I set the new record of stamped documents this day.

That night I was told to come to father’s room because he wanted to speak with me.

What in the world does he want to talk about?

“Ricardo, attend a marriage interview.”

“I don’t want to.”

I curtly refused father’s word.

Why must I attend something like a marriage interview.

Father repeated with a wrinkled brow.

“Listen up, attend a marriage interview.”

“I don’t want to.”

We kept glaring at each other.

Still, why now?

Besides, is there a woman who wants to meet with me?

I’m sad to say it, but I don’t think we’ll match.

“Ricardo, the young lady is looking forward to a marriage interview with you very much. Couldn’t you at least meet her for a little while?”

“... Is there some other purpose?”

“The young lady seems to want to meet you by all means.”

“...”

What is this, I have a very bad feeling about this.

My intuition is warning me about danger.

I can already smell an absolute trouble.

“Father, let’s refuse!”

“Impossible. The marriage interview is tomorrow.”

“T, tomorrow? What are you saying? I have work tomorrow.”

Tomorrow?

Usually you would announce it earlier.

“You can rest tomorrow without worry. I asked Alek-dono to have you finish your work to a certain degree.”

That bastard~~.

So that’s why we filled in so many documents.

I want to hit myself for frantically stamping documents as I was told.

Even if the marriage interview goes well, I won't get engaged, much less married.

I... I?

Yup? Why? Sana came to mind.

As I growled without refuting, father ended the talk and threw me out of his room.

I've been thinking ever since I came back to my room.

I dislike the marriage interview.

Because I don't want to marry a person who doesn't know me.

If I got married, I'd like to be with somebody who knows my character, and with whom I can protect my territory.

.....!

"Aaaaaaah!!"

I cried out unintentionally.

I, I, ...Such a thing.

Why haven't I realized such a simple thing?

"I love Sana."

Now that I've noticed my feelings, everything starts to fall into place beautifully.

Hey, why haven't I noticed?

Stupid? Am I stupid?

Are my thoughts, my behavior not a proof that I love Sana?

Why haven't I noticed it until now, what a guy I am...

Moreover, tomorrow is the marriage interview.

But now that I realized my feeling for Sana, I can do it!

“Sana! Wait for me!”

As I finally realized my feelings, I fell asleep in a good mood.

Without being aware of tomorrow’s crisis.

# Chapter 93

## Idle Talk Ricardo's crisis 2

When I woke up the next morning, I immediately headed to father's room.

"Father, as expected let's refuse the marriage interview."

"This again? I told you it was impossible yesterday."

Wrinkles appeared on father's brow and he made difficult face.

Even if you say it's impossible, I can't do it.

I can't think of anyone other than Sana.

"Father! I will marry Sana!"

"... Huh?"

Father displayed a shocked face.

His face is saying... this idiot?

"There, fore, I will take Sana as a bride."

"No, even if you rephrase it, it's still the same. And when did you make such a promise with Sana?"

"I haven't told Sana yet."

Listening to my words, father sighed deeply.

Then shook his head.

"Ricardo, I think it would be wonderful if you took Sana as a bride. However, think carefully. Do you think Sana would marry you? Until now you have never spoken about such a thing to Sana, right?"

I fell silent hearing father's words.

Certainly, I only noticed my feeling yesterday.

I haven't conveyed my feelings to Sana at all.

However! While I'm partaking in the marriage interview, Sana is drawing farther and farther away.

No, considering Sana's character, if I do partake, perhaps we won't meet again.

That... Just thing about it makes me want to cry.

"Father! I will go to the Western Country and meet Sana."

"It's useless."

"Why!"

"Think carefully. The captain of the chivalric order cannot refuse on the day of the marriage interview and moreover go to the Western Country. Anyway, just partake in the marriage interview once. You can refuse after you meet her. And the possibility you will unexpectedly like the interview partner isn't zero, is it?"

"It's zero."

My and father's stories traced parallel lines.

Apparently the other party came in the meantime.

The butler, Sebastian, called for me and father.

"Master, Ricardo-sama, I will guide you to the room with the other party for the marriage interview, Count Kukuul and his daughter."

Khh, I couldn't escape.

It can't be helped, it will be better once she realizes it was just her delusions.

I can't please a noble lady with conversation.

Led by Sebastian, I and father headed to the room where the count waited.

"I am sorry to have kept you waiting."

Father apologized as he entered the room.

I followed after him, but just as I went in my and the young lady's eyes met.

Normally, a young, noble lady would soon look away, but not this lady.

This lady won't do it.

She's staring at me.

I averted my eyes to the reaction different than usual.

Somehow, I couldn't calm down because her eyes were excessively sparkling.

"No, it is me who is sorry for arriving earlier. At any rate my daughter was impatient, so we hurried here. She was looking forward to today's marriage interview."

While the count is talking, she's staring at me.

W, what is it?

I do not know what to do because I've never had anybody look at me like this.

"Ricardo-dono, this is my daughter Elise. I might be her parent, but she is pretty cute, isn't she? Now, now, let's let the young ones talk."

The count, smiling, and father heartlessly left me and Miss Elise in the room.

Hey, hey, is it fine to leave a man and a woman alone in the room before marriage?

Well, the door is slightly open, but is it really fine?

While I was stuck in thoughts, Miss Elise opened her mouth.

"Ricardo-sama! Please marry me!"

"Huh? W, what are you saying so suddenly?"

"It is not sudden. I fell in love with Ricardo-sama at first sight. Please



marry me, I implore you.”

When she said that, she lowered her head on the spot.

W, what is it?

Why am I being proposed to by a lady whom I’m supposed to have met for the first time?

In the first place, when did she fall in love at first sight?

The sudden confession didn’t make me happy, it only left me perplexed.

“Um, Miss Elise. Have we met somewhere? I am sorry, but I don’t remember.”

After hearing my words, Miss Elise had a complicated expression.

“I have been saved by Ricardo-sama before. At that time, I was deeply moved by your figure and began to yearn for it. As I consulted my father, Ricardo-sama seemed to have no fiancée, so he arranged this marriage interview.”

“I saved you? ... I’m sorry, I can’t remember. Perhaps you’ve mistaken me for somebody else?”

Miss Elise showed a slightly sad expression.

“I think you don’t remember because I was in a disguise at that time. I sometimes secretly sneaked out to town to have fun. At that time, I had a misfortune to be involved with a drunkard... However, at that time Ricardo-sama saved me!

Ricardo-sama was very strong and cool. At that time, I fell in love at first sight.”

A town...

I certainly have helped there a few times.

She must be one of them.

Still, she’s absolutely imagining thing about me.

Even now she sees me as somebody amazing.

How should I refuse this interview? Tell me, Sana!

I asked Sana for help with all my heart even though she's in the Western Country.

Khh~~, that's why I said I have a bad feeling about this!

# Chapter 94

## Clean-up complete

“Lillina-sama, did you just hear Ricardo-sama’s voice?”

Sana said something strange.

There’s no way brother would be in the Western Country.

“Elder brother’s voice? Umm, I didn’t hear it.”

Sana tilted her head, murmuring whether her mind was playing tricks on her.

Hmm, I wonder if Sana misses brother?

Perhaps unexpectedly when those two are apart they sense each other’s existences.

But, has my thick-headed brother noticed his feelings for Sana?

“Sana! Perhaps... you miss Ricardo-sama?”

Ange-san, that’s a suicide attack...

Let’s be careful with your words a little more, maybe if you asked in such a way.

“S, such a thing is impossible! It’s just I... felt I heard Ricardo-sama’s sorrowful scream, I was just worried.”

Hey hey, Sana-san.

Brother’s sorrowful scream?

Perhaps brother is really in a pinch... no way, right~?

We are now waiting for my grandfather and grandmother at the inn.

A day passed since we escaped the duke’s place, but my grandparents haven’t returned yet.

I’ve thought of going to the castle, but considering they’re busy with

the duke, I decided to wait at the inn.

Sana and Ange-san are with me in the room.

Allen-kun and Sasuke-san went out shopping.

However, just because they went out together doesn't mean they became friends.

When the three of us were talking over a cup of tea, my grandparents finally came back.

"Grandfather, grandmother, welcome back. It must have been hard in the castle."

Hearing my words, grandmother made a bitter smile.

"The problem was different than what you think, Lillina. The duke's punishment was easily decided. The problem was after that. That person got into argument with the king~, it was terrible."

Grandmother's words caused grandfather to make an irritated face.

"Hmph, that guy was unreasonable. No matter, the undesirables of this country has been dealt with, so we will depart for the next country. The story will just repeat itself if we stay too long."

To call the king that guy... Grandfather, what the heck?

And why did you fight so much?

"For grandfather to be so angry... What did the king say?"

Grandfather and grandmother looked at each other and groaned.

Perhaps it's something awfully hard to say?

They were looking at each other, and after conversing with their eyes, both nodded.

"Lillina... They were talking about you."

"Eh? About me?"

"Ah, since it's said you have no fiancé, that guy is trying to make you a royal fiancée. I don't particularly dislike Prince Chris, but because

you disliked queen education... Prince Chris is unlikely to become a king, but education is essential when marrying to the royal family.”

Eh?

Eeeh~~!

Me being Chris-sama fiancée?

C, certainly, Chris-sama did say something like this to me... But, for the king to mention it.

I, how do I feel about this?

If I had to answer whether I like or dislike Chris-sama, of course I like him.

However... Honestly, I'm hesitant about being Chris-sama's fiancée.

“Of course, Lillina, if you want to marry Chris-sama I won't object... Lillina, what do you think?”

Sana and Ange-san are watching me anxiously after grandfather's question.

Especially Ange-san... She seems to be exerting considerable strength.

A crack appeared on the cup she's been drinking tea from until a while ago...

Yup, in a sense that's her normal behavior.

“I...”

Thu□□d!

The door was vigorously opened when I tried to reply.

When I came to, I was hugged.

Eh? Eh? What on earth is going on?

I don't know who's hugging me as my face is pressed against him.

Groaning, I somehow managed to shake my head left and right to see who it is.

Our eyes met.

Ah, Chris... sama?

It was Chris-sama who hugged me.

He's never done such a thing until now.

Chris-sama keeps staring at me.

His eyes seemed to cling onto me.

"Lillina... Will you stay with me? It seems my father and Sword God-dono talked, and that my father made Sword God-dono angry. I cannot stop being royalty, however Lillina, I want to be with you."

Chris-sama said such a thing.

I...

"Chris-sama, thank you. It makes me really happy to hear those words. But... I..."

Looking at me, Chris-sama stopped hugging me and his smile vanished.

And while looking me in the eyes, he said.

"Lillina, I'm sorry. I seem to have pressed you too much. I didn't want to inconvenience you, I just... I just want to be with you, Lillina... But such intense feelings are bothering you, aren't they?"

Is... that so?

I am happy about Chris-sama's feelings, but somewhere in my heart brakes are applied.

After all, is it because my past engagement was a failure?

Even though it's what I wanted.

"Lillina, my feelings will not change. That's why... No, I'll stop now. Sorry, Lillina."

After saying that, Chris-sama apologized to grandfather and grandmother and left the room.

# Chapter 95

## Clean-up complete 2

Haa, I did something awful to Chris-sama, didn't I?

But I think it wouldn't go well even if I accepted Chris-sama's feelings.

What to say... My and Chris-sama's feelings aren't in sync, probably.

While I was exhausting myself with such thoughts, grandfather opened a door to another room.

This room is special, there are two doors that lead into it.

Grandfather opened the door and spoke.

"How long have you been there?"

When we peeked into that room, Allen-kun and Sasuke-san were there.

It's a peculiar situation...

For some reason, Sasuke-san is behind Allen-kun restraining his arms.

"Ah, grandpa. This guy, was thinking of, rampaging. That's why, I, risked my life."

Sasuke-san seems to have stopped Allen-kun with all his strength.

In contrast, it doesn't feel like Allen-kun is putting much power into it.

However, once grandfather raised his voice, he immediately let Allen-kun go.

He left the spot muttering a complaint.

'What's with this? This, stupid grandpa. I, did my best.'

Yup, you really did your best.

I will give you some sweets later.

Allen-kun, after being released by Sasuke-kun, approached me slowly.

Somehow, he has an anxious expression.

“Lillina-sama... Are you engaged to Prince Chris?”

Allen-kun seems unusually nervous.

Allen-kun, I...

“I feel sorry for Chris-sama, but I don’t plan on being engaged to anyone for now.”

Listening to my words, Allen-kun made a complicated expression.

I wonder if this is his troubled face.

And like this he started talking.

“I... see. Right now it’s hopeless no matter who... Lillina-sama, I will definitely protect you! No matter who, no matter what, I will stand by you, Lillina-sama. So please depend on me more!”

Allen-kun said so grasping my hand.

... Thank you, Allen-kun.

Incidentally, at that time I could catch a glimpse of Ange-san out of the corner of my eye, and while I’m not sure, she seems to be cheering Allen-kun on.

I heard a quiet ‘Good for nothing’, but what is it about?

Grandfather and grandmother were looking at our interaction with pleased look for some reason.

“Hmm, it seems Allen-kun will be a knight who protects Lillina. Well, I think he will change into a hunter someday...”

Grandfather said something strange.

A hunter doesn’t fit Allen-kun’s image at all.

“Now, now, I’m glad Lillina seems to be loved by everyone. Someday the day will come when Lillina comes to love someone. Perhaps you might have already met, and you just haven’t noticed.”



Grandmother stroked my head with a smile.

Maybe we've already met...

I wonder if I can marry someone I love one day, like grandmother or mother.

I would be happy if that happened.

What happened to the duke and Natasha-san after all?

A while ago grandmother said the matter was settled right away.

"Grandfather, in the end what became of the duke and Natasha-san?"

"Ah, the duke's house will cease to exist. And since the duke was charged for an excessive number of crimes, he will be sentenced later, but his life won't be spared. Since a lot of evidence and testimonies emerged against his daughter, originally, she'd also receive the same punishment... However, she'll probably be sent to a monastery."

Isn't that right, the more you investigate the duke, the more stuff comes out.

But why send Natasha-san to a monastery?

"I understand the duke's sentence, but why send Natasha-san to a monastery?"

"Well, it hasn't been decided yet. The other ladies who have suffered at her hands don't wish for her life to be forfeit. In some ways it may be more difficult for that girl than dying. Until now she's selfishly led a life of doing whatever she pleased, and what awaits her is a life in a monastery with strict discipline. Moreover, she won't be able to leave until she dies."

I've certainly heard that there are some very strict monasteries in this country.

Of course, the intention is once you enter you can't leave as long as you're alive.

She'll surely go to such a place.

"It's quite troublesome, but everyone must go to the castle in two

days. The king will without doubt throw a tantrum if he doesn't thank you. Even though I told him he doesn't have to purposely do such a thing."

The king will throw a tantrum...

It's the usual grandfather.

Does he give off such an impression wherever he goes?

"Jeez, this guy is already playing with the king.~ Really, are they on good or bad terms? Last time the king already had teary eyes."

What is grandmother saying.

Is she enjoying such a grandfather?

Going to the castle means meeting Chris-sama...

I'm just a little hesitant to face him.

# Chapter 96

## Clean-up complete 3

In no time the day of our visit to the castle came.

This time we will all have an audience with the king.

Perhaps all the other members of the royal family will also be there.

I'm anxious about twins running wild...

For the time being I asked Sana and Sasuke-san to pay a little more attention, so how about it?

Sana won't disappoint, but Sasuke-san may just watch whenever something happens.

After we arrived at the castle, we were immediately led to the audience hall.

When the door to the audience hall opened I looked inside...

Yup, I want to turn around and go back.

Is it really okay with so many people? As it is, people were overflowing.

Judging from their clothes, half were nobles, whereas the other half consisted of knights and civil officials.

Of course the royal family is farthest in the back.

Grandfather lifted his eyebrows a little, but he quietly sighed and went towards the king.

However I heard it.

Grandfather muttered "I'll make you cry later...".

King, run away! Grandfather will really do it!

Following grandfather, we also proceeded while suffering from gazes of the surroundings.

What's with this humiliating situation?

“Oh Sword God-sama! It is good everyone came as well.”

When we arrived in front of the king, he spoke to us.

He said so with a smile, but his expression changed after looking at grandfather's face.

Since it's grandfather, he probably threatened the king with eyes alone.

“Hm, hmm. T, today I prepared this place to express my gratitude for everyone's achievements. Let me say it again, thanks to you certain problems in this country were resolved. Thank you very much.”

People behind the king began clapping hands.

Then the applause spread rapidly among the audience.

Especially the knights applauded enthusiastically.

Any longer will hurt your hands~ was what I thought about their repeated clapping.

As the applause wouldn't stop, grandfather opened his mouth.

“I'm grateful for such an opportunity. Now then, excuse us.”

When grandfather said so, he tried to leave the place in haste.

The king and his aides became flustered.

“Wai, wai, wait a moment! Sword God-dono, there is no need for such hurry... There is a small party planned after this.

Everyone's clothing was arranged, so by all means join us. I implore you!”

The king is desperate.

His aides are all watching while holding their breaths.

Grandfather, who was about to leave, stopped upon hearing the the king's words.

“Is that so... Then I will participate just with Leafia. My

granddaughter's and her friends' fatigue has yet to disappear.

Because of that thing.”

Grandfather showed a mischievous face.

He's absolutely messing with the king.

“T, that. It's really a small party. S, so why don't Lillina and her friends join us? If they don't participate... I'll be troubled.”

“Oh my... Lillina, Allen, Ange, Sasuke, Sana, you heard the king, do you want to attend the party?”

Eh~~, you are asking us?

Honestly, I don't want to, but I wonder about defying the king.

Looking at everyone, it seems they are awaiting my reply.

It can't be helped, he said it's small, if we participate a little we'll fulfill our duty.

“Grandfather, I think everyone will participate if it's only a little. So let us join you.”

Grandfather laughed and muttered ‘Lillina is kind’.

Then he turned to the king and answered.

“Because my granddaughter said ‘With pleasure’, we will participate.”

Although that with pleasure was a bit scary, somehow the king and his aides seem happy we are participating.

Preparations seem to be advancing, as several people immediately left the audience.

Well, those guys are used to serve nobles.

Grandfather lightly motioned us to go...

“P, please prepare for the party. As I mentioned earlier, everybody's clothing is being prepared. You will be guided to separate rooms, so change your clothes there.”

As the king finished talking to us, people who had kept to the corner

approached us.

Then they guided us to our rooms.

I thought the women group would be in the same room, but apparently we'll be separated.

When I entered the room I was guided to, five maids awaited inside.

From there it became a battle.

After entering, as a greeting I was thrust in the bath.

My every corner was polished, afterwards I was massaged and became sleepy.

The maids took wonderful care while combing my hair, and my body constricted from the massage!

The compliments were amazing.

It's enough, you're making me uneasy.

The hard work of maids was too terrific, looking in the mirror for the first time after a long absence I saw a noble daughter.

The maids, satisfied with their work, kept admiring me for a while.

## Chapter 97

### **In the waiting room**

When I became ready, I was guided to a place akin to a waiting room.

Sana and Ange-san, and also my grandmother are already there.

“Woah~~, Lillina-oneesama, you are absolutely dazzling!”

Ange-san's eyes were sparkling as she gazed at me.

Ange-san, who said so, is herself wearing a fluffy pink dress which makes for a lovely appearance.

“Thank you. But Ange-san, your dress really suits you too. It perfectly matches your atmosphere. Moreover, Sana... Such appearance is also great. I'm sure if I tell elder brother about your look, he'll shed tears of regret.”

Sana made a troubled expression hearing my words.

“No, I’m still not used to such appearance. Could I remain in the waiting room?”

To bring up such a thing.

But it’s no good, this time we can all participate, so you have to go.

Then grandmother lent me a helping hand.

“Ara, Sana. Such a perfect clothing was prepared specially for you, it would be a waste to not attend. Why don’t you try landing yourself a nice man?”

Grandmother said such a thing playfully.

In contrast, Sana replied “No, I... Such...”, overwhelmed.

But Sana who is dressed so beautifully may become a target of advances.

Brother would lose his temper if so.

At that time somebody knocked on the door.

“Is it alright if I enter?”

Apparently, it’s grandfather.

Grandmother replied “It’s alright~”.

Then the door opened and grandfather, Allen-kun, and Sasuke-san entered.

Allen-kun and Sasuke-san are also dressed up.

I’ve seen such Allen-kun’s appearance previously, but as before, it really suits him.

Will he be surrounded by older girls again?

And Sasuke-san... Ara ara, he looks completely different from his usual black outfit, he exudes an aura of a prince.

Isn’t that right, Sasuke-san is a handsome guy after all~.

Although he’s supposed to be a ninja, prince-like clothes suit him.

“... Lillina-sama, you are really beautiful...”

Allen-kun came to me and complimented me.

It's somewhat embarrassing to be praised by Allen-kun.

“Thank you, Allen. You also look wonderful. But as you were taken away by ladies last time, please be careful.”

“Certainly... But it's okay, this time I won't leave your side, Lillina-sama.”

Allen-kun got excited when he said it.

Yup, but aren't you underestimating the power of ladies?

As we were talking, Ange-san on the side is teasing Sasuke-san.

“Sasuke looks good even when he's not dresses in black, how surprising.”

“Are, you, making a fool, of me?”

“Ara, I haven't done such a thing. It really suits you. If you're like this, it won't be just Allen who gets taken away this time. Good luck!”

“I'm, a ninja. I will erase, my presence, and hide.”

“Eh, you can't do that. Allen must stick to Lillina-oneesama to keep other guys from approaching her.”

“... Impossible.”

... Oh, they can unexpectedly communicate.

Afterwards, Ange-san and Sasuke-san repeated their amusing conversation.

They seem to be quite a good combination.

I hope he becomes restraint for Ange-san who likes acting recklessly.

When we were praising each other's appearance, a knock resounded again.

Oh? Who's this now.



“It’s Chris, may I come in?”

Ch, Chris-sama, is it?

I became a little agitated because of the matter from the other day.

While I was trying to calm my flustered heart, grandfather gave him the permission.

“Excuse me.”

Chris-sama who came in was without a doubt a prince.

A gorgeous outfit and a matching overwhelming aura of royalty.

With a smile on his face he came in front of me.

“Lillina... Ah, you look great. My choice was perfect for Lillina.”

Eh? Has Chris-sama chosen these clothes for me?

Certainly, the color is my favorite.

It seems the twins perceived danger from such Chris-sama’s words.

They approached me from both sides.

Then Allen-kun spoke to Chris-sama.

“It’s not the time for the party yet... Why are you here?”

Allen-kun... That’s no way to treat a prince.

But Chris-sama answered Allen-kun’s rude question with a smile.

“Ah, aren’t you missing one escort? That’s why I came to accompany Lillina.”

“No! It, it’s not like she needs an escort for a small party.”

“However, there’s someone to escort her. It’s better that way, isn’t it?”

After saying so, he took my hand and whispered.

“To be able to escort Lillina who looks so lovely, I’ve never thought such a day would come. Please treat me well.”

Ugh, uugh, somehow I don’t think I can escape.

I only hope no problems arise during the party.

# Chapter 98

## At the venue

In the end, it's the truth that there aren't enough escorts.

As I'm closest to Chris-sama, I'll receive his escort.

The twins were unwilling till the end, they only settled down once grandfather intervened.

And now I'm heading for the venue where I'll be escorted from beginning to end by cheerful Chris-sama.

Haa, being escorted during the party by a prince of this country... I can already feel scary gazes of the ladies.

Regardless of my concerns, we arrived in front of the venue.

When the door opened and we entered...

... The king is a liar.

Where's the 'small' party?

There are too many participants.

And the hall is too big.

The moment we entered, everybody's eyes gathered on us.

What's this? Some kind of a new harassment?

As expected, for grandmother and grandfather it's business as usual.

However, Sana and Sasuke-san, for whom it's their first party, moreover Allen-kun and Ange-san, who lived as commoners for a long time, are swallowed by the venue's atmosphere just like me.

Sana and Sasuke-san quietly conversed

'Shall we head back?' 'Agreed', reaching such conclusion.

I thought I was exposed to their gazes because I was escorted by Chris-

sama, but looking around, it appears that the glittering looks of ladies are directed at me for some reason.

What on earth is this all about?

As I tilted my head, several young ladies approached me.

As Chris-sama was here, it seems nobody dared to speak.

Chris-sama made a wry smile and spoke to them.

“Do you want to greet Lillina? ... That’s right, if I monopolize Lillina I’m likely to become an enemy of ladies. Please go ahead.”

As Chris-sama said so, he separated from me a little and ladies flocked to me.

It was a little scary, since everyone came with great vigor, but as there seemed to be no hostility, I decided to only keep an eye on the situation.

Then one came in front of me.

“Nice to meet you, Lillina-sama. I am Wendy of the Count Wald house.”

Hm? Wendy-san of the Count Wald house?

Surely, she was Yuri-san’s...

“Are you by any chance Yuri-san’s mistress?”

“Yes! Thank you so much for saving my Yuri this time. If Lillina and her friends hadn’t helped her, I wonder what the current situation would be like...”

Saying this, Wendy-san started trembling a little.

“No, we just happened to be present at the scene. Rather, it was Yuri-san’s feelings for her mistress that saved you, Wendy-sama. You have a good maid.”

“...It’s just as you said, Lillina-sama, Yuri is a good person. Besides, I’m not the only one you saved. Every lady here was in peril. How pleasant it is to be in this place now.”

After she said that, she looked at the ladies behind her.

Those who are waiting behind Wendy-san are all expressing their gratitude with teary eyes.

Looking around, Sana, Sasuke-san, Allen-kun, and Ange-san are all surrounded as well.

It's like a grand thanksgiving party.

Apparently the story where we just happened to help out became a big deal.

The king, who entered my sight, smiled with satisfaction and nodded.

"Everyone... Now, the party the king specially prepared has started. Should we not enjoy celebrating that we are all safe? It would be a waste if you keep crying rather than enjoying the precious party. Wendy-sama, if you would like, please use this."

I handed handkerchief to Wendy-sama who started crying her eyes out.

Wendy's handkerchief has already served its purpose.

Wendy-sama upon receiving it said 'Lillina-sama, you are too kind~' and started weeping even more.

"Haa, Lillina is also popular with the ladies. There really a lot of rivals."

Chris-sama came closer saying such a thing.

His face looks troubled, and I feel somehow proud.

"Moreover, your friends have also become popular in this country."

Certainly.

A little away, Sana and Sasuke-san are being invited to something.

Allen-kun and Ange-san also seem to be getting crushed by the crowd.

"... It seems so. Honestly, I'm confused by it."

"I'm sure you are. You help people with no regard for loss or profit. Is

it so surprising people are so grateful? Now, shall we go to Sword God-dono?”

Chris-sama took me to my grandfather and grandmother.

The two were talking with the king.

The king, who you couldn't tell was the person who smiled in my direction a while ago, was pale.

Possibly... did grandfather say something?

# Chapter 99

## At the venue 2

Grandfather is staring at the king.

Eh? Is that alright? Such attitude towards the king in public...

Besides, the king is afraid.

Chris-sama and I couldn't bring ourselves to interrupt them and we only watched the situation develop.

'So, why, would, the king say that.'

'N, no, I think it's good..."

'It's not good'

'But, I think it wouldn't be bad to talk to Miss Lillina...'

'Don't think that'

Huh? Are they talking about me?

Although they seem to heat up disregarding the person in question.

I was thinking what to do when my eyes met king's.

King, the help has come! When I thought so, I and Chris-sama were immediately called out to.

"Oh! Chris, Miss Lillina I'm glad you came. Mm hmm, you two look good together."

Hearing those words, grandfather frowned again.

King, I think it's better to not say any more in front of grandfather.

Chris-sama looked at grandfather's reaction, and without replying changed the topic.

"Father, it seems you were talking with Sword God-dono about Lillina

a while ago?”

“Ah, aah. That thing... I was asking Sword God-dono about Miss Lillina a little.”

“I rejected.”

Grandfather interrupted the king with a short reply.

Ooh, he didn't even hesitate.

“Grrr, at the very least wouldn't it be okay if I talked with Miss Lillina? How about it? Miss Lillina.”

Well, for the time being let's hear the king's story.

I replied “Yes”.

Then the king gladly started talking.

“Oh, please listen! Unlike Sword God-dono, you are kind. That's why, I would like you to become martial arts teacher, Miss Lillina. Honestly, even the soldiers in this castle stand no chance against you. What's more, I want you to become the martial arts teacher of my children. Miss Lillina, you also have perfect manners as a noble, it's an ideal fit. How about it, could you consider it?”

Eh? A teaching role?

Besides, it's the royalty... Isn't it a bit harsh?

Realizing my expression became clouded, the king hurriedly added.

“No, if it's impossible forget it. It's just, I think it's a waste if the results of your queen education and your martial arts skills are left to rot.”

Huh? Are you possibly praising me?

Although I put a great deal of effort into enduring the queen education, I feel like I haven't evaluated its results until now.

Indeed, it may be good to find a place where I can make use of it.

But I think teaching the royal family here is somewhat different.

“I am really happy about being highly evaluated. However, I am sorry,



but I would like to continue travelling with grandfather. Besides, if I were to become an instructor... we would hunt demons?

Hearing my reply, at the beginning he looked disappointed, but when I brought up demons, it changed into astonishment.

“Hunting... demons?”

“Yes, hunting demons alone.”

Hearing my words, the king became dejected.

Then grandfather burst into laughter.

“Hahaha! Look at it. This child doesn’t act as you’d expect. Perhaps you wanted to restrain Lillina and have her engaged with that. It’s regrettable but give it up. I want to show other countries to Lillina.”

Hm? Where did you get the engagement part from?

“Father... Such tactics aren’t effective with Lillina as the opponent.”

Chris-sama sighed and spoke to the king.

Hearing those words, the king muttering ‘Gr, should I attack frontally...’ seems to be somehow reflecting.

Declining for the time being is okay, right?

When the king and grandfather started discussing something again, music began playing.

Then Chris-sama pulled my hand.

“Lillina, would you dance with me? I’ve wanted to dance with you.”

I can’t find a reason for refusing.

Besides, I also like moving my body by dancing.

“Yes, gladly.”

I and Chris-sama went to the area where the dance has already begun.

Dancing with Chris-sama was very easy.

Until now I've only danced with brother and occasionally Leon-sama, but we didn't match.

Brother is like that, so he always pushes his way through, while Leon-sama first of all didn't know where to look, and because he kept considerable distance it was hard to dance.

That's why I enjoyed dancing with Chris-sama, who matched my pace, very much.

As I were engrossed in dancing, I didn't notice, why did everybody around us stop dancing.

Now, I and Chris-sama are the only ones.

For some reason everyone is looking at us.

Music is still playing...

When the piece ended, and we stopped

““Clap clap clap clap””

a grand ovation resounded.

What!

When I looked around, everyone was unanimously

‘Christopher-sama and Lillina-sama are a perfect match’

‘Lillina-sama was dancing just like a fairy’

‘What a beautiful dance, I wish I could see more.’

saying such things.

Unable to endure staying here any longer, I thanked everyone and ran away into a corner of the venue pulling Chris-sama along.

# Chapter 100

## At the venue 3

We took refuge in the corner to avoid everyone's gazes.

It seems only I am concerned about them, Chris-sama is completely unfazed.

"Hey, Lillina. Why don't we go to the courtyard for a breath of fresh air?"

I nodded to Chris-sama's suggestion.

I think it would be good to avoid standing out for a while.

As expected, the courtyard of the Western Country's Royal Castle is breathtaking.

Especially the fountain Chris-sama guided me to was mysteriously beautiful glittering in the moonlight.

"Lillina... Are you going to another country again?"

"That's right... I want to see a lot of places with my grandparents."

"I see..."

Chris-sama went silent after saying that.

Perhaps it was only a moment, but the silence felt painfully long.

Then Chris-sama spoke to me with a slightly lonely face.

"Lillina, I really want to go together with you, but I can't throw away my responsibilities as royalty. Moreover, I can't ignore your feelings and tie you down... If I did such a thing, I would never be able to face you again. I'm at loss what to do, but my feelings for you will stay the same. Even if you go far away."

... Chris-sama is thinking so much about me.

But even if I got carried away and accepted Chris-sama's feelings here, I don't think we would be happy together.

If it's the case that there's a slight liking for Chris-sama growing inside me...

No, but it seems unfair to tell Chris-sama about it.

"Chris-sama... Thank you very much for your feelings."

It took my all to say it.

"No, thank you for being here with me."

Chris-sama answered with a smile.

"... Oh, my time monopolizing you is running out. Lillina, you truly are cherished. Just how many walls do I need to break to reach your heart?"

I heard a voice.

Apparently somebody is looking for us.

'Lillina-samaaa!' 'Lillina-oneesamaaa!'

Hm? Those voices...

Probably twins are searching for us.

"Especially those twins seem very attached to you, I also have a feeling the number of rivals is likely to increase. What an unpleasant premonition."

Chris-sama said so with a troubled face.

Meanwhile, those two came here.

""Lillina-sama!!""

"Well, why are you in such a hurry?"

Their foreheads are lightly covered in sweat.

Were they desperately searching for me?

Both showed relieved expressions when they noticed my figure.

Chris-sama said to those two.

“You really don’t want me to take Lillina... It’s okay for now, but I wonder just what will you do when someone settles in Lillina’s heart? I wonder if you’ll be able to bless them properly.”

Chris-sama’s words silenced the two.

“Well, think about it carefully. Now, Lillina. Let’s return to the venue before long. These two looking for us might mean Sword God-sama or Sana are also in the middle of searching.”

As Chris-sama said that, he led me to the venue.

The twins, still silent, are following behind.

Their faces are clouded.

When we returned to the venue, grandfather beckoned me.

As I got closer, he told me that we would soon be heading back.

That’s right, haven’t we already played our role?

When grandfather reported to the king, he opposed again.

“Are you going back already? Wouldn’t it be good to stay in the castle for today? No, by all means please stay.”

“No, I’ll go back.”

“P, perhaps you could think about it a little longer! Hey, Miss Lillina, you think so too, right?”

Ugh, the king switched his target to me.

However~, I felt tired of lying to the king~.

While I had trouble opening my mouth, grandmother answered.

“Fufu, you do know what will happen if you bother Lillina any more? Should I do my best after all that time? The era when you were the Crown Prince...”

“Eek~~, no, sorry! Now, let’s prepare the carriage! So please, suppress your anger.”

... Grandmother.

What happened that time?

I'm afraid to ask.

We boarded the carriage prepared by the king and returned to the inn.

I wonder how many times did the king have teary eyes today.

I feel like once again I learned that one shouldn't oppose grandfather and grandmother.

As we returned to the inn, we decided to relax in our rooms.

A lot of thing happened, and there was also a near future to consider.

Ange-san came when I was alone in the room.

"Lillina-oneesama... Umm, w, what I was doing with Allen, was it a bother?"

Ange-san has tears in her eyes.

What Ange-san and Allen were doing... Ah, perhaps she's concerned about what Chris-sama said.

"Are you bothered by what Chris-sama said?"

Ange-san silently nodded.

Hmm, I see.

"It's alright, I don't really mind. I've always been saved by Ange-san and Allen. Let's see~, well, sometimes you are overprotective? Something like that I think."

I answered Ange-san as gently as possible.

Listening to my words, Ange-san jumped at me.

And as I was hugged

"Lillina-oneesama, I love you!"

she said so and didn't let me go.

Yup, if possible, please loosen a little.

Ange-san, you're stronger than normal people.

# Chapter 101

## Idle Talk Ricardo's crisis 3

Right now I'm very confused.

Why am I being chased after so eagerly?

A mere noble daughter...

Three days passed from the marriage interview.

In the meantime I was assaulted by the interview partner many times.

I refused, but...

First, she comes to the mansion.

Moreover, she also comes to the training grounds of the chivalric order.

There's no time to rest.

Furthermore, with that, the marriage interview was exposed to my subordinates.

Especially those who care about Sana showed two reactions.

One was rejoicing that I'll leave Sana alone, the other was anger that I chose other woman than Sana.

For the time being, I'll deal with those who showed the first reaction.

And today too...

"Ricardo-sama~~!"

Ugh, she came again.

She appeared as usual when I was training with my subordinates.

The people around are watching me and the lady with a grin.

"... It seems I haven't trained you guys enough. Don't worry, I'm a

kind-hearted to such guys, I'll help you catch up."

To my words, my men

"Tyranny!"

"I can't move anymore!"

"I'll take Sana-sama!"

They're saying nonsense.

And to the last guy, I'll deal with you seriously.

Even as I continue training my men, the lady won't leave.

How long can she casually watch the training grounds?

Please give me a break.

Eventually, the supplemental practice ended.

"Ricardo-sama! Good job!"

... Ah, honestly.

The lady in front of me is unaware that my fatigue is not caused by the training but is rather mental in nature.

"... Ah."

She's not at all discouraged by my curt reply.

"Ricardo-sama, here, please eat if you'd like."

She presented me her handmade sweets.

It'll turn into a terrible situation if I receive them here.

After pondering for a moment, I said.

"I'm sorry, but I'm not good with sweet things."

Of course, it's nothing but a lie.

My favorite food is cookies made by Sana.



“... Is that so.”

Ugh, don't make such a face.

Miss Elise seems to sobbing.

Other people present are jeering at me.

‘Captain’s a monster□□!’

‘Enemy of women!’

‘I’ll tell Sana!!’

Those guys~~, I’ll have to deal with the last one later.

□□This evening

I’m exhausted.

I’ve never been approached like that until now.

Honestly, I don’t know what to do except refusing.

However, there’s one thing I need to do.

That is... Sending Sana a letter!

Now that I’ve realized my feeling, all I can do is act.

In fact I want to rush to the Western Country right now, but I have a job.

If she learned I skipped work, Sana would look at me with cold eyes.

That’s why, a letter.

Anyway, I need to send a letter so they return earlier.

As it is, I’m afraid I’ll be engaged without me knowing.

All right! Let’s put in my spirit and write.

‘To Sana,

Sana, how are you?

Because you are not here, I have no energy.

I want to eat your cookies very much.

When are you coming back?

There is something I need to discuss with you in person.

To tell you the truth, I want to go to where you are, but my job makes it impossible.

That is why, please return soon! Please!

Ricardo.'

It's great!

Now, let's ask Sebastian to arrange for it to be delivered to Sana.

Please read it and come back soon.

I entrusted the letter to Sebastian the next morning.

I lowered my head so that the delivery doesn't take too long.

As I was desperately asking Sebastian, father suddenly said something weird.

"Ricardo, go out with Miss Elise."

"Don't want to."

My father stared at me.

I can't afford to yield here.

As soon as we go on date, it'll turn into marriage in no time.

"Ricardo, you won't know your compatibility with Miss Elise if you don't talk with each other. No girl will like you in the future if you're like this."

"I... have Sana."

"No, not yet. Besides Ricardo, it's questionable whether Sana will accept."

W, what are you saying!

Life without Sana...

“I understand. I’ll go out with Miss Elise, and... I hate you with all my heart!”

My remark shut up father.

In silence, he hit me in the head.

However mother always hits me, so it doesn’t hurt much.

Conversely, father is in agony.

“Khh~~. What a hardheaded person.”

“Excuse me.”

“In any case, absolutely talk with Miss Elise. I’ll arrange a chaperone.”

A chaperone?

Hmph! I don’t care who comes.

# Chapter 102

## Temporary return

The day after the party, grandfather came to us with a letter.

“Sana, there’s a letter addressed to you.”

Grandfather’s words surprised Sana.

“Eh? To me?”

“Ah, that’s right. The sender is... Ba... no, Ricardo it seems. It was sent via Sebastian. According to Sebastian’s letter...

No, it’s fine. You will understand just by looking at it.”

Sana looked puzzled receiving the letter from grandfather.

Well, that’s right.

It’s rare for brother to send letters, I think it’s the first for Sana.

Honestly, I’m curious about what’s written there, but Sana must read it first.

Reading the letter must be embarrassing with everybody around paying attention...

I spoke to Sana, who was holding the letter stiffened.

“Hey, Sana. If you can’t calm down here, how about reading it when you’re alone in the room?”

Sana replied with “Yes”, and with “Please excuse me” disappeared.

... Hm, I’m really curious about the letter.

When Sana was gone, grandfather opened his mouth.

“Truth be told, I’ve thought of going to the Northern Country now, but I think we’ll return to our country at once.

Probably it’s there that Ricardo’s fight will take place.”

“A fight... is it?”

“Ah, Sebastian said Ricardo is involved with marriage talks.”

Ara ara, it's surprising that there is some benevolent person willing to engage in marriage talks with brother.

It's been a while since he was surrounded by ladies at the party, is one of them still deceived?

... Hm? Then why did brother send Sana a letter?

“Grandfather, why would elder brother send a letter to Sana? Is he reporting about the marriage talks?”

Grandfather laughed and said.

“Probably, he hasn't even touched that subject. Perhaps being cornered finally awakened him.”

Awakened...

I have a feeling it's going to be troublesome.

Such kind of a premonition is likely to be right on the money, huh.

There was a noise of the door opening.

Looks like Sana came back.

“Sana, how was elder brother's letter?”

Sana made a troubled face hearing my question.

“No matter what you say... I don't know what to think...”

Eventually Sana offered me the letter.

“Eh? Is it fine if I read it?”

“Yes. Lillina, I would like you to read it.”

Hmm, I'll read if you say that.

Let's see... Hm hm...

Yup, short.

It can't be helped, that's my brother.

Hmph, 'to discuss with you in person' huh~.

It's not just grandfather's suspicion, did he really awaken?

Could it be that you finally became aware of your feelings for Sana thanks to the marriage interview?

But probably it wasn't transmitted to Sana.

I returned the letter to Sana.

"Hey, Sana. What would you like to do? Want to see elder brother?"

"I, I..."

After pondering for some time Sana replied.

"I would like to hear Ricardo-sama's story..."

I and grandfather looked at each other and nodded.

"Well then, let's return to our country tomorrow. No~ problem, we'll readjust our schedule a little bit. If we're returning anyhow, we can go the Eastern Country next."

Sasuke-san showed a reaction to grandfather's words.

And in his usual silent voice he grumbled.

"Eh, going to, the Eastern Country? ... Yup, isn't it, troublesome? Being exposed? Hm, is it, alright?"

I don't quite understand, but it seems he's convinced.

"Now, let's pack up. There's not much else to say."

Grandmother is also getting ready to go back.

Seeing that, Ange-san and Allen-kun also began arranging their luggage.

Sana appears to be surprised at how fast we started preparing after our talk.

“Ah, I am so selfish... to involve everyone like that...”

Selfish?

It's the stupid brother who's selfish.

As a matter of fact, Sana's a victim.

“Sana, you don't need to worry. We aren't in a hurry, and like this we can go the Eastern Country. I'm more worried about what elder brother has to say. I hope it doesn't inconvenience you.”

“Such a thing! Lillina-sama, please don't look so apologetic. It's me who decided to listen to Ricardo-sama's story. No matter what he says, it's alright.”

... No matter what he says~.

I wonder if she'd still say that if he proposed?

If brother really noticed his feelings, he'll probably go on an offensive.

It's just, there's 90% chance she'll turn the tables on him.

I swore in my heart if my brother runs wild I'll deal with him without a question.

Of course I won't hesitate to use grandfather's and grandmother's power to my heart's content.

They will certainly be willing to help.

All right! Brother, wait for us!

# Chapter 103

## Temporary return 2

The next day, we got ready and headed back.

I was worried about saying goodbyes to the king of the Western Country, but grandfather said ‘It’s alright’, so I left it alone.

Somehow, I can imagine the king having teary eyes.

On the way back, grandfather steered the carriage.

This time as a countermeasure for his driving I prepared a rather elastic cushion.

Goodbye pain.

What is brother going to talk to Sana about?

Until now he wasn’t conscious of his attachment to Sana, I wonder where it cleared up.

If after sending the letter it still doesn’t go well, I’ll ask mother to introduce a good man to Sana.

While I was thinking of such measures, Ange-san spoke to me.

“Lillina-oneesama, what have you been thinking about since a while ago? You have a difficult expression...”

“Yes, I wonder if I’m concerned about elder brother? I’m worried if he can convey what he wants to Sana properly.”

Sana is now sitting on driver’s seat beside grandfather.

That’s why we can talk about it.

“Ricardo-sama loves Sana-san, doesn’t he~. It’s so easy to understand.”

Even from Ange-san’s standpoint it’s easy to understand.



But, what happened to the marriage interview?

I don't think there's a person who can get along with brother.

"If by any chance brother makes Sana sad I will immediately protect her, Ange-san, you'll help too."

"Yes! Obviously! I also wish for Sana to be happy."

Good, the number of allies increased.

Grandmother, Allen-kun, and Sasuke-san were listening to our conversation.

Grandmother grinned, and the two men looked at each other as if to consult something.

Huh? I wonder when they started getting along well.

Our travel was going well, and we arrived at our territory without anything happening.

Although we considered going to the Royal Capital directly, we decided to visit mother.

Because mother recommended us to stay overnight, I decided to take a good rest for the first time in a long time.

At night, I was told to come to mother's room because she wanted to talk.

"Mother, what do you want to talk about?"

"Lillina, are you aware that Ricardo participated in a marriage interview?"

"Yes, a letter from elder brother addressed to Sana arrived while we were in the Western Country, it seems Sebastian attached a letter with such a thing written."

Mother nodded and began talking.

"That's right, I found a match for that child after a long time. Moreover, the partner herself wished for it~."

“Eh? The partner? Not her parents?”

“Yeah. I was surprised. It seems Ricardo was pressured by Leaf.”

“Oh, elder brother?”

“I was so surprised I laughed way too much.”

No, no, it's no laughing matter.

Wouldn't you usually want to make a marriage talks a success?

Brother is more or less the heir to our territory, if you think about it normally there's no reason for refusing it.

Until now it was always the other party who refused~.

“Has elder brother met the talks partner?”

“Ricardo seems to be running away, but it seems the partner just keeps getting more aggressive. Such a wonderful partner, I wonder where she was hiding until now~. Ricardo is amazing to be able to get away.”

Mother is saying as if it's something funny.

Though it doesn't sound like that to me...

“Oh, will elder brother be engaged at this rate?”

If such a thing happens, first of all I'll seriously beat him up, then go with Sana to a distant country.

“Let's see... Honestly, I don't know. I would like Ricardo to get married soon and entrust him with the territory. But, just any partner is no good. Our territory is unique, so it would be difficult for an ordinary noble lady. However, unusually it seems the partner this time has guts... Haa, that's why I would be relieved if he took Sana as a bride at once, but at the last moment that foolish son...”

Oh, mother's frustration leaked during the second half.

Certainly, the wife of a feudal lord who governs the land where demons appear can't be just a decoration.

“Lillina, leaving this place is a little difficult for me, so please go see Ricardo's partner with your own eyes.”

Saying so, she concluded our conversation.

What a role to give us.

The next day we headed for the Royal Capital.

Because we're traveling by carriage, we'll probably arrive around noon tomorrow.

By the way, I was distracted by brother and Sana, but there are some people in the Royal Capital I don't want to involve myself with~.

What became of Leon-sama and Sumire-sama?

I haven't heard about marriage yet...

Well, I'll only be going to the mansion to meet brother, so I won't see them.

Let's quickly leave for the Eastern Country after meeting brother.

# Chapter 104

## Temporary return 3

Finally, the Royal Capital came into sight.

Sana remained serious ever since we were in the territory.

Somehow as the Royal Capital approached she stiffened and stopped moving.

No, the reason is obvious, isn't it~.

Looking at such nervous Sana, I and Ange-san became nervous ourselves.

It feels like parents watching over a child.

Honestly, I don't know what we'd do if brother does something stupid.

Now, the carriage arrived at the mansion.

Since it's my brother, the moment he learns of Sana's arrival he will jump out.

Like a large dog waiting for his owner.

Unexpectedly, it was Sebastian who greeted us.

No, it's not like I dislike Sebastian.

I don't dislike Sebastian but... somehow, I have a bad feeling about this.

"Sebastian... Um, I wonder if my elder brother is working today?"

Sebastian quietly answered my question.

"He isn't. It's just, right now he's with a guest."

A... guest?

Perhaps, there's a possibility... it's his marriage talks partner?

When I inquired Sebastian with my eyes, he confirmed with a nod.

Haa, this is bad.

I haven't told Sana about brother's marriage talks.

Somehow it was hard to even bring up.

"Well, let's rest in my room. Please let us know when elder brother's guest goes home. Now, Sana, Ange-san, let's go."

At that time, I should have checked where brother was meeting his marriage talks partner.

If I did... No, it would become like this sooner or later.

As we were heading to my room, we heard a noise.

Sana went to check it out, and soon stopped.

Ah, somehow it smells of trouble...

My intuition told me so.

I hurriedly chased after Sana who went towards the direction of sound, and I entered the courtyard.

When I entered it with Ange-san, who followed me, blizzard was raging inside.

No, that's just a metaphor.

But there really was such an atmosphere.

A lovely lady, who seems to be his marriage talks partner, is clinging to brother's arm.

And the place is a garden.

Huh? Somehow, I feel like I've seen such a scene before.

Ah, it's when Leon-sama said he was breaking off our engagement.

Eh, such an ill omen.

Brother made a happy face upon noticing Sana.

On the contrary, Sana is expressionless.

T, too scary.

However, brother, not noticing Sana's state, tried to speak boldly.

With his marriage talks partner still on his arm.

“Sa”

“Ricardo-sama.”

Sana called brother's name to cut him off.

Hearing it, brother grinned.

Hey! Who would make such a face in this situation!

It's the first time I've felt so frustrated at brother's inability to read the air.

Sana didn't look at brother's expression at all, and while looking down spoke.

“Ricardo-sama... So this is what you wanted to talk about. Although I believe it's unnecessary to report it to a single servant like myself... Congratulations. With this, master and mistress will be relieved. I also sincerely bless both of you.

Then, as to not get in your way, I shall withdraw.”

Afterwards, Sana bowed and left the place like a gale.

... Aah~~~.

I lost sight of her quickly.

Both I and Ange-san looked at each other and dropped our shoulders dejected.

Brother... Ah, he stiffened.

His partner is still glued to his arm.

I want to complain to brother, but Sana comes first.

When I was about to go look for her, Ange-san spoke to me.

“Lillina-oneesama, I will look for Sana. It’s alright, Allen and Sasuke will also help. Instead, Lillina-oneesama, please talk to Ba... no, Ricardo-sama. Probably he doesn’t understand what he did wrong.”

As she said, Ange-san also left-like a wind.

Everyone’s movements are unbelievable, huh?

For the time being, I must somehow deal with stiffened brother.

I approached his side.

Brother’s partner looks at me strangely.

Well, I guess she would.

I spoke to him in a loud voice, so he would actually hear me.

“Elder brother! Don’t be so irresponsible.”

The marriage talks partner reacted to my words.

“Eh? Elder brother... Are you by any chance Ricardo-sama’s younger sister?”

“Forgive me for late introduction. My name is Lillina, Ricardo’s younger sister. Excuse me, but are you elder brother’s acquaintance?”

To my question

“Ah, my name is Elise of the Count Kukuul house. I am Ricardo-sama’s...”

When Elise-san tried to say something, brother awakened.

“Waah, w, where is Sana!”

Is that all you have to say.

Elise-san was surprised at brother’s scream and released his arm.

Without missing the chance brother left the spot with a scream.

... Huh?

Perhaps, it’s just me and Elise-san here now?

# Chapter 105

## Temporary return 4

“Umm, I’ve heard you were going to another country, Lillina-sama, so you came back.”

Elise-san spoke to me.

“Yes, I returned to my territory yesterday, and came to the Royal Capital today. By the way, I’ve heard you participated in a marriage talks with elder brother but... How did you get to know him? Umm, I know it’s an impolite question, but I’m curious.”

Elise-san answered my rude question with a smile.

“No, it’s not impolite... I’m sure you must be puzzled by your elder brother’s sudden marriage talks. I’m ashamed to say it, but these marriage talks are something I desired by all means. It’s embarrassing to say it in front of you, Lillina-sama, but I’ve fallen in love with Ricardo-sama at first sight.”

Love at first sight...

Well, weell, if it’s just about his looks, they do fall into the handsome territory.

“L, love at first sight? Um, was it at some party?”

In response Elise-san shook her head.

“No. I like going into town incognito, and one day I was involved with a drunkard... At that time, I was saved by gallant Ricardo-sama. I found him extremely cool, I fell in love in the blink of an eye. At that time, I resolutely asked father to arrange marriage talks.”

Ah, she’s not after brother’s face or position...

Probably those marriage talks are a great thing.

However... Sana is important to me.

Elise-san is endearing, but if it makes Sana sad, I’m sorry but I must put a stop to these marriage talks.



I'm really sorry about your feelings for brother, but this engagement won't be established.

"Elise-san, you're too good for my brother... I'm sorry, but please excuse me, I have to go look for someone."

I can't stay with Elise-san anymore, I bowed and left the place.

Having left I thought it was in poor manners to leave Elise-san alone, but I decided to look for Sana for the time being.

I believe Ange-san involved Allen-kun and Sasuke-san in the search for Sana, did they find her yet?

When I was wandering the mansion alone, Sasuke-san came to me.

"Ah, Sasuke-san! Perhaps you've heard from Ange-san, but I'm looking for Sana right now. Have you seen her?"

"Mm. Haven't heard, but, I've seen her."

"Eh? Sana?"

"Ah. It was somehow, amazing, her sprint, felt, like a wind. Outside the mansion."

"She went outside... Do you know which way she went?"

I tried asking without much hope.

It'll take time now that she's outside.

"I know."

"That's right~, you wouldn't know, huh... Eh? You know?"

I was surprised at his answer.

Sasuke-san nodded strongly.

"What?" I thought, and followed her. She was, cowering. That's why, I secretly peeked. I confirmed, the place. Let's go?"

Sasuke-san asked.

Sana... would you prefer being alone?

What should I do at such times?

I wonder if I can cheer up Sana without understanding love myself.

Because I didn't reply, Sasuke-san asked again.

"Just... Is being, together, not good enough? You are, worried."

That's... right.

I'm worried about Sana.

Sana's always concerned about me, and now it's the reverse.

"Thank you very much, Sasuke-san! Please guide me to Sana."

Satisfied with my reply, Sasuke-san nodded and led the way.

Outside the mansion, there's a river about ten minutes away on foot, and Sana crouched to hide near it.

Sasuke-san did well to find her.

After Sasuke-san showed me, he went back to the mansion.

I quietly walked towards Sana.

She hasn't noticed me approaching.

I spoke to her in a bold voice.

"Sana."

Sana slowly raised her face to my call.

Tears are clouding her eyes.

"... Lillina-sama."

Seeing me, Sana panicked and wiped her tears.

I hugged such Sana tightly.

"Sana, I am sorry. I knew of elder brother's marriage talks. However, I thought they'd be cancelled... I didn't say anything, Sana, I'm sorry I hurt you."

Hearing my words Sana slowly shook her head and said.

“No, Lillina-sama, you aren’t at fault. Please don’t apologize so much. I had selfish expectations, and selfishly misunderstood. I’m sorry for Ricardo. Suddenly a servant told him words of congratulations and ran away, I was very rude to his partner as well.”

Sana is saying such things firmly.

“Sana, but elder brother is certainly not engaged. After all, he went to look for you soon after.”

I thought if I told Sana brother is looking for her she would feel a little bit better, but it wasn’t the case.

When she heard my words, she cast her eyes down again.

“Ricardo-sama is looking for me... I see, he wants to report it to me properly.”

Huh?

Sana, you are completely misunderstanding, aren’t you?

# Chapter 106

## Temporary return 5

"Um, umm, Sana... Perhaps you misunderstood?"

"I... misunderstood?"

"Yeah. Elder brother isn't looking for you to report about his marriage talks. Because after you left, he stiffened from shock."

Sana considered my words and said.

"Is... Is it okay if I see Ricardo-sama again?"

"It's okay! Rather, problems will occur if you don't meet him."

"I see..."

"That's right! Now, let's go back to the mansion. Everyone is searching for you."

I and Sana started walking towards the mansion together.

I'm walking holding Sana's hand to encourage her.

It seems to be the opposite of the usual, where she acts as my older sister.

But precisely because of the current situation, this time I'll play the role of the older sister who protects Sana.

When we arrived at the mansion, as soon as we entered we heard a scream.

'Saaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!'

... It's brother.

It couldn't be anyone except brother.

Apparently, he's shouting while searching the mansion.

Looking at Sana, she's startled.

Obviously that will happen when you hear your name being shouted.

I asked Sana.

“Hey, Sana. What will you do? Meet brother?”

Sana looked hesitant, and slowly shook her head.

“No... I will pass for today.”

“I see...”

Sebastian came in front of us while we were having such a conversation.

“Lillina-sama, welcome back. It seems you’ve managed to find Sana safely.”

“Yeah, it’s as you have said, she’s safe. By the way, there’s something I’d like to ask, Sebastian... Could you stop my elder brother? Sana seems a little tired, so I think it’d be good if she got some rest. So just tell elder brother that Sana was found safely. Sana will probably accept visitors tomorrow. For now, I’ll accompany Sana.”

Sebastian nodded reassuringly to my words.

“Certainly. I will stop him with all my power. By the way, may I have Allen-sama’s and Ange-sama’s support?”

“It’s fine. If you manage to find him, ask Sasuke-san for help too. By the way, during this uproar they don’t seem to have said anything, but how are grandfather and grandmother?”

“The two of them said they had errands to do, after you returned to the mansion they immediately went out.”

Is that so, so that’s why he wasn’t struck down despite his shouting.

Sebastian went to stop brother shortly after answering my question.

I went with Sana to my room.

I’d feel worried leaving Sana alone.

“Hey, Sana. Would you like to drink tea and calm down?”

Sana replied “Yes” and began preparing tea.

I was in a mood to brew it, but I think Sana would dislike it... thus I left it to her.

“Ah, Sana. Please prepare tea for yourself as well. Let’s eat sweets together.”

I told Sana to not hold back and take a seat and decided to explain the marriage talk.

“Sana, elder brother didn’t desire for the marriage talks himself. You’ve heard brother’s screams too, haven’t you? A person looking for Sana in such a state wouldn’t get engaged with his marriage talks partner.”

“So... that’s how it is.”

“Exactly! I think you weren’t watching as you cast your eyes down, but elder brother’s eyes sparkled when he saw you.

To show such a full smile, certainly it’s reserved only for Sana.”

Sana showed a little smile hearing my words.

Yes, I absolutely wish for Sana to be smiling.

From outside of the room I’ve been hearing sounds of heavy footsteps every once in a while, I could also hear screams, but nobody came inside my room.

Sebastian seems to be working hard.

About an hour later, Ange-san, Allen-kun, and Sasuke-san came to my room with tired faces.

“Li, Lillina-oneesama... Somehow, the capture was successful.”

C, capture?

“As expected of Lillina-sama’s older brother... He avoided my techniques easily.”

Eh? You had to resort to your techniques?

“To slip through, ninja’s arts, who is he?”

What kind of awakening did my brother have?

“E, everyone, thanks for good work. How did you hold down elder brother if he was this serious?”

Allen-kun answered as their representative.

“He was floored by the hands of your grandfather and grandmother who finally came back. In this case, he was literally floored.”

Ah, it's not calmed, it's floored. 1

“I see. Well, tomorrow he'll come with even higher tension. Sana, talk with elder brother then.”

Sana replied “Yes” in a quiet voice.

# Chapter 107

## Sudden incident

The next day, in the morning I prepared for brother's attack, but contrary to my expectations he wasn't kicking up a fuss.

No, that's inaccurate.

I asked father about it during breakfast.

"I heard about yesterday's uproar... I'm sorry for always bothering Alek-dono, but I had him come early in the morning and take Ricardo to work. I also wanted to talk with Sana at ease."

Alek-sama...

Honestly, honest~ly, I'm sorry for each time.

I'm relieved brother has such an aide.

I must thank him the next time.

"So that's how it is... Then, it seems the uproar will happen in the evening."

"Well, I'll do something at that time. By the way, Sana, please come to my room for a bit after this. I want to talk to you.

Ah, please don't make such an uneasy face. It's really just a little talk."

Sana refrained from replying to my father.

Grandfather who was watching it spoke.

"Hmm, then let's talk together."

Saying that, grandfather and grandmother smiled at Sana.

Ooh, are they concerned about her?

"Then Lillina. I will borrow Sana for a little while."

I whispered to the anxious Sana.



‘It’s alright. Neither father, nor grandfather and grandmother will scold you, Sana. You haven’t done anything wrong.

Honestly, I’d like to come along, but I can’t. I’m sorry.”

Sana smiled slightly in response.

“Yes, it’s alright.”

Saying so Sana left the room following father.

I guess it’s probably about brother... I wonder what will happen.

While Sana was talking with father, I was shown Sasuke-san’s ninja arts in the garden.

The reason being, I was invited by Ange-san.

Ange-san seems to have been asking Sasuke-san to show her ninja arts for a long time.

Today he’s showing us the art of concealment.

I, Ange-san, Sasuke-san. And Allen-kun came together in front of a tree.

“Then, Sasuke, as you promised, show us.”

Ange-san asked Sasuke-san in a cheerful voice.

Conversely, Sasuke-san has an expression of it being extremely tiresome.

Is it alright?

“Haa, I understand, only once.”

When Sasuke-san said so, dry leaves suddenly whirled up into the air.

And after a moment, Sasuke-san disappeared, by the time all the leaves fell to the ground he was nowhere to be seen.

“Kyaa~~! He really disappeared! Amazi~ng. Hey, Sasuke! Where are you?”

Ange-san is looking for Sasuke-san with glittering eyes.

I and Allen-kun didn't speak up, but we were surprised at this art.

"It's truly impressive. Although I didn't have the opportunity to analyze it, as I've thought, ninja arts are convenient. I wonder if you'll one day teach me them..."

It seems to have piqued Allen-kun's interest.

But, it certainly was good~.

"Hey, Sasuke~!"

It seems like Sasuke-san isn't coming out.

Could he have found it bothersome and ran away?

When I began having such doubts, I heard a voice from behind.

"Here."

In response to his voice, I turned around to see Sasuke-san standing there.

Oh, when did he.

When she saw Sasuke-san, Ange-san approached him in a dash.

She grasped both his hands

"Please! Teach me too!"

and implored him.

Allen-kun, who was watching it, approached as well, and asked to also be taught whenever possible.

"No way, it's troublesome. Besides, it's ninja arts, you aren't ninja. Impossible."

"Then, I'll become a ninja!"

No, no, Ange-san,

What are you aiming for?

"Stupid."

"It's not stupid! I've thought of it properly. Because, I'm weaker than

Allen, can't do maid's job like Sana-san... In that case, for Lillina-onesama's sake I thought it'd be good to become a ninja."

Eh? Becoming a ninja for my sake?

But, even if you say you're weaker than Allen-kun, you're still plenty strong for a woman, and originally you weren't a maid.

I think right now we have a good relationship as friends...

"Um, umm! Ange-san, you don't need to become a ninja. I'm very happy you'd do it for my sake, but you can stay as you're now."

As we were making racket in the garden, Sebastian came to us.

"Lillina-sama, master called for you."

Ara? Father called for me.

I wonder what happened with Sana.

I left three of them who were still fighting and headed for my father's place.

When I entered father's room, there was no Sana, inside were grandfather, grandmother, furthermore a man whose face I don't recognize.

That person has an ashen face.

Moreover, he seemed quite impatient.

"Ah, Lillina. I've also called for Ricardo just now. I informed him it's urgent, so he'll come back in a little while. Count Kukuul, she is my daughter Lillina. Lillina, he is Count Kukuul, Miss Elise's father."

Ah, certainly their eyes are similar... That's not it, why is he here?

Besides, a blue face... No way, grandfather!

Although I looked at my grandfather with such suspicion, he seems to be thinking something.

"Lillina, to put it straight. As a matter of fact, Miss Elise was kidnapped."

Eh~~!!

Why?

# Chapter 108

## Sudden incident 2

Umm, what do you mean by Elise-san's being kidnapped?

I asked father to solve the mystery.

“Um, umm, father... why was Elise-san... kidnapped?”

“Hmm. I've heard about it from Count Kukuul, apparently she was kidnapped when she went out to town.”

Town... Ah!

Could it be, the case of going out incognito?

“Aaaah, why was Elise alone... As she has run into danger before, I told her not to go out unaccompanied.”

Before, as in when she fell in love with brother?

“Kidnappers are demanding money, aren't they?”

Grandfather asked the count.

To grandfather's question, the count took out a piece of paper from his pocket.

“There was a report from a servant that Elise disappeared, and when I was looking for her this letter was delivered to the mansion.”

The count showed the letter to grandfather and father.

The two read it with a complicated expression.

“This... it was committed for money.”

“Yes, probably Miss Elise was targeted from the beginning. There's a high possibility the culprit realized she was sneaking outside. Otherwise it would be strange if there was a letter so soon after she left in the morning.”

Indeed, perhaps they've seen her going incognito into the city.

Moreover with no attendant accompanying her.

“Ah! If I knew that would be the case I would have given Elise an escort. If something happens to Elise, I...”

The count held his head.

I wonder where Elise-san is right now.

I can't bring myself to interrupt them, all I can do is watch over the course of events.

Then, the sound of knocking on the door could be heard.

“It's Ricardo. Alek is here too.”

“Ah, enter.”

Hearing brother's words, father let them enter.

“I just came back. Alek said it was an urgent matter, what happened?”

Brother seemed surprised to see father, grandfather, grandmother, and moreover Count Kukuul in the room.

Following brother, Alek-sama came inside, similarly surprised.

Of course, it wasn't reflected on his face as much as on brother's.

“For the time being, please don't tell anyone else about it. Miss Elise was kidnapped.”

“Eh! Miss Elise?”

“Yes. It seems she was targeted when she went out alone to town today.”

Father explained to brother and Alek-sama.

Then the count, who was listening to their talk, vigorously stood up and approached brother.

“Please! Ricardo-dono, please cooperate! Elise, please help Elise.”

“Yeah, of course. Father, did you call for me and Alek to mobilize the chivalric order?”

Father shook his head in response.

“No, I didn’t. It’s the opposite. This story cannot grow big. If a story of a noble daughter’s kidnapping spreads, it will invite unnecessary speculations. So, it must be resolved quickly with a few powerful people. For that reason, I called for Ricardo and Alek-dono. Of course, Lillina will also cooperate.”

I see, for a noble, much less for an unmarried noble lady such a scandal would be fatal.

We must do something before it turns into an uproar.

Listening to father’s story, Alek-sama opened his mouth.

“Prime Minister, I am sorry to interrupt. Actually, a little rumor reached me. No incidents are happening... At least that’s what’s being said, but I think the parties involved simply don’t report them, so the talks of kidnappings are only a rumor.

Moreover, only children of nobles who go out incognito are aimed at. It’s not reported because victims are returned safe and sound. Especially when you are kidnapped, there will be a lot of troubles.”

Eh? Does that mean the kidnappings are rampant?

But, the criminal only takes money without raising a fuss, does he know the circumstances of nobles?

Apparently there are people who use their heads for such useless crimes.

“Well then, first of all, the count will deliver money to the designated place. Because he’s been appointed. Afterwards there’s a possibility the criminal won’t release Miss Elise immediately. At that time, I’d like to have him shadowed...

Could you ask that ninja Sasuke-dono for it? If he does, I think the probability of success will rise considerably.”

“Ah, say that I asked for Sasuke.”

Grandfather is asking for Sasuke-san.

Recently Sasuke-san is being asked for anything and everything.

Is he that dependable?

“After ascertaining their hideout, father-in-law with Lillina, Sana and

perhaps Allen-kun and Ange-san will go together and punish the criminals. Be careful not to stab them to death. If they act violently, Ricardo and Alek-dono will move in as the chivalric order representatives to arrest them. Continuously targeting children of nobles is too suspicious. Of course, rescuing Miss Elise takes priority. Rescue her without fail.”

After listening to father’s explanation, everybody started performing their respective roles.

I also left the room to find Sana, Allen-kun, and Ange-san.



# Chapter 109

## Sudden incident 3

I came to the courtyard looking for everyone.

The three still seem to be bickering.

“That’s why, impossible.”

“Isn’t that why I’m asking if you can do something about it! I’ll absolutely learn it by heart.”

Apparently Sasuke-san’s and Ange-san’s stories draw parallel lines.

Allen-kun is just watching their exchange.

I called out to those three.

“Everyone, are you alright?”

All three of them turned in the direction of my voice.

“Ah, Lillina-oneesama! Could you also ask him? Sasuke is telling me it’s absolutely impossible.”

“It’s impossible. Ninja, arts, are taught in, the Eastern Country, impossible.”

Indeed, ninja arts are only taught in the Eastern Country.

I wonder if it’s impossible here.

But now is not the time for this.

Because his ninja arts are necessary.

“Let’s talk about that later. There’s something more serious that happened...”

I simply explained the story until now.

Everyone had a difficult face after hearing it.

“That’s why, Sasuke-san, I’d like to ask you. It’s also a request from grandfather, we want you to secretly follow the criminal after the money is handed over.”

“Understood. Just, follow, right?”

“Yeah, please take care of it.”

While I was talking with Sasuke, grandfather and Sana came together to the garden.

Sana’s eyes are slightly red.

Huh? Have you cried a little?

When I tried speaking to Sana, grandfather talked to me.

“Lillina, did you explain to everyone.”

“Yes. Sasuke-san also agreed.”

“I see. Sasuke, please do your best.”

“Ah, got it.”

“Good, then let’s go. Sasuke, follow Count Kukuul. Although I don’t think I need to say it, don’t get found out by the culprit. And I along with Lillina’s group will wait near the place of money delivery. As soon as I receive a report from Sasuke, we’ll break into their hideout. By the way, Ricardo and Alek-dono are acting separately. They’ll represent the chivalric order.”

We nodded to grandfather’s explanation.

Even though I’m worried about Sana, Elise-san’s safety comes first.

We moved to hide ourselves close to the place of money delivery.

Brother and Alek-sama are on standby a short distance away.

And Sasuke-san went after Count Kukuul and left for the place of delivery.

The delivery place is the city park, specifically it’s a conspicuous fountain in the middle of a plaza.

In the story grandfather heard from Alek-sama, rumors say the place of money delivery is always this prominent.

Moreover, the person who received the money was ordered by the perpetrator, it seems they aren't direct companions.

Anyway, if such a thing continues it may lead to a large-scale occurrence of demons in our territory.

We must stop it here, so such a thing doesn't happen.

It would look unnatural if we waited in the park, so we decided to go to a nearby café.

It seems Ange-san and Allen-kun visited it often.

I've never been to such a store, everything feels new to me.

I thought it would be strange to not ask for anything, so everyone ordered a drink.

We're waiting for contact from Sasuke-san.

I felt we were waiting for a long time, but it was only around half an hour.

Sasuke-san appeared in the store.

"Kept you waiting. Found them. Let's go?"

"Ah, good job. How is it? Is it close?"

Sasuke-san answered grandfather's question.

"Indeed, close. The kidnapped, girl, is safe, for now. But, after all, they didn't, release her, immediately. The count, returned."

I see, after all they didn't let her go immediately after receiving money.

But, until now victims were safely released as long as the ransom was paid.

"Good, then Sasuke, show us the place."

"Got it."

We decided to head to criminals' hideout at once.

As Sasuke-san said, it's not too far away.

The location... is it here?

We turned our eyes to Sasuke-san for confirmation.

Sasuke who felt it nodded silently.

Then there is no doubt.

The place we were guided clearly has an atmosphere of a noble's residence.

Or rather, it's absolutely a noble's mansion, isn't it?

Eh? Is the culprit a noble?

"Sasuke, did you confirm Miss Elise is there?"

"I did. Looked inside, from, the ceiling."

This is really the criminals' hideout.

However, it would difficult to target only the children of nobles.

If they're led by a noble, it's a different matter altogether.

"Grandfather... what will you do?"

"Hmm, let's see. Sasuke, where is Miss Elise being held?"

"In the back of, the second floor. I saw, roughly, eight people, keeping guard."

In the back of the second floor... Will they remain there if we rush in?

We were trying to revise our plan for the situation where the hideout was a noble's mansion.

# Chapter 110

## Sudden incident 4

While we were considering our next actions, grandfather opened his mouth as if he remembered something.

“If memory serves me right, this place should be the residence of Marquis Varshava. Nevertheless, the marquis was disposed at the time of the revolt, his son should have succeeded... It seems he hasn’t reflected on that situation.”

Grandfather said so with an astounded expression.

The earlier revolt was the one caused by Allen-kun and Ange-san’s father, a duke.

Certainly, at that time, other houses that committed misdeeds should also have been punished, so this is one of them.

“But even if they were involved in the revolt, it’s difficult to abruptly enter the mansion. If they hide Elise-sama from us we will just be trespassing.”

When I and grandfather were pondering about it, Sasuke-san said something in a loud voice.

“Eh? Sasuke-san? Did you say something?”

“Ah. A secret entrance, let’s use it?”

Eh? A secret entrance?

Is there such a thing?

Then grandfather immediately asked Sasuke-san.

“Sasuke, do you know the secret entrance into this mansion?”

“Ah. Because, the culprit, used it. From there, I slipped into, the mansion’s, ceiling.”

Then, then, say it from the beginning...

Was such a thought of ours communicated? Sasuke-san showed troubled face.

“Somehow, sorry. I wasn’t, asked, so I, thought we’d, just break into.”

Well, it wouldn’t be a problem if it was about any other recent kidnapping, but this time is different.

It’s not like we’re always going to just charge in.

“Then Sasuke, show us the way.”

Sasuke-san, asked by grandfather, led the way to the back of the mansion.

The place Sasuke-san told us about was a so-called dead end surrounded by stone walls.

“It’s a dead end.”

“It’s definitely a dead end.”

When we looked at Sasuke-san, he started pushing a part of the stone wall.

It seemed he wasn’t putting in much strength, but the stone moved revealing a cavity.

“Certainly, it’s a secret entrance. By the way Sasuke, where does it connect to?”

“To an unused, room, inside the mansion.”

“What’s the distance?”

“If we hurry, about a minute.”

It’s troublesome to encounter the perpetrators, but in any case, we must invade.

If we don’t quell them now, it’ll continue for a long time.

Most importantly, I absolutely can’t forgive the criminals who made Elise-san experience such a scary situation.

“Good, then let’s rush into the mansion. Sasuke, you’ll be in the

vanguard, Allen, I leave the rear to you. Anyway, our priority is rescuing Miss Elise. Of course, we'll also crush the criminals, but ensuring Miss Elise's safety is the most important. Originally, the victims are released if the ransom is paid, but at this rate they'll keep doing it endlessly. We're stopping them now."

In response to grandfather words, Sasuke-san went inside first. Then grandfather, I, Sana, Ange-san, Allen-kun followed.

Sasuke-san said it's a secret entrance, but it seems to be used quite often.

Specifically, there are no spider webs, the air isn't bad either.

We hurried ahead with vigilance.

As Sasuke-san said, in about a minute we reached a dead end.

And when Sasuke-san moved something with a rustling sound, it got brighter.

It looks like a fireplace with no outlet.

Speaking of a secret passages, it's a fireplace again?

For the time being, we succeeded in breaking into the mansion.

They probably didn't think somebody would come from here, but is it alright to let people enter so easily?

"Sasuke, is the room where Miss Elise is held nearby?"

"Ah. When we exit, the room, it's to the left, at the end, of the hallway."

"Sasuke, did you go up to the ceiling from here and see that room?"

"Ah, look, up there. I removed, that board, and climbed."

Looking in the direction Sasuke-san pointed at, a corner of the ceiling is slightly dislodged.

It's simple to remove...

"Then, sorry Sasuke, but please confirm the current situation. If the criminal isn't near Miss Elise, we'll rush in at once."

“Got it.”

Saying so, Sasuke-san hopped and climbed into the ceiling.

Ange-san is staring at him.

In her eyes is reflected an absolute wish to be taught.

When this uproar is over, I wonder if she'll quarrel about it again.

“This time Sasuke-san saved us.”

“Ah, you're right. In the worst case I thought of calling for Hanzou.”

Ara, Hanzou-san?

A nostalgic name, that I haven't heard for quite a while now, came up.

While I and grandfather were talking, frustrated Ange-san muttered.

“I will, become a splendid ninja. I will show that I'm more useful to Lillina-oneesama than Sasuke. I should capture Sasuke when he returns...”

Ah, Sasuke-san, do your best running away.

Ange-san's eyes are those that are aiming at a prey.

I prayed for Sasuke-san's safety.



# Chapter 111

## Encounter

We intended to wait for Sasuke-san to come back.

... However, for some reason Sasuke-san returned to us immediately.

“Ara? Sasuke-san, that was fast. Is something...”

Before I could finish asking the question, unusually panicked Sasuke-san spoke.

“Hide. They’re, coming, with, the hostage, here.”

Eh? Coming here?

I, I see, probably they’re using this route to hide from the public eye.

They really intended to release Elise-san soon.

We hurriedly searched for places where we could hide.

Looking around... There’s nothing in this room!

While we were doing this, we began hearing voices from outside.

Then, the door opened...

The criminals and us looked at each other.

They have never thought there would be strangers inside the mansion, so they stiffened from shock.

Grandfather seized the initiative.

There are five criminals in total.

Their number is not even worth talking about.

Elise-san is... in the back, held by two people from both sides.

She seems uninjured, but she’s blindfolded.

Grandfather dealt a single blow to a scary looking man in front.

The man who received it, was blown away into the wall.

As expected of grandfather, however the rest of his comrades began kicking up a fuss.

“H, hey! Intrudeeers! There are shady people inside the roooooom!”

Somebody shouted loudly.

I could hear people in the mansion, whom the sound reached, begin moving.

First of all, we moved to secure Elise-san’s safety.

Allen-kun and Ange-san, who were closest to Elise-san, defeated the two who were holding her in a simultaneous attack.

I and Sana also succeeded in knocking out the remaining two.

“Good, Miss Elise was released. Let’s defeat anybody who comes into this room and picks a fight. Afterwards, we’ll call for Ricardo and Alek.”

Soon after, a bunch of hostile armed guys entered the room.

Behind them, was a person whose clothes were obviously those of a noble.

Is he the current Marquis Varshava?

He looks to be in his late twenties.

His figure gives off quite a squishy impression.

“What an insolence to invade my residence! ... Hm? W, why is Miss Lillina here? H, hey, did you guys bring her here too?”

Apparently, Marquis Varshava knows me.

Well, I used to be a fiancée of this country’s prince... Used to.

I don’t have much of an impression of him...

Even so, he became flustered when he noticed me, it seems he hasn’t paid attention to others yet.

There are other people besides me though.

“A, anyway, catch her! Since she’s seen my face... Ah, enough, I’ll think about it later! Never mind that, catch her!”

Listening to marquis’s words, the hostile guys charged at us.

But, we won’t be captured easily.

The people who attacked me couldn’t even get close.

Because...

“To try to approach Lillina-sama... You are million years too early!”

Sana used a whip for the first time in a while, her personality changed.

The smiling appearance while swinging a whip suits her very much.

“Really, to approach Lillina-oneesama you’ll have to get through us... This means, please fall!”

As Ange-san said so, she struck with her rod, which was hidden as usual.

Ah, it’s the thing that kills even demons... Please hold back, okay?

Because the entrance is narrow, the criminals can’t enter all at once.

Even when they do come in, Sana and Ange-san turn the tables on them.

When they realized they’re at a disadvantage, the marquis ran away with the remaining people.

“It’s troublesome if they escape now. Allen, Sana, come with me. We’ll follow the marquis. Sasuke, you must have gunpowder balls? Detonate them outside to alert Ricardo. Lillina, Ange, go to the front entrance ensuring Miss Elise’s safety. When Ricardo and Alek-dono come, you can go outside.”

Each of us started moving according to grandfather’s instructions.

Elise-san seems to have fainted.

I and Ange-san began carrying Elise-san towards where we think the entrance is.

Sasuke-san seems to have gone out of the window and used the gunpowder balls.

I heard something like explosions.

Nobody attacked me and Ange-san while we were carrying Elise-san.

We saw people who appeared to be servants, but everyone hid the moment they saw us.

Perhaps they, unlike the criminals, are properly working in this mansion.

“Lillina-oneesama, don’t you think the entrance is over there?”

Looking at the direction Ange-san pointed at, it certainly seems so.

“You’re right. Then, let’s wait for elder brother behind that pillar.”

I and Ange-san leaned Elise-san on the pillar and decided to wait for brother.

I could hear something like screams from the distance.

## Chapter 112

### **Futile struggle**

After about three minutes, the sound of knocking resounded in the entry hall.

I could hear brother’s voice coming from outside.

Ah, I forgot to unlock the door.

I tried heading to the door to unlock them.

Thud!! Bam!!

Ah... In front of me a pitiful spectacle of the door falling took place.

Brother and Alek-sama entered the mansion stepping over what remains of the door.

By the way, Alek-sama dexterously avoided broken fragments.

“Elder brother, destroying the door like this... No, it’s okay. It’s such a time.”

“Oh, Lillina. Hm? Is Miss Elise there? Good, you were able to rescue her safely.”

Elder brother was relieved to see Miss Elise who was unconscious behind the pillar.

“Yes, she lost consciousness, but she seems unhurt.”

“I see. So, what about the culprit?”

“He’s now being chased by grandfather, Sana, and Allen, probably he’ll be caught soon.”

Brother who heard that... murmured ‘Sana too?’

You’re worried about Sana, aren’t you?

“Alright, then should we look for the culprit?”

“... Um, of course you do know who the culprit is?”

I checked with brother just in case.

It’s good to be eager, but going inside without knowing that makes no sense.

Although it was within my expectations, my brother looked at me and smiled nicely.

“Ah, right. So, who’s the culprit?”

As I thought!

“The owner of this mansion, Marquis Varshava seems to be giving orders. The perpetrators are ill-bred people. Elder brother, do you know Marquis Varshava?”

“Hmm? I don’t remember him much... Hey, Alek. Do you know him?”

Brother asked Alek-sama.

Alek-sama looked to be thinking, when he remembered he began

talking.

“Certainly, the previous marquis was disposed at the time of father’s revolt. The current Marquis Varshava doesn’t have particularly good reputation. It seems that despite his territory being mostly confiscated, he continued wasting money and became financially distressed. Did he resort to kidnappings as an easy means to fix his financial situation?”

What to say, both parent and child are a nuisance.

Then Alek-sama added.

“Captain, I think you will recognize him the moment you see him. I witnessed Marquis Varshava asking loudly ‘I want to exercise my body along with the chivalric order’. In a nutshell, he’s round.”

Yup, he’s certainly round.

“Well, it seems Alek knows his appearance, so it’ll be fine. Then, I’ll go this time, Lillina, take Miss Elise from here.”

“Yes, I understand.”

When we tried to move, we heard a cry.

“Wait! Enough, quietly surrender!”

That voice, is this Allen-kun?

When we looked in the direction of the voice, we saw a person carrying a round man on his shoulder, surrounded by the ill-bred guys.

Ah, they’re too slow to run away, since they’re helping him.

Even so, they did well to run away this far.

I wonder if they used another hidden passage?

“Why is such a thing... Oh, is this Miss Lillina over there? Great! You guys, capture Miss Lillina and the nearby daughter of Count Kukuul!”

By the order of Marquis Varshava ill-bred men approached me.

The criminals closest to Miss Elise are bad news.

It'll be hard if she gets taken hostage.

To make matters worse, Elise-san apparently woke up.

“Hm, hm~~m. Eh? It's pitch black? Where am I? I wonder why I am here.”

Now that Elise-san woke up she's restlessly looking around.

She doesn't seem to be aware she's blindfolded.

We hurried towards Elise-san.

The men came close, Ange-san who's close to Elise-san is repelling them with her rod.

A man who came out of nowhere extended his hand towards Elise-san, and at that moment, Alek-sama landed a kick on him.

Then Alek-sama ran away, carrying Elise-san as she was.

By the way, brother along with Allen-kun approached Marquis Varshava from both sides.

Stuck between the two with savage smiles, Marquis Varshava couldn't stop sweating.

As for me...

I was repelling men who tried to pursue Alek-sama and Elise-san.

I wonder how far Alek-sama is now?

Now that she's with Alek-sama, Elise-san is safe, there's nothing to worry about anymore.

Even though we avoided finishing them by stabbing, every criminal is in a state where they collapsed and are unable to move.

Marquis Varshava was bound with a rope by brother and Allen-kun.

And with a good timing, Alek-sama came back.

Elise-san is in his arms.

Although she's still blindfolded for some reason.

Allen-kun told me about grandfather and Sana, they seem to have found somebody who was captured along the way and decided to protect that person.



# Chapter 113

## Scent

Finally, we all settled down.

Grandfather and Sana too brought the person they saved.

Because his house took a long time to prepare money, it seems that person was held captive for a long time.

The person himself said ‘We’re just poor nobles~’ carefreely.

How foolish to kidnap such a person.

“Eh? I was kidnapped?”

I took off Elise-san’s blindfold, and having explained the situation, Elise-san seemed surprised.

She seems to have been drugged as she was being kidnapped.

Suddenly her consciousness cut off, and the next thing she saw was pitch blackness.

Having her blindfold removed, Elise-san began restlessly looking around, and noticing brother she approached him staggering.

“Ricardo-sama! You came to save me! I’m so happy! As I thought, you are my prince!”

Elise-san clung to brother with a radiant smile.

I was worried about Sana, so I glanced sideways.

Sana’s... expression hasn’t changed, but she looks a bit sad.

When I looked back to brother and Elise-san, a somewhat strange scene was taking place.

“M, Miss Elise, could you please separate from me soon?”

Saying so brother tried to separate from Elise-san, I get him.

It's just, she's clinging to him, and... smelling him?

Elise-san seems to be sniffing brother's scent with all her might.

Moreover, while sniffing him, she curiously tilted her head.

She seemed unconvinced after confirming his scent.

Brother, who was trying to peel her off, was also bewildered by her strange behavior.

After a while, Elise-san finally got away from brother.

What was that I wonder.

“Now, let's leave this place to Ricardo and Alek-dono and escape. If we stay here, it'll be the same as announcing Miss Elise's kidnapping. I'm sure those who saw Sasuke's gunpowder balls alerted guards.”

Prompted by grandfather we decided to leave the mansion.

However, Allen who tried to exit through the door broken by brother, came back in a hurry.

“There are many people gathered in front of the mansion. To leave... seems impossible.”

After all, gunpowder balls draw attention.

But as they don't know what's going on, nobody seems to be coming in.

Well, it's not easy to enter a noble's mansion.

“Hmm, then we'll leave just as we entered. Ricardo, we'll escape using a hidden passage, so I'll leave the rest to you.

After that, what will you do?”

Grandfather confirmed with the other rescued person.

By the way, who is he?

I'm sorry, but I absolutely can't remember.

“Ah, I'll stay here. It will be more convincing if I'm here as a proof of kidnappings. Besides, my abduction being exposed won't affect my

house.”

He said it with a smile, but is it alright?

He said “Ah, but...” and came here.

And began talking to Sana next to me.

“Um, may I ask for your name? Ah, right. Let me introduce myself first. My name is Damian.”

Damian-san is watching Sana with a smile.

Apparently, he’s waiting for Sana to tell him her name.

Sana also faced him, and unwillingly introduced herself.

“My name is Sana.”

“Sana-san. What a nice name. I would like to thank you in the near future for helping me, may I ask for your time? Well, there seems to be no more time right now. Sana-san, you seem to be Lillina-sama’s maid. Yes, I’ll visit you another time.

Oh, somebody may be coming soon. I’m sorry I took your time.”

As he said that, Damian-san moved out of our way.

It’s quite a splendid exit.

He disappeared before Sana could refuse.

Sana seems to be unable to keep up with such a rapid development.

Afterwards, Damian-san talked with grandfather a little.

“Alright. Let’s go.”

At grandfather’s signal, we returned to the room we first entered.

Elise-san is delighted to see the hidden passage.

Elise-san appears, how should I say it, not noble-like.

We escaped safely and returned to our mansion.

Elise-san's father, Count Kukuul, was there, as soon as she saw Elise-san's figure, he came up to and hugged her.

“Ah! Elise, you, you are safe... Everyone, thank you so much.”

Count Kukuul thanked us in tears.

Yup, it's a relief she's safe.

After that, the count, who composed himself, returned to his place with Elise-san.

# Chapter 114

## Truth of the scent

Ultimately, brother didn't come back that day.

Apparently, he's having a hard time with cleaning up after that accident.

The next day, brother came back around noon.

He immediately started searching for Sana, but before he could find her, he was caught.

About the same time as brother came home, Elise-san came by to visit him.

“Ricardo-sama!”

Elise-san seems unperturbed by the kidnapping and attached to brother vigorously.

And... ah, again with her habit.

Sniff, sniff

She sniffled brother's scent more thoroughly than yesterday and tilted her head.

What in the world is this?

Brother doesn't know how to deal with Elise-san's mysterious behavior.

Despite our bewilderment, Elise-san actions aren't stopping.

With brother not stopping her, she thoroughly confirmed his scent.

As expected, brother thought something was odd, so he asked Elise-san.

“M, Miss Elise, you've also sniffled me yesterday... Perhaps, do I smell?”

Brother, you could have picked better words.

Smell... It'd be shocking to be told that.

Elise-san, who was questioned, had a blank expression.

And as she understood the meaning of the question, she panicked.

“S, smell! There is no such a thing! However, I was curious about your scent.”

Curious about the scent?

She made me curious about it too, so I asked Elise-san.

“Elise-sama, are you sensitive to smells?”

“Ah, no, rather than being sensitive to smells...”

Elise-san seems to be hesitant to say something.

What in the world is going on?

However, perhaps thinking our talk wouldn't progress at this rate, Elise-san began talking bit by bit.

“Um... That is, actually, I lied a little bit.”

“Lied... you say?”

“Yes. I said I fell in love with Ricardo-sama at first sight, but actually that's a lie. It's true I was saved, but I didn't see Ricardo-sama's face back then. However, those around me at that time were saying he was a great man of the chivalric order, so I thought it was Ricardo-sama. Also... that scent.”

Brother asked Elise-san.

“What about that scent?”

“Yes, that scent, when I went to the chivalric order to see Ricardo-sama there was the same scent I smelled when I was saved permeating the air. That's why there could be no mistake... I thought. But when I hugged Ricardo-sama after being yesterday, I couldn't smell it. Even though I smelled it when I was carried before the blindfold was removed.”

Eh?

That...

Brother and I looked at each other.

It occurred to both of us that a big misunderstanding happened.

Would it be better to call him as soon as possible?

While we were thinking such, Allen-kun came with the person in question.

“Ricardo-sama, brother came to report on yesterday’s case to Prime Minister... Is something the matter?”

Rather than explaining, it’s better to let her experience it right away.

I gave Elise-san a suggestion.

“Elise-sama, I have a favor to ask of you. Without asking any questions, could you smell this person’s scent?”

I pulled Alek-sama who was behind Allen-kun in front of Elise-san.

Then asked Alek-sama.

“Alek-sama, just for a little bit, stay near Elise-sama. Please.”

Both of them found it strange, but they obediently followed.

Then Elise-san approached Alek-sama and smelled his scent.

“Eh?”

Elise-san made a surprised face.

But soon, she got closer to Alek-sama, and began sniffing him like she did to brother yesterday.

Alek-sama was surprised, but he let Elise-san do as she liked.

Elise-san finally stopped sniffing once she confirmed what she wanted.

I asked Elise-san.

“Elise-sama, how was it?”

“Um, umm! Err, what in the world?”

Elise-san seemed confused.

Of course she would be, it turned out it was a different person she fell in love with.

I asked Alek-sama a question.

“Alek-sama, have you ever helped Elise-sama in town? It seems she was involved with a drunkard.”

Alek-sama after some thinking responded with ‘Hmm’.

“I don’t remember well, but I’ve saved a person who was involved with a drunkard. However, I think she had a different hair color than Miss Elise. However, I feel like the face was similar.”

Elise-san asked Alek-sama about what he said.

“Um umm! By any chance, was the hair color reddish brown?”

“... That’s right. I remember.”

Elise-san broke into radiant smile hearing Alek-sama’s reply.

“So you were my prince.”

Saying so, Elise-san hugged Alek-sama.



# Chapter 115

## That's impossible

Hugged... Or so I thought, but Alek-sama avoided her hug, and gently grabbed her arm so she didn't fall over.

"To embrace men thoughtlessly, I can't approve of it."

Alek-sama is being cautious of Elise-san.

In contrast, Elise-san was hardly affected by his caution, rather, she looked at Alek-sama with feverish gaze.

"Alek-sama, is it. Alek-sama... Marry me..."

"That's impossible."

Alek-sama rejected her right away.

"W, why?"

Elise-san resolutely asked for a reason.

"... The reason? ... Let's see, pretty much everything. To begin with, don't you owe captain an apology? Although it was a misunderstanding, recently you've been visiting captain at training grounds and assaulting him, even coming to my place when you were turned down. Besides... Speaking of the cause of the incident with drunkard, or even kidnapping, you simply reaped what you sowed. You are a young lady of Count Kukuul house, you could have expected being followed while going to town alone. In the first place..."

Alek-sama's scolding, isn't it a lecture?

Somehow, it reminds me of the prickling scolding I received when I shortened my skirt during the incident with the previous duke, Alek-sama's father.

I don't think it's similar, but these scenes seem to have comparable effect.

While I'm lost in thought, Alek-sama's scolding continues.

He's been talking for a while without allowing Elise-san to interject.

"... Do you understand? It's absurd to sniff a man's scent out of nowhere. Even if there's a reason, if you do such things in public, it will become troublesome later... Are you listening? Besides, captain won't strongly oppose a woman, so I won't blame his actions..."

It seems his talk won't end just yet.

Once he's on fire, it looks he won't stop.

I whispered to brother.

"Hey, elder brother. Is Alek-sama always like that?"

"Hm, not always, but... once his switch is flipped it becomes like this. It's impossible to stop it, if you try you'll also draw his ire."

That is to say, you have no intention of stopping him.

However, that may be simply a case of being afraid of drawing his ire.

As expected, Elise-san's eyes began to tear up.

Besides, it's not just Elise-san's problem.

I spoke to Alek-sama courageously.

"Alek-sama, isn't it about time you report to my father?"

My words finally stopped Alek-sama's verbal onslaught.

"Hm? Ah, right. I got too heated and forgot about the report. Thank you, Lillina-sama. Then, I'll excuse myself. Now, captain, come too."

As he said it, he headed to father's place taking brother along.

I and Elise-san, moreover Allen-kun, who hasn't uttered a single word, were left.

Because Allen-kun has never seen brother acting like this, he's dumbfounded.

"E, Elise-sama? Are you alright?"

Are you alright? It's ridiculous, but only these words come out.

“*Sob, sob, sob sob...* J, just when we met at last, I became hated~!”

Saying that, Elise-san started weeping.

Certainly, it’s natural to cry after being told such things.

More and more tears are overflowing from Elise-san’s eyes.

I offered a handkerchief and spoke to Elise-san.

“Elise-sama... Please use this. Um, if you don’t mind, could we move to my room?”

As she kept crying, she nodded subtly to my words.

I headed to my room holding her hand.

After returning to my room, she sat on a chair, but there was no indication of her weeping stopping.

Will her tears dry as it is? As I thought that, her sobbing began settling down.

In the meantime, I didn’t speak.

No, it’s more correct to say I couldn’t speak.

I couldn’t find words to say, I’ve never liked someone to the point of shedding tears like this.

“*Sob, Li, Lillina-sa, ma, I’m, sorry.*”

Elise-san spoke.

She uttered words of apology with bright red eyes.

“No, it’s okay. Ah, your eyes are bright red. I’ll prepare something to cool them down right away.”

I asked the servant waiting on me to bring a chilled towel.

Incidentally, Sana wasn’t here as she was summoned by grandfather.

“Li, Lillina-sama, do you know what Alek-sama is like?”

Elise-san enquired while still sobbing a little.

“I don’t know any details. To me, he’s elder brother’s excellent aide.”

Honestly, I don’t know Alek-sama well.

About the only thing I know about him is that he’s Allen-kun and Ange-san’s brother.

“I see. Umm, I am sorry to have inconvenienced you... I will head back.”

Afterwards, Elise-san went back to her residence.

Of course, she was escorted.

# Chapter 116

## Unexpected attack

A while after Elise-san went home, brother visited my room.

“Lillina, do you know where Sana is?”

“... Elder brother, how many times do I need to tell you to please knock when you enter my room.”

As usual, brother didn't knock.

When will he learn?

“Ah, sorry. So, Sana is?”

He didn't take my warning to heart at all.

Only Sana is on his mind.

“About Sana, she seems to be with grandfather... I wonder where they are.”

“Gah, with grandfather?”

Brother made a troubled face.

I guess he's trying to talk to Sana, but he can't get the timing right.

“Father or Sebastian may know where they are.”

“That's right! I'll ask!”

Brother dashed out of the room saying so.

Of course, he opened and closed door vigorously.

... They didn't break, right?

After a while, the door was again opened without knocking.

Of course it's brother who came in.

About knocking... Let's give up.

Brother spoke to me while I was thinking of locking the door from now on.

"Lillina, Sana seems to have gone out with grandfather."

"Ara, they went outside. It's unusual for them to be together."

"Ah... I was told they were visiting grandfather's old friend... Then, why did he have to go together with Sana!"

Brother yelled.

I would like him to stop shouting in someone's room.

"Elder brother, could you not let such a loud voice out in my room? My ears hurt."

"S, sorry. But, Sana..."

He truly only thinks about Sana, how does he function as a captain?

Alek-sama, I'm sorry for everything.

"Elder brother, I understand you care about Sana, but you surely haven't pushed all the work related to the chivalric order to Alek-sama, right?"

Brother was obviously upset by my question.

While avoiding my eyes

"Of, of course not. I did it properly... probably, no, certainly!"

"Brother, do you know? Sana hates people who leave their work unfinished. What would happen if Sana learned of it?"

In the middle of my remark that could be taken as a threat, brother began to panic.

"Oh, that's right! There are still documents left to be submitted. I'll go to work! Don't say unnecessary things to Sana."

After saying so, he dashed out of the room just like before

Needless to say, the door screeched.

In the evening, Sana came home with grandfather.

Somehow, she looks tired.

By the way, brother hasn't returned yet.

In spite of having work to do, he seems to have been pressing Alek-sama to look for Sana.

"Sana, are you okay? You seem exhausted..."

"Ah, yes, Lillina-sama. I, I'm okay. I'm just a little tired."

While saying so, Sana unconsciously sighed.

How far did she go?

Can I ask her?

"Hey, Sana. How far did you go with grandfather? I've heard you were going to meet his old friend..."

Sana began talking with a troubled face.

"Actually... I went to a mansion of Damian-sama, whom we rescued with Elise-sama yesterday."

"Eh, Damian-sama's?"

"Yes, Damian-sama's grandfather and master are somewhat of old friends... Because of that connection we decided to go to his mansion."

"What to say, what an amazing coincidence."

"Yeah, you're right. At first when an invitation was sent to me, I thought of refusing it, but master told me to get ready to head there... I ended up going."

"I see, it must have been hard. However, why are you so tired?"

It's rare for Sana to have such a fatigued expression.

Certainly, Sana's never been invited to a noble's mansion, but she can pride herself on her impeccable manners.

"Umm, Damian-sama is a rather strange person... that..."

Sana is unusually unclear.

She doesn't usually talk with such hesitation.

I wonder if it's difficult to say.

I waited patiently for her to speak.

Finally, Sana started to quietly talk.

"A, actually, he applied for what seems to be friendship. Damian-sama said, he, he's taken a fancy to me, but since I wouldn't hold such a feeling yet, we should start off as friends..."

Da, Damian-sama has a good eye for women.

To fall for Sana in such a short time.

But, I guess Sana is troubled?

"And then Sana, what did you answer?"



# Chapter 117

## It's exposed

"I... thought it was rude, but I refused. Master also said it was okay. I only met him yesterday, and what's more the relationship wouldn't be balanced with Damian-sama being a noble son."

"So, was Damian-sama convinced?"

Sana became dejected at my question.

That means...

"That... In spite of that he said he wants us to be friends."

I thought so.

It seems he doesn't just give up.

"That's the impression I got yesterday, he wouldn't be dealt with easily. But Sana, if you really dislike it, tell me no matter what. I'll do something."

"Thank you, Lillina-sama. But since it really was nothing, I'm alright."

Sana said so, but if brother learns of it he'll rampage.

He'll say things like 'I will marry Sana right away!'

Brother returned home after dinner.

And he entered my room without learning his lesson.

... About knocking, well, there was no change.

"Sana! ... Huh? Sana is?"

"Elder brother, welcome back. Please don't shout Sana's name as you enter my room."

"Ah, aah. Yes, I get it. So, Sana is?"

"Sana went out with grandfather, as she was exhausted I made her

take a rest. She herself said she was alright, but I didn't want her to overdo it."

"Sa, Sana's condition is poor? Shouldn't we call a doctor? No, shouldn't we gather ingredients that will make her feel better instead? Alright! I'm going to gather them."

Since brother was about to run wild, I hurriedly stopped him.

"Elder brother! Sana isn't sick. If she takes a good rest, she'll recover by tomorrow. So, if you're worried, the best medicine is keeping quiet. Sana can't recover when you're noisy, elder brother."

Brother became depressed hearing that.

He muttered 'Am I noisy?'

Since you normally tend to shout, I do think so.

"U, understood. Then, I'll meet with Sana tomorrow."

Brother tried to leave the room after saying so.

However, I stopped him midway.

"Did something happen?"

Hearing my question, brother started scratching his cheek absent-mindedly.

"Um, I'll tell you in a moment... Ah~~, that. Prince Leon seems to have noticed your return."

"He?"

Oh, an expression unbecoming of a noble daughter unconsciously came out.

Eh, eh? If I didn't mishear, Leon-sama noticed I am in the Royal Capital?

"Um, yes. The kidnapping incident was officially resolved by me and Alek, but it was necessary to report it to the king.

Then, well, various things in the report reached Prince Leon... That, I'm sorry."

N, no, it's your job so, it, it's okay.

What I want to know is, whether Leon-sama is trying to do something with this information.

That must absolutely be confirmed.

“Um, umm, because it's your job reporting is necessary. It's not something I can blame you for. Just... I need you to tell me if Leon-sama is planning anything.”

Brother looked apologetic hearing my words.

Eh? That face

“Ah~~, Lillina, all I can say is, for now you just need to escape from it.”

“Elder brother, I don't need advice. Could you give me a little more detailed information? And, I haven't finished talking yet, please come back to my room.”

Brother quietly returned to my room.

He has a troubled face though.

Brother sat on a chair and spoke to me.

“Then, what would you like to know?”

“Leon-sama knows I'm in the Royal Capital, did he say anything?”

Brother seems to be trying hard to remember.

“Yeah, certainly he muttered ‘It's a chance.’ Even though he said it quietly, there's no way I could have misheard.”

What does that mean?

“I see. A, also, are there any opportunities for Leon-sama and Sumire-sama to interact?”

Those two are engaged, but I wonder how it is going between them.

That was a matter of concern.

“Prince Leon and Princess Sumire per Queen Rachel's instructions

have a chance to converse once a day. That is, they have tea parties every day.”

“Is that so? ... So, have those two become a little closer to each other?”

Brother gave me an unexpected answer.

“Ah, they have lively conversations.”

The problem is what he said next.

“Lillina, you are the topic.”

# Chapter 118

## Topic

“About me... is it?”

“Ah, yeah. Prince Leon’s and Princess Sumire’s tea parties are entirely about you. As a prince’s escort I have to be in their vicinity, and somehow they always get me involved. Prince Leon lost his memory, right? It seems he instinctively finds you favorable and asks me about you. Moreover, look, the other day Prince Leon and Princess Sumire wrote a letter to you, and I’m not sure if you could call the punishment small... But he received it.”

Punishment?

What in the world happened?

“Elder brother, what was the punishment like?”

“Well, to put it simply he was told of the blunders of his past self that he forgot.”

So, he heard what happened before he lost his memory.

Is that a punishment?

“Lillina, what is it? You have an expression like it’s nothing, but it was unbearable. There’s a document called Records of Aggravations of Prince Leon and Lillina, it covers from small to large matters, it was read in order. Prince Leon was taught the various things he did to you by having it read.”

Being told your past actions when you have no memory might be rather painful.

What kind of punishment is it to learn of both small and big incidents you caused.

“T, that’s a severe punishment.”

“I guess. Afterwards, the prince who learned various things asks me during a tea party for confirmation. Because ignoring is impossible, I answer him to the extend of my knowledge. Princess Sumire then

jumps on that story. Every time it happens the topic becomes nothing but Lillina.”

The source is brother...

It's good their conversations are lively, but I wonder what's there to talk about me.

Still, I'd like to know what Sumire-sama thinks of me.

According to Hanzou-san and Sasuke-san she's taken a liking to me.

“Elder brother, I don't know yet how long I'll stay in the Royal Capital, so please report to me any Prince Leon's movements as soon as possible. I don't want to disturb Sumire-sama anymore.”

Brother made a trouble face

“Ah, I'll tell you when I can. I'll advise the knights as well.”

And thus, the curtain fell on the strategy meeting with brother.

Sure enough, I don't know if brother can stop Leon-sama from running wild, but for now I'm glad to have been informed.

The next day, brother came to my room in the morning.

Apparently, he stopped by before going to work.

Well, he's here for Sana though.

Moreover, as he thought Sana's inside, he did an unusual thing and knocked.

“Elder brother, good morning.”

“Ah, morning. Huh? Sana's not here?”

So, the purpose was Sana after all?

Unfortunately, she's not here.

“Even though you came here in the morning, I'm sorry. Sana came a while ago, she decided to have a day off because she still didn't feel well. Probably the last few days put a strain on her... Let me just tell you, please don't make strange noises. She seems to be just tired, so

she'll recover if she sleeps quietly.”

“I understand. Then, take care of Sana.”

Saying so, brother left my room.

He looked somehow sad from behind.

Well then, I wonder what I should do today.

I'm afraid something strange will happen if I go out, I should just lay low~, when I was thinking such somebody came.

“Lillina-oneesama, it's Ange. Allen and Sasuke are also here, is it fine?”

“Yeah, it's alright. Please come in.”

When I gave permission, everyone entered the room.

“So, why did everyone get together?”

Ange-san nudged Sasuke-san.

Although he made an annoyed expression, he started talking.

“To put it briefly, Prince Leon, seems to want, to meet you.”

Allen-kun supplemented Sasuke-san's explanation.

“What Sasuke wanted to say is, Leon and Princess Sumire want to meet you, it seems they've made various schemes.

Sasuke seems to have been told about it by a man called Hanzou.”

Hey, hey.

My brother, Prince Leon and Sumire-sama are already trying to do something.

“Sasuke-san, is Hanzou-san helping Sumire-sama?”

“No. He somewhat, acts as, their restraint.”

Hmm, so how are we going to meet?

As expected, I don't want to visit him suddenly... Yup, I really don't.

But, am I the only one who thinks something scary will happen now that those two are working together?



# Chapter 119

## Movement

Leaving Prince Leon and Sumire-sama aside for a moment.

Let's deal with the problem at hand for now.

While we were talking, Sebastian relayed that grandfather called for me and Allen-kun.

I thought 'Why just the two of us?', but we decided to head to the room where he waited.

Sebastian opened the door to grandfather's room, and we entered.

"Excuse us. Grandfather... Ah."

I and Allen-kun entered grandfather's room and were surprised to see a certain person inside.

"Oh, it's been a long time... I guess that's an overstatement~. Are you well?"

In front of us, both my and Allen-kun's teacher is smiling... It's Dan-sensei.

"T, teacher! Um, why are you here?"

"Hm? I've told you before, this guy is an old friend of mine."

Saying so, Dan-sensei pointed at grandfather.

Grandfather, who was pointed at

"Hey, don't point at people. In the first place, did you lie to me because you suddenly wanted to meet your students?"

"It wasn't a lie. I also have other business here."

Other business?

Did Dan-sensei call for us because he has some business with us?

“Dan-sensei, what business do you have here? Please tell us if there’s something we can do.”

Allen-kun next to me nodded to my statement.

For the teacher we are obliged to, we would defeat any demon.

“Miss Lillina, Allen, sorry. By the way, by business I don’t mean something like suppression, there’s no reason to be so motivated. The task is about my grandchild.”

Dan-sensei’s grandchild?

Why did his grandchild come up?

“Dan-sensei’s grandchild... is it? What’s the problem?”

“Ah, I’d like for my grandchild to accompany you on your journey.”

Eh?

Travelling with Dan-sensei’s grandchild?

Why suddenly?

I and Allen-kun were full of questions, we could only tilt our heads.

“Look, Lillina and Allen are full of doubts. Do you think they’d understand without being told anything? Are you going senile?”

Grandfather is hurling abuse at Dan-sensei.

I thought he’d get angry, but Dan-sensei is smiling.

“Ha ha ha. You never change. Don’t say I’m going senile. I’m sorry for the lack of explanation. As for the matter of the trip, my grandchild wants to ascertain various things. That guy won’t draw back once set on something. So I thought it’s faster to obtain permission than have my grandchild follow regardless.”

“Um, umm Dan-sensei. Despite us never meeting, what is Dan-sensei’s grandchild trying to confirm?”

Hearing my question, this time it was Dan-sensei’s turn to tilt his head.

“Hm? Despite you never... meeting? No, you should have met

already?”

Having said so, Dan-sensei looked at grandfather.

Grandfather faced me with a sigh and said.

“Haa~~, as I thought, are you really going senile? You haven’t introduced him, so how would Lillina know? This is the problem with old people. Lillina, Allen, you’ve met his grandchild. The day before yesterday.”

Huh? The day before yesterday?

Speaking of that day, Elise-san’s kidnapping ordeal happened then... When I consider whom I met on that day.

“... Damian-sama?”

My suspicion was confirmed by grandfather and Dan-sensei who nodded with a smile.

Huh? Damian-sama is Dan-sensei’s grandson?

It’s a small world.

So, what’s the story?

He’ll definitely come along on a trip somehow...

“Perhaps, is it about Sana?”

Dan-sensei nodded with a bitter smile.

Yeah~~, if he comes along, Sana will probably hate it.

Well, there’s a talk with brother awaiting her.

Depending on the result she might not come with us.

While I was thinking by myself, grandfather began grumbling to Dan-sensei.

“Hey, look. Don’t you see you’re troubling Lillina? I thought we’d talk about the old times, but is it impossible? To begin with, yesterday Sana wasn’t swayed. This persistence will get him hated.”

“I understand that. But if you leave him alone, he’ll do as he pleases.

But I think if you put a leash on him you'll at least have some peace of mind."

I can only see him as a dangerous person from what Dan-sensei said.

He didn't seem like a person who would run wild though.

"Dan-sensei, Damian-sama didn't appear to be such a restless person."

In response to my remark Dan-sensei started shaking his head.

"Unfortunately, Miss Lillina... That child is a weirdo who gets himself caught by kidnappers. Moreover, it was because he was curious about kidnappers who only target noble children. It's my bad for training him poorly. His wasteful cunning makes him hard to handle."

Apparently, he's not what he seems.

And what's with getting caught on purpose.

# Chapter 120

## Ability

“Dan-sensei, does Damian-sama really like Sana?”

I meekly asked the most important question.

Because, they only met yesterday, and according to Dan-sensei's story he doesn't strike me as a type to declare 'I fell in love with you at first sight!'

“Ho ho ho, should I say as expected of Miss Lillina? But that guy probably finds Sana-san favorable. But more than that, he's interested in observing her. I'm sorry, but once that guy is interested in something, he'll focus only on it. Well, once he finishes observing, he'll probably leave... Anyway, it's the first time he got interested in a woman~. That's why he suddenly applied for friendship... Perhaps that guy must learn of woman's heart~.”

Learn of woman's heart~, that's not it!

Don't learn anything from Sana.

Well, to choose Sana he has a good eye for women~ I think, but Dan-sensei's grandson shows strong signs of being extremely troublesome.

“Then, Dan. Is your grandson strong?”

Huh?

Grandfather, are you planning to take him on our journey?

No, no way~, I hate it.

I can't bear Sana being in a bad mood every day.

“That's right~, he might be stronger than Allen.”

Both my and Allen-kun's eyes widened in surprise at Dan-sensei's remark.

Eh~~, stronger than Allen-kun?

Moreover, being so strong and not belonging to the chivalric order...

Uh~, what a waste.

“S, stronger than me?”

Allen-kun, unable to believe it, asked Dan-sensei for confirmation.

“Yeah. However Allen, since you seems to continue training every day, there’s a possibility you’re stronger than I think.

Well, it might be good if you have a bout once.”

A bout... sounds fun... that’s not it!

As long as he’s strong, you will... easily take him with us?

“Well, no matter how strong he is, I won’t take him on our trip.”

Grandfather declared!

Dan-sensei asked grandfather why in a bad mood.

“Hmm, why? I told you if you don’t take him, it will be impossible to stop him even by force.”

“I won’t take him, and I don’t think he will follow. I’m thinking of leaving Sana behind when we go to the Eastern Country next.”

Eh? Did you decide to leave Sana behind?

I don’t understand but... Sana is my maid, right?

“Oh, you aren’t bringing Sana-san? Well, certainly in that case that guy won’t go with you.”

Dan-sensei is nodding while grunting in contemplation.

“Good, then this talk is over. Lillina, Allen, I’m sorry for calling you so suddenly. I have a little more to talk about with this guy, so you two can go now.”

Grandfather ordered us to leave.

Then, let’s say goodbye.

“Ye, yes, I understand. Then, let’s meet again, teacher. Now excuse me.”

“Master, let me fight Damian-dono the next time! Take care.”

I and Allen-kun said our goodbyes and left the room.

Then, we immediately went to the room where we thought Ange-san and Sasuke-san would be.

“Heh~, Damian-san is strong. He didn’t appear this way though.”

When we reported our talk from a while ago to her, Ange-san gave such an answer.

Certainly, he didn’t look strong.

Well, you can’t judge a book by its cover.

“Lillina-sama, is Sana-san really staying home?”

“Yes... I was surprised at first too. I wonder if Sana knows? I’ll check with her tomorrow.”

While I and Allen-kun were talking about it, Ange-san opened her mouth.

“Perhaps it’s a lie to make Damian-san give up. Because, I can’t imagine Sana leaving Lillina-oneesama’s side.”

Well, certainly Sana has always been with me.

Since I came to the Royal Capital for queen education, even after my engagement was broken off and I returned to my territory.

But, Sana has the right to be happy as well.

If she chooses brother, if it’s what Sana wishes for I’ll gladly give them my blessing.

... No, I’ll be just a little... quite lonely.

“I wonder if there’s such a possibility. Either way I need a confirmation.”

While we were talking, Sasuke-san, who hasn’t said a word until now,

suddenly muttered absentmindedly.

“Actually, I got, a message, from Hanzou. Prince, escaped.”

Prince, eeskeiped?

... Prince, escaped!

“Eh? By prince you mean Leon-sama?”

“Probably, isn’t, he, the only one?”

Hey!

Why are you only saying such an important thing now?

“Wa, wait, when did it happen?”

“Just, a while ago. I got, a letter, from Hanzou.”

Seriously?

I have a very bad feeling about this.

For now all I can say is... What were the guards doing!!



# Chapter 121

## Whereabouts

“Hanzou-san is looking for Leon-sama, right?”

My wish was denied by Sasuke-san shaking his head.

“No, Hanzou, is attached, to princess.”

Then, who is looking for Leon-sama?

... Perhaps brother?

“In Hanzou-san’s letter, was it only written that Leon-sama is gone?”

“Ah, and also, about princess. Princess, also told, Hanzou, she’s going out. Hanzou’s, now, taking care of, princess”

Ah, I see.

Hanzou-san is now keeping Sumire-sama in check.

When I drew out information from Sasuke-san, the door to my room was opened violently.

Baaaaam!!

As expected, it’s brother.

When the door is opened without knocking, there’s 100% chance it’s my brother’s doing.

“Li, Lillinaaaaaa!!”

“... Elder brother, you don’t have to yell. Moreover, please treat the door kindlier. Also, no matter how many times I say it, you don’t listen, could you knock on the door before opening them? I would like you to remember this soon.”

It’s dubious whether brother listened to what I’ve just said.

“N, no, it’s not the time for this. P, Prince Leon...”

“Is missing... right?”

Brother made a surprised expression hearing my words.

“Eh? W, why do you know that? For the time being it’s confidential information.”

I looked at Sasuke-san in silence.

Sasuke-san who received my gaze looked somewhat proud.

Brother who saw us sighed “Haa~~.”

“I see, you’ve heard the story from Princess Sumire’s ninja. Well, as you have heard, Prince Leon escaped... Cough, no, um, is missing. Now, the chivalric order is looking for his whereabouts.”

For a moment brother ceased talking and looked at me.

“Most predictions talk about going to see Lillina. Ever since Prince Leon learned you are in the Royal Capital, he’s been excessively bothered about it. It’s impossible to meet you with legitimate means, I think he felt like that.”

Eh, it’s annoying.

Because it got reflected on my face, my brother made a troubled expression.

“Well, it has become a bother. For the time being, I and several members of the chivalric orders are looking around the mansion. Prince Leon shouldn’t be able to sneak in, but please let me know if you notice something.”

Ange-san and Allen-kun, who until now listened quietly to my and brother’s conversation, simultaneously said.

““I’ll absolutely catch him!!””

Both of them are strangely motivated.

They’re preparing to go before I could say anything.

“I won’t let Lillina-sama experience any more trouble. I will finish...”

Allen-kun... finish, huh.

You can’t, he’s the only heir of the king.

Stop with the physical solutions.

“Lillina-oneesama! Please don’t worry. I talked with some knights and they’ll be happy to cooperate. I absolutely won’t let him get close to you, Lillina-oneesama!”

Ange-san became overly excited saying so.

Umm, Ange-san.

I don’t feel secure like that at all... And just what did you talk with the knights about?

This older sister would like to understand you more, or perhaps not...

Afterwards, those two rushed out cheerfully without hearing my reply.

Yup, be safe, Prince Leon.

“Ah~~, the twins never change... That’s right, Lillina. I think Prince Leon will certainly appear. However, I don’t know exactly why he wants to meet you. Once he learned you were in the Royal Capital, it seems he asked the king and queen several time to let him see you, but of course he didn’t receive permission. Probably he did that because he doesn’t know how long you’ll stay in the Royal Capital. Haa~~.”

Brother let out a big sigh.

I wonder if brother is worried about Leon-sama.

After Leon-sama lost memory, brother seemed anxious about how to get along with him.

“Has Leon-sama only said he wants to meet me? Hasn’t he said anything more concrete?”

“Hmm. Let’s see~~. ‘I want to meet Lillina and get married!’ He didn’t say anything like that this time. I’ve only heard he wants to meet and talk to you.”

Hmm hmm.

If so, then the possibility he really wants to talk about something isn’t zero.

Considering the events so far, he doesn’t have much credibility.

It's disappointing how long it's been going on.

If by some miracle he comes to me, it might be good to listen to him.

But, how is he going to come?

# Chapter 122

## Frontal attack

Leon-sama came to see me easily.

No, I once again realized, one only becomes suspicious if one acts that way.

Nobody expected Leon-sama to come from the front.

We predicted various routes of Leon-sama's intrusion.

Would he slip inside in the dead of night, in a disguise, or perhaps enter from the second floor? Was what everyone thought.

However, this time Leon-sama betrayed all our expectations.

He chose a truly fair and square method of breaking through the front.

We would never come in through the front entrance, we haven't even considered such a possibility, so the security was insufficient.

Moreover, to begin with, it's only brother, his knights, me and the twins who have seen the face of Leon-sama, the mansion's employees have only seen his portrait.

... Clearly, I feel like we left a huge hole in the security plan

There was a man working in the mansion posted at the entrance.

Leon-sama visited there.

"I'm sorry, but could you pass this letter to Leaf?"

Usually he doesn't accept them right away without confirming the identity, however this time with the blockade to catch Leon-sama, many knights were coming in and out, so it seems father received the letter without anyone finding it suspicious. Did you really intend to catch him, such a question comes to mind.

Then father, who received the letter, immediately dragged Leon-sama inside the mansion.

It seems he decided such after seeing the letter's content.

That was the flow of events...

Right now, I'm sitting in front of Leon-sama.

Leon-sama is across the table.

Father, grandfather and grandmother are also around it.

Well, having, in a sense, the strongest supporters gives me peace of mind.

"... Well then, could you tell us why you came here alone? Prince Leon."

Father asked Leon-sama.

Leon-sama began talking with his gaze fixed on me.

"First of all, let me apologize for my sudden appearance. I'm sorry."

Leon-sama bowed his head to us.

Even if we aren't in public, isn't it bad for royalty to bow his head in an apology?

And apparently only I thought so... Father and grandparents accepted it as if it's normal.

"However, I don't think I could meet Lillina without doing this. Ah, Lillina, could you not be on guard so much? What I want to talk about today is not something like a marriage or an engagement. If I tried bringing them up, I'd be thrown out of the mansion. I had Prime Minister agree to prepare this place."

I confirmed Leon-sama's words by looking at father.

He made a small nod.

"I understand. Then Leon-sama, what would you like to talk about?"

Leon-sama let out a big sigh, then after slowly taking a breath began talking.

“The number one purpose is... You may not believe me, but it’s to apologize. Lillina, recently you’ve received a letter? A lot happened because of it, and for the first time since I’ve lost memory I had an opportunity to see the Records of Aggravations of Me and Lillina.”

Ah, the punishment.

It was the punishment of having those records read endlessly.

“That was the first time I learned what my old self had done to Lillina, and what kinds of problem I’d caused. To be honest, on the first day after learning of my cowardice from the records I couldn’t sleep, I was awake all night rolling in bed. Afterwards, when I was told of the engagement annulment, I, I...”

Leon-sama looks like he’s about to cry.

I feel a little sorry for Leon-sama who’s suffering due to his acts before losing memory.

Even if the face is the same, the expressions that appear on it are completely different, I can’t see him as the same person.

“Lillina! I am truly sorry. As I have no memory it might not be effective, but I’m deeply sorry for my past actions. I wanted to tell you this no matter what.”

Leon-sama kept his head down all this time.

Remembering how we were until now, I also seem to be tearing up a little.

“Leon-sama... Please raise your head. I understand your feelings well. I accept your apology. Likewise, I am deeply sorry for my shortcomings as your fiancée.”

I accepted Leon-sama’s apology, and also apologized myself.

A lot had happened, but in the end I didn’t try to understand him.

Although in reality there should have been all sorts of paths, I think we closed off to each other.

Finally, my words stopped Leon-sama from lowering his head.

Leon-sama is now staring at me.

However, his eyes don't seem to be trying to corner me like they used to.

And then Leon-sama spoke to me as if he got over something.

“Lillina, I will marry Princess Sumire.”



# Chapter 133

## Meaning of love

At Leon-sama's sudden proclamation, we all stiffened.

Grandfather and grandmother, who don't normally panic, are also surprised.

Until now he avoided engagement with Sumire-sama.

Although the engagement itself was established, without Leon-sama's approval it was advancing slowly.

My father, who was bothered by this subject, was frozen with his mouth agape.

While no one was able to utter a word, somehow my head regained its ability to function normally, so I tried asking Leon-sama.

"Umm, Leon-sama, it might be strange coming from me, but... is it true?"

A confirmation is necessary.

It's such a thing.

Leon-sama made a meek expression and answered my rude question.

"Ah, it might be hard to believe, but it's true. Apparently before I lost memory I was bad with women, but for better or worse, I'm fine now. Besides, I'm the only child between the king and the queen... As a royalty, wouldn't it be improper not to marry my fiancée?"

Is, is this person really Leon-sama?

What should I do... He's so exaggeratingly proper, that on the contrary it becomes unbelievable.

Even now, father's mouth remains agape in surprise.

"I, I see. By the way, have you talked with Sumire-sama about the marriage?"

If I've heard it before the person in question, I'd feel somehow sorry for her.

For Sumire-sama who has always loved Leon-sama, it's a very important talk.

"Ah, Princess Sumire has also been informed. You may have heard from Ricardo, but I and Princess Sumire have compulsory tea parties every day. It seems to be the treatment for sending the letter. However, those tea parties turned out to be a good thing."

"A good.. thing?"

"That's right. It's well known I'd avoided contact with Princess Sumire until then. Without memory of people, I'd finally met you and felt something, so it was difficult for me to accept another woman as a fiancée. Especially Princess Sumire who seemed to appear out of nowhere. That's why I was avoiding contact, but when we were made to talk I noticed. She and I are kindred souls."

"Kindred souls?"

I can only repeat what Leon-sama said just now.

"Ah, kindred souls. Speaking of the common subjects between me and Princess Sumire, it's you, Lillina."

That's what brother said...

The topic of tea parties is me, and brother is frequently asked questions.

"I and Princess Sumire... both love you, Lillina. Ah, wa, wait a moment. Why did you suddenly assume a stance?"

In response to Leon-sama's words, grandfather and grandmother suddenly awakened and began releasing blood lust.

At their sudden change Leon-sama stopped in panic.

I thought his talk is not yet finished, so I decided to soothe them.

"Grandfather, grandmother, please calm down. I think this love has a different meaning from what he's been saying in the past... Probably. That's why, that's why please listen to Leon-sama's story a little longer."

In response, grandfather and grandmother withdrew their blood lust for now.

However, they're still looking at Leon-sama with suspicion.

Leon-sama, who was watching my grandparents with slightly frightened eyes, confirmed the blood lust disappeared and began talking once again.

"Ah, that, huh... It seems my choice of words was bad. Sorry. Saying I love Lillina is like an instinct at this point.

Certainly, when I met you for the first time after losing memory, I proposed immediately, but that was my mouth moving without a permission. Perhaps, even after I lost memory there still remained a part of me that sought you. However recently I've gradually calmed down. I think it's definitely the influence of Princess Sumire. While I was talking to her about you, my feelings for you turned into something akin to longing for an actress on a stage. Well, it's just a metaphor, in truth I love you slightly ... no, a bit more."

Realizing the last bit turned grandparent's gazes severe, he said quietly.

Umm, in summary, by love he means love, but it's not a desperate feeling like before?

"... I somehow understand the story. Then Prince Leon, you will marry Princess Sumire and not be involved with Lillina anymore."

Leon-sama panicked at father's harsh remark.

"Wa, wait Prime Minister! About not being involved, I think it's a little different... No, I swear it's not something worthy of Records of Aggravations. However, I want us to talk together with Princess Sumire occasionally, honestly just once every six months, no, about once a year. If possible... as friends..."

Friends... with Leon-sama and Sumire-sama?

W, what is this feeling?

With Leon-sama's pleading gaze at me, I was desperately trying to come up with an answer.

# Chapter 124

## Intrusion

Baaaaam!!

While I was desperately thinking about how to reply to Leon-sama, the door was suddenly opened without knocking.

... Well, I don't need to check to know who's there.

Just in case I turned to the door to make sure.

Yup, it's brother.

I'm half-resigned to brother's behavior but will others in the room be so sweet to him?

I'm not sure.

I knew he'd receive merciless punishment of the fist if mother was here, but unexpectedly grandmother moved.

Grandmother stood up silently, seemed to approach brother without making a sound, and the next moment brother became friends with the floor.

Oh, everyone is dumbfounded by her frightening work.

Brother seems to have no idea what happened.

In the meantime, grandmother spoke to him.

It's just, her foot is on the back of brother, who's making friends with the floor.

"Ricardo, I wonder if you are always opening doors like this?"

Grandmother said so with a smile, but her eyes are dangerous.

If her gaze was directed at me, I'd want to dogeza without asking a question.

Brother boldly objected to such grandmother.

“G, grandmother, there’s no way. U, usually I do it neatly.”

Under grandmother’s gaze, in the latter half brother began talking strangely.

Well, I understand his feelings.

Regardless of what I think about him opening doors like that, how must it feel for the captain of chivalric order to be tramped by grandmother in front of the country’s prince?

I looked at father and grandfather imploring what to do... Both of them are avoiding my gaze.

C, could it be that these two can’t compete with grandmother?

While I was wondering if there was anything I could to, this time grandmother spoke to me.

By the way, brother is still under her foot.

“Lillina, is Ricardo always acting this way?”

T, the brunt of questioning switched to me~~.

What is the correct answer?

Should I be honest?

B, but, even if I lie, I feel like it will be exposed soon.

Looking at brother, he’s desperately trying to mouth something.

Umm, he’s saying... ‘help me’?

Feeling sorry for brother’s appearance, trying to do something about it I replied to grandmother.

“Umm, grandmother, please calm down. Brother rushed here surely because he was worried about me. Normally... um, let’s see, sometimes he forgets in a hurry... maybe?”

Although I tried to provide follow-up at first, looking at grandmother’s face it was becoming difficult.

“... I see. So, you’re saying, he ‘always’ does it? Lillina, you aren’t good at lying.”

Eh? I'm not good at lying?

Apparently grandmother saw through me easily.

Brother... May you rest in peace.

"Then, Ricardo, shall we go?"

Grandmother grabbed brother who's still collapsed on the floor, and dragged him out of the room.

We, who remained in the room, looked at each other and conversed with our eyes.

'Let's not touch this subject for now.'

Well then, what were we talking about?

My head's not working properly~.

"Ah~, *cough*. Prince Leon, when are you planning to marry Princess Sumire?"

Grandfather tried to somehow restart the conversation.

"Ah, aah. That's right, it's scheduled to happen in about six months. Regarding queen education, it will continue even after we get married. As expected, it'd be difficult to finish it in such a short time. Lillina undertook it since she was ten years old. Princess Sumire underwent the education of the Eastern Country's royalty, so what's left is the knowledge about this country and martial arts. She can't become the queen if she can't protect herself."

Sumire-sama, can you fight?

Well, I think with ninja close by they will protect you.

As if he knew what I saw thinking, Leon-sama spoke with a bitter smile.

"Although Lillina seemed to have no difficulties regarding martial arts, it seems stumbling on this subject during queen education seems to be the usual. Princess Sumire also struggles with it. At the tea party she always says. 'If it was Lillina-san, she'd be able to do this easily... What a disagreeable person.'"

Huh? Am I perhaps vilified?

Noticing my expression, Leon-sama quickly provided follow-up.

“Ah, sorry. It’s not good to take Princess Sumire’s words at face value. At first I didn’t notice, but she seems to be a somewhat twisted person. It seems she’s like that to the people she really likes. Well, whenever she talks, it seems to be about Lillina. She seems to like Lillina very much.”

Then I wonder whether she really doesn’t hate me?

Somehow, I remain unconvinced.

# Chapter 125

## Message

It seems that I wasn't the only one who questioned Sumire-sama's words.

"Only about Lillina, I honestly find it hard to believe."

Grandfather told Leon-sama that.

Isn't that right~, Hanzou-san and Sasuke-san have also said such a thing, but I can't trust it.

When I saw her attitude at Rachel-sama's tea party before, she didn't seem to have any liking for me.

I wonder if my eyes are bad?

"That's..."

Leon-sama was unable to reply to grandfather.

No matter how much you intend to follow up her actions, I can't believe Sumire-sama is like this.

"Leon-sama... Building a relationship like friendship with you two... I think it'll be difficult."

I informed Leon-sama.

If possible, I would like for you to live happily together forever.

I~~ sincerely wish to watch over you two getting along from far away.

Grandfather and father moved in response to my words.

"Now, Prince Leon. It's time to return to the castle" said grandfather.

"It's alright. On your way back you'll have a big retinue" said father.

Just like that, father opened the door.



Outside the members of the chivalric order are lined up.

There are also Ange-san and Allen-kun... A, ara, are they in a bad mood?

They are glaring at Leon-sama without trying to conceal it.

Hey hey, stop letting out blood lust.

The knights surrounded Leon-sama and tried to leave the room.

However, Leon-sama is desperately saying something.

“Lillina! Please attend my and Princess Sumire’s wedding by all means! If possible, talk to Princess Sumire once more~~.”

In the middle of his talk, hurried by Ange-san, he was brought out of the room.

... Ange-san, you are certainly manipulating knights of the chivalric order, right?

Are they okay? The knights.

“I can’t believe it! Inviting Lillina-oneesama to his wedding!”

“... Ah, seriously... How many times did I think of entering the room in the middle of the talk.”

Ange-san and Allen-kun are losing their temper.

However Allen-kun, not entering the room was the right choice.

Because, you don’t want to be like brother, right?

The knights of the order seem to be able to deliver to the Royal Castle without fail even without brother.

You have good subordinates, brother.

I think they’ve read the air to not ask about brother’s whereabouts.

I had a conversation with Leon-sama for the first time in a long time, for some reason I feel awfully tired. I want to go hunt demons now...

No, do I just want to move my body?

Why did I come back to the Royal Capital...

Ah, I see!

It was because brother sent Sana a letter.

It was so hectic after I came back I carelessly forgot the original purpose.

But now I can't do anything.

Sana is asleep, brother is... should be talking with grandmother.

Yep, certainly, they should talk!

Well, brother will be useless today.

"Lillina, are you willing to attend the wedding ceremony?"

Father suddenly asked.

It's about Leon-sama and Princess Sumire's wedding ceremony?

"Eh? I don't want to go much... Do I have to?"

Rather than 'not much' I 'considerably' don't want to go, but how would it look to be absent after being invited to a royal wedding ceremony?

I wonder if it would be a problem with father being the Prime Minister.

"No, Lillina, if you don't feel like going, you can be absent without a problem. I will tell the king pro~~perly. It will be alright if I use Records of Aggravations to their utmost. If it's still impossible..."

Father looked at grandfather while saying so.

Grandfather who received his gaze, nodded with a smile.

"Hmm. If the king becomes unable to control the Prince Leon who runs wild... Well, there are various methods, you don't need to worry."

Both of them reassured me with pleasant smiles, but saying that...

It's reassuring, but I'm afraid of what might happen.

For now, what I know is I don't have to attend the wedding ceremony.

☐☐The next day

"Lillina-sama, thank you for giving me a day off. As I rested at ease I'm now completely recovered."

Sana cheerfully greeted me in the morning.

"Ah, I'm glad, Sana. Your complexion looks alright too. But, as you're convalescing, please don't push yourself."

"Thank you. But, as it's uncommon for me to sleep all day, my body is sluggish, so I want to move it. Now, Lillina-sama, it's time to get ready for breakfast. Here's your change of clothes."

It's the usual Sana.

For the past few days she had no energy, but today she seems okay.

Did you get over something a little?

I was helped by Sana in getting ready and headed for breakfast.

"Good morning."

There were grandfather and grandmother in the dining room.

I couldn't see father or brother.

"Good morning, Lillina"

"Lillina, good morning. Now, let's eat together."

After greetings we began eating breakfast.

I decided to ask about father and brother out of curiosity.

"Um, have father and elder brother left for work already?"

Grandfather answered my question.

"Leaf-dono went to see the king to speak thoroughly about yesterday's matter with Prince Leon, he left early in the morning. Ricardo was also summoned to an emergency meeting about strengthening Prince

Leon's security. Ah, right, Ricardo left a message."

A message from brother?

... Regarding Sana?

"Sana, Ricardo asked for some of your time to talk when he comes back today."

# Chapter 126

## Idle Talk Thoughts of each 1

Ricardo's situation

It hurts.

My body is in agony.

I know the cause.

Yesterday, grandmother cautioned me with her fists.

The usually gentle grandmother is truly the mother of my mother...  
Once she's angered, her fists fall mercilessly.

No, it wasn't just her fists, in grandmother's case there were also legs,  
so the extra damage is...

Even if I'm punished by mother's fist, the next day I'm fine.

The level of grandfather's and grandmother's strength is too different.

I arrived at the dining room with an aching body.

Father and grandfather were already there early in the morning.

"Good morning."

Both greeted me back with 'Good morning.'

"Ricardo... it seems Leafia was quite successful?"

"Yes, grandmother is much more powerful than mother."

Grandfather laughed at my words.

No, it's honestly not a laughing matter.

"Ricardo, you have a meeting to review the security system early in  
the morning today, so we'll be leaving soon."

As he said that, father began preparing to head out.

Haa~~, after all it's like this.

When Prince Leon escaped, there was nobody from the chivalric order present

From now on, someone will always be stationed.

But I have a more important task than that.

It's Sana.

When will I meet Sana?

Although we are supposed to be in the same mansion, we can't meet at all.

Is it someone's scheme to not let us meet while we are so close?

However ditching work to see Sana will get her angry... Sana that is, of course.

No, I especially hate being scolded by Sana.

I'd rather err on the side of caution.

I began preparing to go out without resisting.

Grandfather who was watching my changing expression spoke to me.

"Ricardo, your unwillingness to go to work because Sana's on your mind is showing on your face. How about I pass a message to Sana?"

I responded to grandfather's suggestion vigorously.

"Is, is that alright? Then, could you tell her I want to talk when I come back?"

"Well, that much should be fine. Now, go and finish your work."

Th, that's right.

I need to hurry up, we'll only talk once I come back.

Once I decided so, I boarded a carriage together with father and headed for the castle.

... So, how long will this conference take?

So far five hours passed.

This meeting, which hasn't seen a single break yet, shows no signs of ending.

Prince Leon coming to my place to apologize to Lillina became quite a problem.

I'm certain the talk about strengthening the security has for some reason turned into a discussion about succeeding the throne.

Isn't it a little different from the talk so far?

"Therefore! What will you do if Prince Leon remains like this when he succeeds the throne?"

The one making noise... Umm, who is it?

Ah, certainly, when Alek's father was punished, that guy somehow survived being under suspicion.

He didn't approve of Prince Leon back then.

"... I think it's not the right time to talk about that."

Father will snap soon.

He's irritated by his latest remark.

In the first place, Prince Leon said he'll marry Princess Sumire, why is there a problem now.

Just bless them obediently.

"But Prime Minister! Previously the king proclaimed he wouldn't hand over the crown without some achievements on Prince Leon's part, far from achievements, he's causing problems. It fills us with anxiety."

Who's this 'us'?

The guy who's acting concerned is absolutely attacking Prince Leon's weaknesses.

Even after Prince Leon's memory disappeared, he seems sensitive to

fraudulent acts and is doing various investigations.

Occasionally helped by Princess Sumire's ninja, he seems to have obtained quite a bit of information.

Probably they don't want Prince Leon to ascend the throne for now, I think they're certainly up to something.

Ha~~, they don't have to worsen their situation.

"Anxiety... huh. In that case, why don't we invite both the king and Prince Leon to this place and talk with them directly?

It seems the king him~~self is also bothered by Prince Leon's situation, he'll listen to your story. Also, let's confirm the original subject of the meeting."

Father snapped.

A~~h, that's why you shouldn't stir up a hornet's nest.

Perhaps he'll talk with Prince Leon a lot here.

Depending on the content, it may turn into an achievement.

Then Prince Leon will come out cleared of doubts regarding succession.

The guy who was repeating himself until now, became startled by father's proposal.

While he's saying something like "Ah, no, that's...", father is efficiently preparing to call for the king and Prince Leon.

But should it be so easy for Prime Minister to call for the king and the prince?



# Chapter 127

## Idle Talk Thoughts of each 2

Leon's situation

Finally, I could apologize to Lillina.

The current me has only seen Lillina a couple of times, but it seems the past me unbelievably inconvenienced Lillina.

In the first place what are the Records of 'Conferences About Aggravation of Prince Leon and Lillina'?

Thinking normally, isn't Lillina, who'd been associating with a partner who'd caused so many troubles, an angel?

I've eventually heard the records from beginning to end, I'm nothing but astounded.

It was about myself, I was so embarrassed I couldn't bear it.

The number of meetings is also outrageous.

What's this? Meeting 156...

I probably caused at least one problem a month.

'The case of stealthily following Lillina and getting lost' or "The case of spilling water on Lillina and running away' the content is varied.

Even though it was written in detail how I acted, honestly I don't think the reason behind my actions was transmitted to Lillina.

From Lillina's point of view, it must have been plain harassment?

If there was an opportunity to speak with my old self, I would like to listen carefully.

I told Lillina I would marry Princess Sumire, but obviously I can't forget about Lillina yet.

I acknowledge marriage with Princess Sumire in my head, but with hazy feeling my heart can't do the same.

It may be that the me from before losing memory is rejecting it with all his might.

Honestly, I feel sorry for Princess Sumire.

Even an idiot would understand after meeting her everyday that she adores me.

Princess Sumire knows I'm still drawn to Lillina.

"Leon-sama, I will wait forever. Even if you can't forget Lillina-san... Please let me stay by your side. I understand the feeling of being unable to give up very well..."

She told me such a thing.

Princess Sumire displays high-handed attitude towards Lillina, at first I thought she just dislikes her, but it seems to be different.

Even this time, she was saying this about Lillina.

"Even so, to never leave Leon-sama's heart... I wonder how far can you go to get in my way? Lillina-san."

Normally you would think she's complaining about Lillina.

However, it's different.

How can I tell?

It's simple, she's... faintly smiling.

No, I don't think princess realizes it, but I can't describe it any better.

Whenever Princess Sumire talks about Lillina she's always showing a faint smile.

When you translate her previous words to what she actually meant they become.

"Even so, to never leave Leon-sama's heart... How charming! As expected of my target. Lillina-san."

Why have you become so twisted?

Even in the past I'm quite sure when it came to me Princess Sumire

considered Lillina her equal.

There was a time I asked her during the everyday tea party.

Why does she take such an attitude towards Lillina.

The answer she gave me was

“... Lillina-san... I don't want Lillina-san to be indifferent to me.”

This.

She didn't say anything else, but I felt like I could somehow understand.

Afterwards, on every tea party, the topic of Lillina was brought up.

Princess Sumire was more familiar with Lillina than me who lost memory.

If you ask ninja to investigate, they will accept.

Ninja are convenient.

Jokingly I said to Princess Sumire that if I had ninja the investigation would end easily, and she instantly lent them to me.

Thanks to that I found the evidence I'd been pursuing for corruption of nobles.

This time I will see it through.

Princess Sumire and I may be Lillina's fans.

Lillina is too dazzling for us.

Two of us now wish to become friends with her.

The guards around me are strict, Princess Sumire is twisted, I am distrusted, there a lot of walls but I want to somehow mend my relationship with Lillina.

Knock knock

The sound of knocking resounded in the room.

“Who's this?”

“It’s vice-captain of the chivalric order, Alek. Could I enter?”

“Ah, please come in.”

Excusing himself, Alek came in.

“Prince Leon, I know it’s sudden, but could you attend a meeting now? Actually...”

I see, was this meeting called due to my actions yesterday?

It’s said there are people who question my position.

Prime Minister knows I have the evidence of nobles’ corruption.

Then what I can do is...

“Understood. Let’s go to the meeting as soon as I’m ready.”

I headed for the meeting with the evidence gathered by ninja in one hand.

Isn’t this in a certain sense a chance made by Prime Minister?

# Chapter 128

## Idle Talk Thoughts of each 3

Sumire's situation

“... And that's the story. The 'evidence' we gathered seems to have been useful.”

“Right, that's good. With this, Leon-sama's position should recover.”

“Yes. This time, Prime Minister seems to have become Prince Leon's ally.”

“Prime Minister... That is Lillina-san father. Hmph, Lillina-san has it good to have a useful father.”

In response, the ninja... Hanzou is watching me with lukewarm eyes.

I get it, but I can't help it!

“Princess Sumire, as it is, princess will become this country's queen without incident. Can't princess manage to do something about it soon. This personality. Princess wants to become friends with Lillina-sama, right? Lillina-sama doesn't understand this attitude. If nothing is done... I wonder if princess will meet Lillina-sama again.”

“...”

I said nothing to Hanzou's words.

Such a thing, such a thing is something I understand the best.

I would like to meet Lillina-san once more.

Meet her, and properly greet her.

To begin with, the tea party was the worst.

I was so excited to meet Lillina-san, my mouth moved more than usual.

Moreover Leon-sama appeared midway... Ugh~~, I wonder why I am like this.

Recently I've been meeting with Leon-sama every day, he seems to understand what I'm saying.

Of course, I've never told Leon-sama how twisted I am.

However, the topic of everyday tea parties is Lillina-san.

If you took what I say at face value, it'd seem all I do is complain about Lillina-san...

No, what I say are without doubt complaints.

At first Leon-sama also seemed to believe I disliked Lillina-san, but it looks like after some time he noticed my words and my expressions don't match.

My adoration for Leon-sama who understood me just grew even stronger.

And the time spent on talking about Lillina-san with Leon-sama, who doesn't misunderstand me, is irreplaceable for me.

However, Leon-sama whom I adore feels such an affection towards Lillina-san, I haven't told him why I speak such twisted words.

Gentle Leon-sama doesn't try to force it out of me even if he's curious.

But that is also wonderful... *cough*.

"Princess."

The one who called out to me was Sasuke, who entered the room unnoticed.

"Ara, Sasuke. What's wrong?"

"Ah~, princess. As, Hanzou says, isn't it good, already? Lillina-sama is, an 'alright' person, isn't she? Lillina-sama, won't hurt, princess."

"..."

Haa, I know.

Lillina-san is different from those people.

She won't bully or persecute me.

Even my twisted words aren't completely refused.

But that's why, I'd like such Lillina to become interested in me.

I only know this way.

"Princess, probably Lillina's group will be going on a journey again now. In such case, they won't return to the Royal Capital for the time being."

"Ah~, they won't attend, the wedding ceremony."

"Won't attend!?"

Hanzou and Sasuke look amazed at my response.

"That would be so. Considering the actions of princess and Prince Leon until now, they think it's risky to attend."

"Prime Minister too, okayed, their absence."

"Si, since she's a vassal, attendance is obligatory! Lillina-san, I was too soft."

Ugh, to not show up.

Even though I was planning to greet her properly at the wedding ceremony.

But, it's my words and letters until now that caused this situation.

When they noticed I was visibly depressed, the two in front of me looked at each other and sighed.

"In any case, if you want her to attend the wedding ceremony, let's start with a decent letter. While correcting speech would be difficult, a letter can be rewritten any number of times. Of course, I will censor it."

"Then, I will, hand it, to Lillina-sama."

They seem to be cooperating with each other.

A letter... I wonder if I can write it?

But, I feel like otherwise I won't be able to see Lillina-san.

I hope together with Leon-sama we will become friends without fail.

Though I start at a disadvantageous position.

However I know it's just me reaping what I sowed.

"... I understand. I will write it."

When I said that, Hanzou brought out pen and paper right away.

Eh? Right now?

"There's a saying 'strike while the iron is hot.' Now, now, please write."

Hurried by Hanzou I picked up the pen.

I understand, I'll do it.

"A~~h, declaring from the start... Princess, let's stop with the sudden abusive language. Why does it begin with 'What do you mean by saying you will not attend my wedding? You are disqualified as a vassal.' Yes, redo it."

Hanzou crushed what I wrote on the spot.

"W, what are you doing."

"I crushed it. You weren't thinking of leaving it? Yes, please write it once again."

"Princess, please do it, well."

I kept earnestly writing letters while being told they are no good.

This... I wonder when will Hanzou accept them?



# Chapter 129

## Sana's feelings

Right now I'm unusually nervous.

No, is it really nervousness?

Such an indescribably hazy feeling clings to me.

"Lillina-oneesama... What will happen?"

Ange-san asked me.

That's what I'd like to know the most.

"I can't understand at all."

I can't answer Ange-san.

For now, we are waiting in my room.

So, is Sana coming back...

□□The beginning: brother came back from the meeting about strengthening Prince Leon's security and it began with him charging at Sana

"Sanaaaa!!"

As soon as he came back the idiot... no, brother, raised a shout to find Sana.

Sana spoke to such brother.

"Ricardo-sama, welcome back. Even if you don't scream so much I will come and talk."

Brother hasn't talked with Sana for a long time.

He's watching Sana somewhat restlessly.

Where's his energy from the moment ago?

“Ah, aah, Sana... I have something to tell you. Actually...”

“Ricardo-sama.”

Sana called brother to block his words.

“Ricardo-sama. If you have something to talk about, let’s do it somewhere else.”

Saying that to brother, Sana said to me.

“Lillina-sama, I’m sorry, I will leave your side for a bit... It seems this situation must be settled soon.”

Saying so, Sana accompanied brother and went somewhere else.

... And that’s the course of events until now.

It’s been two hours... Isn’t it a bit too long?

No, well, it wouldn’t be strange even if it took so long considering how complicated it got, rather it’d be normal.

But, it’s Sana and brother.

I thought their discussion would be settled in about ten minutes.

For better or worse.

But it’s been two hours already.

I and Ange-san worriedly looked at each other.

At that time, somebody knocked on the door.

Ah! It’s Sana!

Ange-san opened the door before answering.

Who came then...

“What, it’s just Allen.”

Ange-san apparently looked at Allen-kun with disappointed face.

Facing her, Allen-kun has dissatisfied face.

“Ange, stop with being selfishly disappointed by seeing person’s face. Ah, Lillina-sama I came to report because I saw something interesting.”

Allen-kun surely went to run around the town in a guise of training.

Has he found anything interesting?

“Have you found anything interesting during your training?”

“Ah, no. After I came back to the mansion, not during the training. Ricardo-sama and Sana-san were sparring in the courtyard. It’s a rare sight.”

Hearing Allen-kun’s words, I and Ange-san looked at each other.

Eh? Why are they sparring in the courtyard?

They were supposed to be talking... weren’t they?

“Allen! How were they?”

Ange-san asked what I wanted to hear.

That’s right, how are they?

“He? How... It was a normal spar... wasn’t it? Ricardo was holding a sword, Sana also had her favorite whip.”

Eh? Are they sparring with real weapons?

Pe, perhaps brother angered Sana and they settled on a match?

Is, is it really not a problem of love?

We’re talking about those two.

But since it’s the problem of those two, I’m afraid of clumsily interfering.

When I was thinking of what to do... Before I noticed there are signs of presence in my room.

It’s Sasuke-san.

“Ara, just when did you come. Sasuke-san, you also went out earlier.”

“Ah, a bit earlier. By the way, why is, a serious match, taking place, in

the courtyard?”

Ah, Sasuke-san saw it too.

That’s just right, has he noticed something?

When I thought that, Ange-san asked ahead of me.

“Hey, Sasuke. How was Sana?”

“How, ah~, her eyes, were serious.”

Eh, she’s motivated?

Brother, just what did you say to Sana?

While I was lightly complaining about brother in my thoughts, Sasuke-san added another problem.

“That remind me, some time ago, I saw, grandpa’s, acquaintance’s, grandson, nearby. He’s coming.”

Hm? Grandfather’s acquaintance’s grandson... Perhaps it’s Damian-sama?

Wa, wait a minute, what’s with this timing?

I wonder if with him the scene will descend into mayhem.

“Sasuke-san, where was Damian-sama?”

“Hm, five, minutes, away.”

“Eh? Do you perhaps mean, five minutes to the mansion?”

Sasuke-san is nodding in response.

That’s bad, seriously bad.

Damian-sama breaking in at this timing will create even more confusion.

I don’t want to disturb them, but for now let’s go to brother and Sana.

We all headed to the courtyard.

By the way, why are they fighting?

# Chapter 130

## Sana's true feelings

When we arrived at the courtyard, the two were right at the height of the fight.

Just, what I saw was Sana being unilaterally on offense, brother focused on defense.

It'd be difficult for Sana to win against brother with her strength.

That's to say, brother is obviously going easy...

That's why... Sana is fighting in tears.

Because it's still a little too far, I can't make out what they are saying, but apparently Sana is opposing brother vehemently.

Brother too is desperately saying something to Sana.

At that time, Sana aimed her whip at brother.

Brother dealt with it using his sword.

As expected of Sana's whip handling.

She's precisely targeting brother's weak points.

Yeah... She's completely serious about bringing him down.

It'd be dangerous if he got hit.

We moved closer to where we could hear their conversation.

"... Why, why aren't you seriously fighting me!?"

Saying so to brother, she pointed the whip at brother.

"That. It's dangerous. No, why have you been saying that since a while ago? I can't point a sword at you, Sana."

Brother desperately said so to Sana.

His face is unusually serious.

With how serious they are, we couldn't bring ourselves to cut in.

"Lillina-oneesama, why does Sana-san want to fight Ricardo-sama?"

Ange-san asked quietly.

Why... huh.

Sana... might want to fight side by side with brother.

Brother, does he want to protect Sana?

Perhaps brother changed his mind when he realized he loved Sana.

I think if it was before, he'd fight happily.

"Words may be insufficient for those two."

It would be great if they could understand each other through fighting, but I wonder if it'll work out.

What we can do is just watch the course of their fight.

... I thought that, but I forgot.

The existence of that person.

After a few minutes since we began watching their fight, grandfather appeared in the courtyard.

I wish it was only grandfather...

Along with grandfather came Dan-sensei and Damian-sama.

That's right, we came here because that guy was coming.

Unconsciously we became absorbed in their fight.

"I came to look for Sana but... she appears busy."

Grandfather said so after seeing brother and Sana fight.

Dan-sensei is also looking at the situation with interest.

“Hm? Sana-san seems to be crying, is she alright?”

Damian-sama said something respectable.

Right, nobody on my side said anything, but normally you'd be worried.

In a sense, it's not unlikely for brother to be punished for angering Sana.

“.. Ah. It will be fine. It was probably caused by the insufficient dialogue between them. We should let them do it until they are satisfied.”

Until they are satisfied... when?

Probably no matter how Sana attacks, she won't win against brother wielding a sword.

If brother doesn't intend on attacking Sana, it will go on forever.

If there was any chance...

While I'm thinking, brother and Sana are arguing while fighting.

“Sana! Let's stop already. Like this, it will never end.”

“No way! I won't precisely because of that. Ricardo-sama, if you want to conclude it quickly, please defeat me. I told you at the beginning. If you win... win then I will seriously consider marriage!”

I see, if brother wins Sana may possibly marry him.

But, brother doesn't want to attack Sana.

What will happen?

As long as either doesn't give up, this fight won't end.

“... Hee. Will Sana-san get married if she's defeated?”

Hm? That voice just now...

Turning around in its direction, Damian-sama has a very nice smile.

Eh? What's with this atmosphere as if a blunder was committed?

Damian-sama has a wooden stick in his hand, where did he get it from?

What are you planning on doing with this stick?

As we were wondering about Damian-sama's actions, Damian-sama suddenly broke into run.

His movements are wonderful, just what you'd expect from Dan-sensei's grandchild.

Damian-sama headed straight for Sana.

The wooden stick in his hand is aimed at her.

Sana is too focused on fight with brother to notice.

"Watch out, Sana!"

I shouted reflexively.

At that moment, brother, who noticed Damian-sama's movement, moved between them to protect her.

Sana, not noticing Damian-sama, thought brother left an opening and just like that attacked.

Brother defended against Damian's blow with his sword, but received Sana's whip to his side.

"Ouch~~."

Brother is clutching his side in pain as Damian-sama's attack continues.

Not aiming at brother, his target is Sana.



# Chapter 131

## Damian's rampage

A strange scene is taking place in front of me.

It should have been a fight between Sana and brother, but now it turned into a struggle between Damian-sama, who's aiming at Sana, and brother.

"Please don't hinder me. I just want to get on with Sana."

Damian-sama said something strange.

Both Sana and brother are bewildered by his declaration.

"Umm, Damian-dono? I'm fighting with Sana right now, so..."

"Why is Damian-sama?"

Both are wondering why Damian-sama intruded, and on top of that commenced attack, they don't seem to understand at all where the talk of getting on with Sana comes from.

"Dan-sensei, could you stop Damian-sama?"

Not Dan-sensei, but grandfather replied to me.

"No, there's no need to stop him. The situation will proceed even with Damian-dono's participation."

Yeah~~, certainly something will happen.

However, what if Damian-sama defeats Sana?

While I'm considering such things, Damian-sama is attacking Sana.

Obviously, it's all being blocked by brother.

"But, that's. I wonder if I made a slight mistake with my grandchild's education~~."

Dan-sensei said such a thing.

“Slight... is it?”

Allen-kun questioned Dan-sensei’s remark.

Certainly, there’s nothing slight about it.

Even so, Damian-sama is amazing.

He can make such nimble attacks with a wooden stick.

Normally it wouldn’t be strange if brother cut a stick with his opening blow, but the wooden stick is still going strong.

Hey, now...

“Why are you hindering me? I have business with Sana-san!”

Damian-sama releases a quick strike at Sana.

Brother repels it with his sword protecting her.

“Tha~t’s~why, Samian-dono, why did you join! This is a problem between me and Sana!”

Brother desperately appealed to Damian-sama.

Damian-sama opposed him.

“Because, defeating Sana-san means being able to get closer to her on a premise of marriage? Then, I also have to participate in the contest.”

So, he joined the fight based on his peculiar interpretation.

Probably that right only belongs to brother.

“Huuuh? Why would Sana marry you if you win? Isn’t your idea strange?”

“Hasn’t Sana-san said it before? ‘If you win then I will seriously consider marriage!’”

“No, that’s just between me and Sana, Damian-dono, you are unrelated?”

While brother and Damian-sama perform a rapid exchange of blows that’s hard to follow, their conversation wasn’t meshing.

No matter how many times brother told Damian-sama that he's unrelated, he won't stop aiming at Sana.

He really is a peculiar person.

"He's a bit... no, quite unusual, just what you'd expect from master's grandchild. At the moment when his image became hazy I was deceived. I'd like to have a serious bout with him once."

Allen-kun is watching Damian-sama with serious expression.

His eyes are those aiming at a prey.

But, I understand his feelings.

I also want to fight him once if possible.

"Ah!"

Allen-kun raised his voice.

As I quickly turned back to brother, brother is on his knees clutching his side.

What happened?

I asked Allen-kun with a whisper.

'Hey, Allen. Why is elder brother on his knees?'

'Ah, yes. It seems Damian-sama's attack just hit the same place as Sana's whip. It sounds quite painful.'

Truly what it takes to bring brother to his knees.

Brother is kneeling and is unable to move.

Damian-sama, taking a chance now that brother can't move, turned his stick towards his original target, Sana.

"Now, Sana-san, shall we?"

When Damian-sama said so, he charged at Sana.

It seems Sana intends to respond to such Damian-sama with her whip.

Damian-sama released an intense blow at Sana.

Although he's using a wooden stick, it appears no different from a real sword attack.

Damian-sama's blow blew away Sana's whip easily.

"Kya!"

Sana let out a short scream and collapsed.

Nevertheless she hasn't given up, she's trying to pick up her whip.

However, Damian-sama quickly kicked it away.

"Aah! My... precious whip from Ricardo-sama..."

Sana made a sorrowful face.

... I wonder if it's okay for me to participate soon.

I can't watch Sana receive any more damage than this.

Same as Damian-sama, I picked up a nearby wooden stick, this time, Damian-sama stood in front of Sana.

"Now, this is the end. As I defeated Sana-san, it's my victory."

I won't let you!

# Chapter 132

## The person who protects Sana

Damian-sama is about to attack Sana.

Holding a wooden stick in my hand, I headed towards Sana.

On my sides are Allen-kun and Ange-san also aiming at Damian-sama to help Sana.

However, our help was unnecessary.

Because, the role of protecting Sana isn't ours.

“... You!! You made Sana cry~~. Enough!”

Brother charged at Damian-sama with movements faster than before.

Damian-sama just like before tried to accept brother's attack with his wooden stick...

Snap

The stick that until now has withstood all brother's attacks, snapped.

Still, brother doesn't stop his attack.

Damian-sama, who's been relaxed until now, began looking impatient.

“Eh? It can't be, to break my weapon...”

No, even if you say that, it was just a wooden stick.

On the contrary, I'm surprised you are shocked.

“Oh~~, did Ricardo-dono get serious? Once in a while, such a thing will be a good medicine for Damian. Because, that guy has never fought anybody much stronger than himself~~.”

“No, doesn't he have you nearby? Master.”

Allen-kun retorted Dan-sensei.

Certainly, no matter how you look at it, Dan-sensei is stronger.

“I’m no good. Unless he loses to the same generation he won’t aim higher~~.”

Dan-sensei... What do you want from Damian-sama?

Honestly, with his current ability, he’d be within top five of the chivalric order.

No, perhaps aside from brother he’d be at the top?

“Because you are grandfather’s friend’s grandchild I went easy on you... But that’s over! Because you drove Sana into a corner, you will receive adequate punishment!”

Brother, to match Damian-sama who lost his weapon, discarded his sword and challenged him with his bare hands.

Brother’s fist grazed Damian-sama’s cheek.

“Wa, wait a moment. You’ve been going easy on me until now? ... Such an opponent was holding back.”

Damian-sama grumbled while avoiding brother’s attack.

It seems he’s shocked brother was going easy.

In the meantime, brother’s fist aimed at Damian-sama.

“Sana said she would consider marriage if she was defeated, but who would be such a fool as to actually knock down Sana! If you are a man, isn’t it absurd to raise your hand against a woman? A man’s fist is there to protect a woman... to protect what’s important to him!”

“Khh!”

Unable to bear it, Damian-sama fell on his knees.

At that moment, Dan-sensei and grandfather approached brother and Damian-sama.

“That’s enough, you two.”

Grandfather came in between them.

“I, I can still go on! Going easy... It’s unbelievable for my opponent to go easy!”

Whack

A dull sound came out.

Looking at him, Dan-sensei dropped his fist on Damian-sama’s head.

“That’s enough. Now, acknowledge your defeat. As you are now, you can’t win against Ricardo-dono. Ricardo-sama who you’ve been looking down on is the captain of the chivalric order. The strength of the order has grown. Being overconfident in your strength, you were left behind.”

Damian-sama hung his head.

It seems he has never experienced losing to somebody from his generation.

“Haa, Ricardo-dono, Sana-san, we disturbed you~. Sorry. Well then, I’ll bring this back.”

After saying that, Dan-sensei casually lifted the body of Damian-sama, who got knocked out with a single strike to stop his rampage, and like that brought him home.

... Dan-sensei, you are incredible.

“Master, hasn’t become any weaker...”

Allen-kun said such a thing while watching Dan-sensei’s back.

I can only agree.

While we were talking watching Dan-sensei and Damian-sama, brother and Sana seem to have moved.

“Hey, Sana. Let’s stop it with my loss.”

To such brother’s words, Sana

“Eh... bu, but, we haven’t resolved it...”

“Ah, is it about the marriage? I think it’s wrong to wish for it until I can hurt you, Sana. At first, I thought you’d be satisfied, so I accepted

the match... Ha ha, I was unable to fight you seriously. I'll practice with you as much as you want, but seriously hurting you during a match is impossible, Sana. Look, I also received your whip to my side."

"No, Damian-sama suddenly charged, and because you protected me, Ricardo-sama..."

"Sana, if it's a serious match, that's just an excuse. I lost. No, was the outcome decided from the start?"

Brother has a somewhat relieved face.

Conversely, Sana was looking at brother with a face on the verge of crying.

"Ah, I, I..."

When Sana tried saying something, brother ruffled her hair.

"Don't push yourself. I... I'm an idiot. I'll forget in three days. So Sana, laugh as usual."

After saying that to Sana, he dashed out of the garden.

That when he passed by me, I could see something glisten in brother's eyes... is a secret.

## Chapter 133

### **Brother and Sana**

It's been three days since the fight between brother, Sana and Damian-sama.

The relationship between brother and Sana hasn't changed.

Rather, nothing has happened.

Brother, who had only gone Sana, Sana before, hasn't made any noise.

Honestly, I, Ange-san, and Allen-kun are suspecting brother ate something strange.

Like that, he hasn't said anything about Sana.

On the other hand, Sana behaves suspiciously.



When she sees brother she tries to say something but ends up looking at him without speaking anything.

It's the opposite of how things have been until now.

There's been no change between brother and Sana, but it occurred between brother and Damian-sama.

Damian-sama joined the chivalric order.

It seems he appeared the next day after challenging brother.

Brother told me about that time.

"... That's to say, please take care of me from now. Thank you, Captain Ricardo."

Said Damian-sama.

"Ha? What are you doing, Damian-dono. Hey, Alek. What does he mean by 'that's to say'?"

Brother seemed to ask Alek-sama who was with him.

"... It seems the procedure was completed first thing in the morning. Honestly, I also want to hear it. Captain, do you happen to know why Damian-dono wished to enlist?"

"Ah~~, I have an idea... It may be due to yesterday?"

Damian-sama strongly nodded to such brother's words.

"That's right! I've never lost to someone my age until now. That's why I was attracted to a strong woman that's Sana-san.

However, yesterday Captain Ricardo completely defeated me. Right now... I can only see Captain Ricardo!"

Hearing that, brother seems to have felt an extreme discomfort.

Alek-sama, who was next to it, also seem to have recognized him as a person to be on guard around.

By the way, he was pushed into the chivalric order suddenly by grandfather and Dan-sensei, so it seems brother couldn't do anything.

Because of that, brother has been excessively tired for last three days.

The training is good, but aside from that he has an air of nostalgia around him.

For some reason, flames of rivalry seems to have been lit in his aide, Alek-sama.

Wow~~, brother is popular... with men.

“So I think. Aren’t Lillina or Allen good enough?”

Brother said such a thing with a tired look.

No, no, somehow he feels awfully persistent, so I’ll refrain.

“I, I don’t want to, elder brother. It’s impossible for anyone else than you to be Damian-sama’s opponent. Besides, there are people I need to watch out for as well.”

I can’t be careless yet with the combination of Leon-sama and Sumire-sama around.

With Damian-sama coming here, wouldn’t my limit be exceeded by far?

Well, Allen-kun said he would like to go at it once, but I wonder.

“Ha~~, it can’t be helped. For now, we’ll study cooperation.”

“Oh, I didn’t expect the word ‘cooperation’ to come out of your mouth, elder brother.”

“Lillina, you, do you think of me as a fool? Well, I wouldn’t say such a thing is normal. Damian is strong, but he really is poor at working with others. Although he is good individually, once you are a member of the chivalric order, you need to fit perfectly with your surroundings.”

S, somehow my brother is being cool.

I’m surprised.

While I and brother were talking about such things, Sana, who was away as she had some errands to run, came back.

Then brother stood up and left the room.

Sana looked slightly sad seeing brother's appearance.

Hm, I wonder if I can do something?

I don't want to see those two looking like this.

For now, let's ask Sana.

I may be meddling, but I think as it is it's hopeless.

"Hey, Sana. About elder brother..."

When I said just this much, Sana startled me.

Because, Sana is shedding tears.

"H, hey Sana. Your tears... Ah, come on, here, wipe your tears with this."

I hurriedly handed her a handkerchief.

Sana replied in a tearful voice 'Thank you vewy much.'

Because she's crying, she said 'vewy.'

Sana finally calmed down after five minutes.

Sana, now with her eyes red, started talking.

"I, I, even though I'm just suffering from the consequences of my actions, it's painful... Being avoided by Ricardo... I don't know what to do."

"Sana, I've been meaning to ask you. Why were you so fixated on that match? You should have known from the start?

You can't win when brother gets serious."

"... Yes. Even so, I really wanted a serious match with Ricardo-sama. I am... I am not a noble. Speaking of how I can be of use for him, there's only assisting with his everyday life and fighting. Because demons form in the territory, I thought I could be useful. I wanted Ricardo-sama to recognize I could be useful in battle. I hate the thought of only being protected.

I want to be able to watch Ricardo-sama's back.”

Sana released her pent-up feelings.

Did they not come through to brother?

# Chapter 134

## Brother and Sana 2

“Hey, Sana. Did you tell your feelings to elder brother? Brother is like that, so unless you tell him it won’t get through to him. In the first place, what did elder brother say when he proposed?”

Sana awkwardly answered my question.

“Ricardo-sama... told me he wishes to m, marry me. However, afterwards... he said he wants to protect me... I don’t want to be somebody who’s only protected. After I told him that, for some reason he declared ‘Sana, you only need to be protected by me.’ Then, my, strange switch has flipped and I challenged Ricardo-sama to a match. You know the rest, Lillina-sama...”

I see, I understand Sana’s feelings.

But, why did brother think he only needs to protect Sana.

Did he change his mind when he realized he loves her?

What I can do here is...

“Sana, there is something I want to ask... Could you tell me your honest feelings? Without misleading me, without caring about appearances. I want to know your true feelings.”

Sana replied with a soft “Yes.”

“Sana, do you want to marry elder brother?”

“... I... want to.”

Phew, that’s good.

Then, it’s time I make a move.

“Sana, thank you. For choosing such elder brother.”

When I told Sana that, I left the room.

My aim is brother.

When I passed by Sebastian I learned of his whereabouts, he seems to have headed for the chivalric order's training area.

Training area... huh.

There's a saying 'strike while the iron is hot', shall I go?

I thought of going out after telling grandfather, so I headed to his room.

"... And so I would like to go to the chivalric order's training area."

Grandfather smiled at my sudden proposal.

"Ooh, assault on the chivalric order? Alright, go. Well, I don't think there will be problem if you go alone, but just in case take Allen with you."

Grandfather, it's not an assault?

There's a possibility it will become one if I bring Allen, I wonder if it's okay.

"Understood. Then, I'm off."

I set out for the training area with Allen-kun.

Inside the carriage

"Lillina-sama... that, are you alright going to the chivalric order's training area?"

Hm, I wonder if I'll be a hindrance?

It's unusual for Allen-kun to say such a thing.

"Umm, is it about hindering elder brother's training?"

"No, it's not about the training... Just, isn't the chivalric order's training area inside the castle? Wouldn't that mean there's a chance of meeting Leon and Princess Sumire, was what I thought."

... I totally forgot about that.

That's right, it's like going to Leon-sama's and Sumire-sama's house.

Although I was only focused on Sana, to forget something so important...

“We, we’ll finish our task right away, so it’ll be fine... right?”

“It’s okay. No matter what happens Lillina-sama, you will be able to escape from the castle.”

How reassuring.

Allen-kun, let’s go home together.

While I had such thoughts, we arrived at our destination.

Now, let’s go meet brother!

“Hm? Allen and Lillina-sama... is it? Why are you here?”

I saw a familiar face on the way to the training area.

It’s Alek-sama.

“Well, hello Alek-sama. I met you just at the right moment. Do you know where elder brother is?”

“Ah, captain? Right now, captain is in the middle of an annual event at the training area.”

“Annual event... is it?”

“Yeah, it will be faster to show you, shall we go?”

I and Allen-kun followed Alek-sama into the training area.

As soon as I entered, I heard screams.

“““““Today is the day we defeat the captain!!”””””

With that yell the knights headed for brother.

“... You’ve got guts. I’ll make you take it back□□□□!”

With this one shout, brother began blowing away other knights as they came.

The order members keep overflowing one after another.

“This is, the annual event?”

Alek-sama nodded in response.

So it’s like this every time~, hey knights.

They are being blown away one by one.

However... despite being hit by brother, they are quick to recover.

“Every time this happens, the knights are struck and get stronger. Before, it was over after they were blown away once, now they can go for five rounds. They’re growing.”

I see~, that’s also a training.

From time to time, I can hear ‘I’ll take Sana as a bride~~!’ or “Let’s meet Ange-sama~~!’, are those also cheers?

However, after hearing such words, brother’s attack is horrible.

At the same time, Alek-sama is throwing something at those who have mentioned Ange-sama.

... Ah~, Alek-sama, it’s indeed a wooden sword, are you going to throw it?

Chapter 135

### **Brother and Sana 3**

It seems the knight’s battering practice has finished, so I decided to call out to brother.

“Elder brother.”

At my call, brother turned towards me with a surprised face.

“Lillina, w, why are you here?”

“Isn’t it because I decided I have an urgent business with you, elder brother?”

“Urgent business?”

Brother seems to have no idea and is repeatedly tilting his head.

I see, it hasn’t occurred to him at all that it’s about Sana.



“Elder brother, why did you tell Sana that she only needs to be protected?”

“W, why... Tha, that doesn't concern you, Lillina!”

“Doesn't... concern me... There's no way it doesn't concern me! Sana is my precious maid, she's like my older sister.

That Sana was crying. It very much concerns me.”

Our conversation has blown up, the collapsed knights are also listening.

‘Captain's a monster~’

‘Don't ignore your younger sister~’

‘Lillina-sama's angry appearance is also wonderful!’

Everyone who was blown away looks energetic.

I seem to have heard brother say ‘Those guys... I'll train them once again later.’

“Elder brother, what are your plans regarding Sana? If you don't want to be involved anymore, I'll take Sana and leave the country for a long time.”

Brother was surprised by my declaration.

“W, wait a moment! Don't be rash, what do you mean by a long time. Lillina, are you seriously not planning to return to the country for a while? Wi, will it be a year? ... No, no way, do those eyes say three years! ... Hey, it's not five years?

Right?”

Brother's tension got too high, so he held my shoulders and shook me.

If brother keeps doing it with his brute strength, I'll truly get sick.

At that time, Allen-kun suddenly removed brother's hand from my shoulder.

“Ricardo-sama, don't forget Lillina-sama is a woman. Because it was

Lillina-sama, nothing happened, but if she was an ordinary person, she'd have already collapsed."

Well, I guess.

An ordinary woman would scream and collapse right on cue.

"Err, thank you, Allen. *Cough*, elder brother. I am serious. Depending on your answer, I will act with haste by asking grandfather for cooperation. Elder brother, let me ask you again. Why did you say such a thing to Sana?"

Brother groaned with a scowl.

However, when I remained silent his behavior changed, and after some thinking he began talking.

"I... like Sana. No, rather, I love her. It goes without saying that now that I've realized my feelings I'll go crazy without Sana. But, whether it's Damian, or members of the order, there are many guys aiming at Sana! As it's my duty to protect Sana, I thought it would be good to tell her she'd be protected by me, but..."

Yup, I understand.

Brother and Sana suffer from severe lack of communication.

If they talked normally, such a thing wouldn't happen.

"Elder brother, do you realize Sana wasn't talking about attacks from other people? I think Sana made a statement in anticipation of the future with you, didn't it come through? Sana was... Sana was crying that because she's not a noble she could only be of use by assisting with your everyday life and fighting. Please don't run away and talk with Sana properly."

In response to my words, brother was letting out grumbles such as 'But' or 'Ah~~'.

Why, at such a time, is his foolhardy disposition not demonstrated?

Although I thought I could retain composure while talking, I'm gradually getting angry.

I've complained about brother a lot in my head, but I haven't yet resorted to physical violence as it's mother's job.

However, is now not the time to have a shot?

I approached brother who's still grumbling something.

When brother, who noticed me, turned his head to me, I pasted on a smile and punched him in the stomach with my full strength.

Thud!

“Ouch~~~~!”

Brother was sent to his knees.

Honestly, my fist which hit brother also hurts.

But, not minding it I stood before brother.

“Elder brother, it's unlike you to be so hesitant! Please act with your usual ridiculous energy. If not... Honestly, Sana will never meet you again, elder brother.”

Still on his knees, brother raised his face, and for some reason showed a startled expression.

“Huh! Lillina, you... are you crying?”

Eh? I raised a hand to my eyes.

... It's true, they're wet.

Without realizing it, it seems my feelings became agitated so much I cried.

Brother was staring at my crying face overcome with surprise, then he suddenly shook his head.

“Ah~~~~! Really, what am I doing? I made my little sister and my dear Sana cry... Lillina, thank you. I was an idiot. No, well, I may still be one. But! Can I still... Can I still make it in time?”

After saying so, as if any damage I dealt was a lie, he left the training area like a wind.

Phew, is my role over with this?

Was what I thought, but why did it turn into an uproar of members of the order asking us to practice with them, which ended in Allen-kun

rampaging in my stead.

Then all the members who have caused the uproar suffered from an endless Alek-sama's lecture.

# Chapter 136

## Natural course of events

Alek-sama's lecture appears to have ended.

Everyone seems more damaged by it than when brother blown them away some time ago.

Here and there are people wiggling on the floor.

While brother focused on physical aspect, Alek-sama provided mental training.

I and Allen-kun were expecting to go back once we've said our goodbyes to Alek-sama.

After saying them, I need to return to the mansion and confirm what happened with brother and Sana.

"Alek-sama, I am sorry for today's disturbance."

I lowered my head to Alek-sama and to the knights who were straightening their backs.

Whatever my reason may have been, it's my responsibility as the person behind the trouble.

"No, Lillina-sama, you don't need to apologize. The reason behind such a big uproar... was that those guys were so excited that the situation changed. More than anything, I would like to thank you. Lately, captain has been absentminded.

He'll get better with this. In case he's rejected by Sana, the order will hold a party to sympathize with him."

Alek-sama said that with a refreshing laugh.

To Alek-sama's words, other members also voiced their approval.

'I enthusiastically welcome sympathy party!'

'Sana-sama! I am far gentler than captain.'

‘Captain, get rejected!’

Yup, they seem to have particularly focused on the sympathy party.

As expected, their attitude remains the same.

“Yeah, I’m counting on you if that time comes. But, I’m sure there’ll be no need to hold it.”

After being slightly surprised by my words, Alek-sama gently smiled.

“... It seems captain’s feelings will be reciprocated. Then, I have to work harder than ever.”

Now then, shall we smoothly go back together?

When I and Allen-kun tried leaving the training area, a black shadow descended in front of us.

At its sudden appearance, Allen-kun moved in front of me.

“Oops, please don’t attack me. Excuse me for surprising you. I’m sorry... Oh, it’s really Lillina-sama. Hmm hmm, why are you here...”

Based on the voice, the identity of the black shadow appears to be Hanzou-san, whom I haven’t seen in a while.

“Hanzou-san, it’s been a long time.”

“Ah, aah, it’s been a long time. By the way, why are you in the castle? I thought you were avoiding this place, Lillina-sama. W, well, it’s no problem!”

Hanzou-san said so while trembling.

Was it exposed that you were being avoided?

“The problem was... well, it seems to have been resolved. It’s alright, it was just my family’s problem. Also, please don’t mind us, we’re returning to my mansion now.”

Having said so, I tried stepping forward.

However, Hanzou-san spread his arms to stop me.

“Ara, Hanzou-san... Could you please move?”

“P, please wait a moment... Ugh, don’t look at me with such eyes~. R, really, just wait for a while! I beg you, Lillina-sama!”

Finally, Hanzou-san resorted to his forte, the dogeza.

This... What if I just ignore it and pass him?

The longer I stay here, the higher the danger.

Or so I thought, but it seems the crisis has already drawn near.

“Lillina-sama. Right now, Prince Leon and Princess Sumire are having their every day tea party. That’s why, participate by all means...”

“She won’t do it!”

Allen-kun refused in my stead.

Well, yeah, it’s impossible.

“The, then, just a bit, really just show your face a little...”

“I will not!!” “She will not!!”

“I thought so~. Princess will lose her temper. Ah, that’s a problem~.”

Hanzou-san may be saying so, but I don’t think I have an obligation to keep her company.

Alright, let’s return.

“Allen, let’s go.”

“Yes, Lillina-sama.”

We decided to leave Hanzou-san behind.

If we stay here any longer, they really may show up, prince and princess.

After leaving the training area, on our way to the castle’s gates we ran into something that wasn’t there when we passed by before.

... Why, has this courtyard suddenly become the tea party’s venue?

It’s a bit far... but it’s perfectly prepared.

When was such a thing decided?

“Lillina-sama... What shall we do?”

Allen-kun asked in an exasperated voice.

What to do... What should I do?

“Let’s see... We won’t reach the gates unless we go through there. But if we do... we’ll be caught.”

When I and Allen-kun stopped to discuss, from behind us I heard a voice.

“Oh, weren’t you going home? ... Ah, so that’s the cause. Hmm, then how about there. Over there is an exit that isn’t used much, why don’t you use it?”

“Is, is that true? Please show us by all means if there’s something so convenient!”

With Alek-sama’s guidance we avoided the courtyard, which is the tea party’s venue, and headed to another exit.



# Chapter 137

## Natural course of events 2

“... Is it here?”

“Yes, it’s here.”

The place where Alek-sama brought me and Allen-kun was in the back of the chivalric order’s training area, it was a well surrounded by a fence to conceal it.

“Umm~~, this is the so-called emergency exit... isn’t it?”

“That’s right. It’s precisely for emergencies like now.”

Alek-sama responded with a great smile.

No, well, it’s a private emergency, is it really alright to use it for such a matter?

“By any chance, this well is not for evacuating the royal family?”

To my question, Alek-sama shook his head in denial.

“There is another exit for evacuating the royal family. This place is intended for the members of the chivalric order.

However, as it hasn’t been used for years, I think it’s got quite dirty...”

I see, well, royalty wouldn’t come to such a place in case of emergency.

Even so, it has quite a unique atmosphere.

Well, it’s fine as long as we can leave through it.

“So that’s how it is. Then, thank you for letting us use it. Ah, but, if it’s found out later, won’t you receive the blame for it, Alek-sama?”

After all, we’ll have suddenly disappeared from the castle... right?

It’s wrong to involve Alek-sama in my problems.

“Ah, it’s fine. How to say it, with how much troubles Prince Leon has

caused... What's doing such a thing once or twice compared to his hundred times. Rather, there's a problem right now. Why is the tea party suddenly being held in such a place? It feels completely out of place. Perhaps soon, the tea party will be stopped at once per queen's order. Ah, but then using this well might not make any sense."

S, something like black aura is coming out of Alek-sama...

I wonder if Alek-sama is also suffering in various ways?

It might be better not to pry any deeper.

"No, we'll use it. Even if we wait here, the possibility of being found isn't zero. In such cases one has to act."

"Is that so. Got it, then please use it. Allen, take care so no harm comes to Lillina-sama."

"Yes! Older brother."

Alek-sama opened the fence, and together with Allen I approached the well.

Alek-sama prepared a rope ladder and attached it.

"When you arrive at the bottom, there's a hole in the side. If you go straight from there, you'll get out of the castle. Ah, and also please take this. It's a lamp."

"I am sorry for everything. I would like to thank you properly next time."

"No, it's alright. This much is nothing."

Now, let's set out.

When I thought so, a little problem occurred.

"That's no good, Lillina-sama. I'll go down first."

"Err, I'm happy about your feelings, but look... right?"

In the first place, I'm a girl.

Because I haven't imagined something like this would happen, right now I'm wearing a frilly skirt...

I know Allen-kun wants to go down first to check for danger, but if that happens, he might see underneath it.

However, it seems Allen-kun is unaware of this.

While thinking ‘what should I do~’, Alek-sama who seemed to notice, whispered Allen-kun.

Allen-kun, who heard it... ah, he’s red.

“Ah, no, Lillina-sama! I wasn’t planning on looking or anything! Aaah, what should I do? ... I got it, I’ll wear blindfold after going down. Then it’ll be fine!”

“Allen, then you won’t know if it’s dangerous down there? And thinking about it, you won’t peek. It’s alright, let’s go down in that order.”

Allen-kun declared “I’ll absolutely not look!”

Yup, somehow I’m sorry.

This time I simply had a strange thought.

“Then, once again, excuse us. Thank you very much.”

“No, likewise thank you very much. Please visit us again by all means. At the sight of Lillina-sama everyone’s morale goes up. Next time... I’ll try to get rid of nuisances.”

Saying goodbyes to Alek-sama once again, I and Allen-kun entered the well.

Allen-kun reached the bottom first, and after confirming it’s safe gave me a signal.

With this confirmation, I also went down the ladder.

When I arrived at the bottom, even though he didn’t have to, Allen-kun was covering his eyes with both hands.

“Allen, it’s alright now. I came down safely.”

In response, Allen-kun removed his hands from his eyes and looked here.

Ah, there's something on his face.

Just how much strength did he use?

# Chapter 138

## Natural course of events 3

I and Allen-kun relying on Alek-sama's lamp went through the hole on the side of the bottom of the well.

At first glance, the side appeared to be made of nothing but soil, but when pushed with sufficient power it opened like a door.

Inside felt somewhat damp, but it had a comfortably refreshing temperature for walking.

After a few minutes of walking, I heard something.

Listening carefully, it seems to be coming from the front.

"What's that sound?"

"Lillina-sama, please wait here for a moment while I check ahead."

"Wait, Allen. There's only one lamp, so we should go together."

I calmed the reluctant Allen-kun, and in the end we decided to go together.

As we advance, I'm still hearing something.

This is... eh? It is perhaps a talk?

We looked at each other with surprised expressions.

'... That's why... It's good.'

'I... this...'

Yup, no matter how I look at it, it's a talk.

Apparently, men are talking.

Somebody from the chivalric order... Doesn't seem like it.

I was told by Alek-sama it hasn't been used for a long time.

Then, who?

We decided to approach only as far as where we'd be just barely able to confirm their appearance.

Apparently, there's a little opening ahead.

Hidden by a wall, we decided to peek on the talking people.

And there it is, an unexpected object.

What?

Err, a shack?

What appeared might be too crude to suddenly call it a shack, it's closer to a child's secret base.

A long time ago, brother made something similar, but even the one brother made was better.

It seems the conversation is taking place inside the shack.

I and Allen-kun looked at each other, and with a nod decided to move closer.

We paid attention to make as little noise as possible.

As we approached, we started being able to make out the words clearly.

'True, it's a good hideout.'

'Ah, not even the chivalric order will find us here.'

Hmm? The atmosphere is somewhat disturbing.

Avoiding the chivalric order, in a hideout, did some strange people build this shack?

Wanting more information, I listened to their talk.

'Even so, there's no doubt Marquis Varshava was caught.'

'I heard he was captured by a group of strong knights.'

'Hmph! What's with the chivalric order. It became difficult since

Marquis Varshava was caught, but if we kidnap to this place, nobody will find out. Let's start quickly and get a lot of ransom.'

Yes, it's an out!

For a moment I thought it was Marquis Varshava, but it's the criminals from the time of Elise-san's kidnapping.

These guys are the remnants.

How many are there?

Besides, they don't seem to notice, but they are on the order's turf.

Perhaps, the hole from a while ago doesn't open from the other side.

That's why they made a hideout in such a place.

It's a bad thing it hasn't been noticed, this rarely used passage may be used for the prince of this country and the princess to run away.

At this point, we have to do something about it, right?

'Allen, as we can't leave without going through this place, how about we catch them?'

'Yeah, you're right. Still, they really are persistent. Let's catch them and leave them in the knights' custody.'

After our silent consultation, we began acting immediately.

Even if we said that, it's the only thing we could do.

Thud! Bam!

Yes, Allen-kun's kick settled the fate of the shack.

The result was, that shabby shack collapsed loudly.

Then I heard panicked voices from inside.

"W, what! Our hideout suddenly collapsed?!"

"I, I don't understand! Ouch~~, what's going on?"

The survivors came out confused.

Hmph, there were quite a few in the shack.

Five people came out.

I and Allen-kun are hurling the people who come out.

Well, I don't have a sword with me today, so my main attack is throwing.

It'd be dangerous to hit them like I did to brother earlier.

Moreover, in the broken hut there was a rope ready to be used.

It was wrapped around the five who still had no idea what's happening.

By the way, because the five who were hurled were in shock, there was no awkward resistance, so it proceeded smoothly.

"Lillina-sama, it was disappointing."

"I guess, these people haven't kidnapped anyone yet, right?"

I thought of what we'd do if there was a kidnapped person inside the shack right now.

From a brief look everything seems fine.

Even so, I feel like there always are strange people wherever I go.

Honestly I wonder if I shouldn't get exorcised soon?

Such a thing has become natural to me, but I don't want it!

While shouting so in my mind, I helped Allen-kun drag the five remnants towards the exit.



# Chapter 139

## Natural course of events 4

Dragging the remnants, we somehow managed to reach the exit.

Well, it looks like a complete dead end, but as the path had no branches, I guess there's some trick to it.

Allen-kun, who's in the front, is fiddling with the wall.

Rattle rattle

When I thought I heard a small noise, I saw light.

I don't know what the mechanism is, but it seems to be simpler than expected.

It resembles the exit from the passage leading from Leon-sama's room in the castle.

"Lillina-sama, it looks like we can get out with this. Please watch your feet as there's a little step on the way."

Confirming with my feet, there indeed is a little step.

As expected, Allen-kun is an attentive man.

By the way, obviously the remnants weren't treated gently, they passed the step with an unpleasant sound.

Although they fainted, they'll be in quite a pain later.

Finally we got out.

Looking around, we don't seem to be far from castle.

Even so, the hidden passage is made to be unnoticeable when the door is closed.

How did these people discover it?

No matter how I think of it, it should be impossible for them...

Well, let's ask the knights to investigate it later.

"Lillina-sama, what should we do now? We'll stand out if we drag them, right?"

"Right, but we can't leave them alone... That's right, I'll look after them, so could you go to the castle and inform Alek-sama?"

If I went to the castle, going through the trouble of using the hidden passage would be rendered meaningless.

However Allen-kun, who I thought would accept immediately, is hesitant.

"C, certainly I think that would be fastest... However, even if they're unconscious, to leave such people with Lillina-sama..."

Allen-kun is kind.

Even though I'm stronger than normal men, he treats me like a normal woman.

But, now is not a time to say such a thing.

"Allen, now is not the time to care about something like that. Look, I won't be defeated by such people, so please go."

Even so, Allen-kun was quite unwilling, while I was trying to push him out, I was called out.

"Why, are you, at such, a place?"

This voice, this manner of speaking.

"Sasuke-san!"

"Sasuke?"

Looking in the direction of the voice, it's indeed Sasuke-san.

He alternately watched us and the bound remnants, then sighed.

No, no, isn't that reaction strange?

"Why... No, no. Looks troublesome."

He said it with a face as if he finds it troublesome from the bottom of

his heart.

But, I'm lucky to have an opportunity.

"Hey, Sasuke-san, I have a request, could you go the castle and call for Alek-sama, who should be at the chivalric order's training area? And since we don't have enough manpower to transport these people, I would like you to tell him to take several members along, please!"

"... Seriously. Why, are you, involved, so often, is it, your disposition?"

"That's what I want to know the most."

To my answer, Sasuke-san muttered "Is that so?" understandingly.

Then just like that, he was gone.

"Lillina-sama, why was Sasuke in such a place?"

"That's certainly a good question. Perhaps, he was looking for me on Sumire-sama's request?"

I don't know the reason, but I'm grateful for his appearance.

Afterwards, there's only waiting for Alek-sama and his comrades.

It was supposed to be only that, but it seems the remnants came to.

"Ouch~~"

"Ugh~~, it hurts~~."

"Ah? Why are we tied up?"

Allen-kun moved in front of the remnants who recovered.

And those who have come to, began jeering at him.

"What, you bastard~~."

"Did you perhaps tie us? ... No, it can't be. We wouldn't lose to a boy with such a cute face."

"Well, whatever. Hey, you, untie us! If you oppose, something terrible will happen!"

Wow~, wow~, Allen-kun's expression is getting colder and colder.

It's freezing here.

It's totally a blizzard.

Are these people, being unable to sense it, big shots in a sense?

“Hey! Did you hear me? Hurry up.”

At the loudmouthed man's yapping, Allen-kun moved.

When I thought he would approach the tied-up men, he stopped in front of a big tree near them.

“Hey, here! Are your ears and eyes bad? Now, quickly...”

Thud! Bam!! Whooooosh

Allen-kun hit the tree with all his might.

The tree having received Allen-kun's blow, unable to withstand it, fell over.

The men just stared at this sight, with their mouths opened so wide, you'd think their jaws dislocated.

# Chapter 140

## Natural course of events 5

In the end, while Sasuke-san went to call for Alek-sama, the remnants stiffened with their mouths agape.

From time to time, insects and birds stopped on them, they were completely mistaken for trees.

And the cause, Allen-kun, was quietly waiting after knocking down the tree.

“Hey, what happened, in the last, few minutes?”

Sasuke-san asked the moment he came.

“Err, the remnants started badmouthing Allen, then Allen dealt a sharp blow to a nearby tree, and the result... is as you can see?”

“Why, the question?”

Sasuke-san is more and more amazed.

I only said the truth.

“Oh my, that’s a splendid fracture. Allen, you improved again.”

Alek-sama, who followed Sasuke-san, was satisfied upon seeing the broken tree.

Alek-sama is surprisingly sweet to Allen-kun.

By the way, when the members of the order who came with Alek-sama saw the tree... Hmm, their reaction is similar to the remnants.

They’re alternately watching the tree and Allen-kun.

“Older brother, I’m glad you complimented me!”

Allen-kun talked to Alek-sama with a wide smile.

Looking at them, their appearances befit their age.

Even so, the remnants aren't moving at all.

It was that shocking.

After the bonding between brothers finished, Alek-sama gave instructions to carry out the remnants.

I wonder if he can get information out of them in that state.

"Then, I will investigate them properly. I am really sorry for getting involved in something strange."

Alek-sama apologized with a truly apologetic face.

"Alek-sama, it's not your fault. I certainly didn't expect the remnants in such a place. It is I who should thank you for coming all the way here."

I wonder if Alek-sama's bad luck resonates with mine.

Honestly, I wonder if that's why I get involved so often.

I and Allen-kun left Alek-sama behind to take care of the rest, and decided to finally go back to the mansion.

Of course, Sasuke-san is following us.

Sasuke-san said a typical line

"You two, get involved, too much. That's why, I too, will come."

just like that.

Well, I won't complain.

For now, let's take care and go back quickly.

I've forgotten, but I'm worried about Sana and brother.

"Lillina-oneesama~~!"

As soon as we entered, Ange-san leaped at me.

It had a fair amount of power, if it wasn't me, a person would be blown away.

"C, calm down. What in the world is going on?"

When I asked, Ange-san started talking excitingly.

“Well~~, please listen! It was amazing! That Ricardo-sama finally did it!”

Brother finally did it? I don’t understand at all, but it certainly involves Sana.

“Ah, I don’t exactly understand, could you explain in detail?”

“That’s right, Ange. You are too excited. And how long are you planning on embracing Lillina-sama, please let her go soon.”

Allen-kun also told Ange-san to calm down.

Incidentally, right now I’m in a state of being tightly hugged by Ange-san.

No, it’s okay... but I’d appreciate if she lessened the force a bit.

“Hmph, aren’t you just jealous, Allen. Isn’t it alright? Hugging Lillina-oneesama that is. Ah right, it’s about Ricardo-sama and Sana-san! Err, where do I start?”

“Then, please start from when elder brother returned to the mansion.”

“Ah yes, from the moment Ricardo-sama came back? Then Lillina-oneesama, I and Sana-san were cleaning your room.

Then the voice resounded throughout the mansion. ‘Where is Sanaaa!!’ I feel like it’s already become a pattern, but this time was different. Ricardo-sama immediately appeared in your room, and then performed a dogeza right there in front of Sana.”

Eh~~, a dogeza?

Why did he do such a thing suddenly~~.

“And Sana?”

“Of course, she stopped him. But, Ricardo-sama kept apologizing for the other day, and honestly told Sana he’s a jealous person.”

Brother was honest about his feelings.

My body blow didn’t go to waste, I’m glad.

“Did Sana say anything about it?”

“That is, fufu, Sana’s face flushed upon hearing Ricardo-sama’s honest feelings, it was unbelievably cute~.”

Wow, how rare of Sana.

I’m sure it was amazingly cute, I wish I could have also seen it.



# Chapter 141

## Ricardo's awakening

“Then Ricardo-sama, who easily made Sana-san flush in embarrassment, said ‘Bashful Sana is also cute. I want to see various sides of Sana from up close from now on.’ What’s with this until now good-for-nothing... For Ricardo-sama, who I thought doesn’t understand woman’s heart, to be saying such embarrassing lines!”

Ange-san is appreciating the situation with no signs of her excitement dying down.

Certainly, it’s a different person from my brother until now.

Perhaps as a recoil from how things have been until now, something in him has been released.

“Then, where is the pair in question?”

“Ah, and then, Ricardo-sama ran off carrying Sana-san in his arms.”

Eh? Is it alright, in various meanings?

It, it wasn’t a sudden attack, right?

When I became a little nervous thinking about that, Allen-kun muttered something.

“... I see, should I also approach more aggressively? However... If I got rejected whether I have confidence I would recover... What should I do, me.”

Somehow, I wasn’t able to catch what he said, but his face is really serious.

What’s wrong, Allen-kun.

While we were chatting, Sebastian came.

“Lillina-ojousama, welcome home. Master called for you.”

Apparently, father called.

I parted with Allen-kun and Ange-san and went to visit father's room.

Knock knock

“Ah, come in.”

I entered the room... And wanted to leave it at once.

Although my heart refused, I did my best to hold out and managed to enter the room.

“Lillina, I know what you want to say... Well, that's, give up.”

Even if I'm told to give up.

In front of me there's brother with lovestruck expression that I've never seen before, with sweetly flushed Sana, whom I've never seen like this before, on his lap, drinking tea.

Eh? What? Brother is gallantly bringing a cookie towards Sana's mouth.

Is that it? A feeding act?

Sana is already in tears... Hey! Uh, ugh~~, I haven't seen anything.

Brother licked the tears in her eyes!

What is this?

Why do I feel sad that thanks to brother I have to see such an appearance of Sana, whom I thought of as my older sister since a long time ago?

I received immeasurable mental damage.

“F, father... May I return to my room?”

I don't know what will come next, but my mental durability is already at zero.

“Regrettably, I can't approve. To begin with, we have yet to talk.”

Ugh~~, this is this, but I can't bear it any longer~~.

Uh! Still, brother was making Sana eat so earnestly, apparently crumbs stuck to Sana's mouth, and brother... Why didn't you use your

hands but rather drew your face close and cleaned them with your mouth!

F, forgive me already!

It's honestly impossible!

Ah, Sana, forgive me for being a cowardly master, I can't respond to your eyes that cling to me.

"T, then, p, please tell me of the important matter as soon as possible. I'd really appreciate it."

Did my desperate wish come through, as father started talking.

"I know, I know, Lillina. I also want to finish it quickly. The important matter is already, I don't think I need to say it, finally, no, Ricardo-sama really did finally win Sana's heart... It's alright, Lillina, Sana was embarrassed but she accepted Ricardo's feelings. They just came to report a while ago. Because Ricardo has had those feelings for years, he's now out of control, but surely, probably, with time he'll calm down a little. Yup."

No, father, no matter how much you try to convince yourself, will brother really stop?

I don't know whether brother is listening to our conversation or not, but he's naturally wooing Sana.

No, because it's already settled, perhaps it's inaccurate to call it wooing.

... No, not listening, I'm not listening!

That is, to the voice of brother who keeps praising Sana.

"I, I see, it's a very delightful talk... T, then, I'd like to excuse myself."

No, it really is impossible anymore.

Sana's had teary eyes all this time, I also want to cry.

My brother, it's good to flirt, but please don't do it in front of people.

Any more of that sweet atmosphere and I'll get a heartburn.

But, father still doesn't allow me to leave.

“Lillina, sorry. Could you wait a little more? Father and mother in-law have also been called.”

Uh, ugh~~.

P, please come quickly, grandfather, grandmother!

Lillina is going to get crushed.

# Chapter 142

## Ricardo's awakening – Continuation

Wow~~, please, please release me already.

Grandfather and grandmother haven't come yet, I'm just watching time pass by.

Perhaps it's been about five minutes, but it feels like an eternity... It's because of that.

Hey, stop already, Sana is beginning to bashfully cover her face with her hands.

As if to deal the finishing blow, once again he started praising Sana's cuteness and the like cornering her.

... Not listening, I'm not listening, I'm not listening to anything anymore.

No matter how much I try not to listen, although I dislike it my ears pick up a voice.

Losing my patience, I approached father and whispered into his ear.

“Father, I can't do this anymore.”

“Don't say it, Lillina. I am the same. Because I already called for parents-in-law as reinforcements, bear it for a while. As you can imagine, I can't stand being alone with them in this room.”

What, did my father call for me because he couldn't stand being alone.

It can't be helped, let's do my best for a little while.

But, looking at brother makes me want to immediately give up on that idea.

Knock knock

At that time, I heard a knock announcing salvation.

I and father looked at each other and decided to greet visitors with radiant smiles.

“Please come in!”

Father said in a cheerful voice.

I also moved to the door and opened them.

Who came in was grandfather, grandmother, and also... Alek-sama?

Who would think reinforcements would include Alek-sama.

The three who saw brother and Sana after coming in, let out “Ooh”, “Ara ara”, “Hee” and so on.

“Hmm, looking at this situation, it looks like it finally got sorted out.”

Grandfather’s words finally made brother notice him.

To what extend can he only see Sana?

“That is grandfather, I reported to father earlier, at long last I’m going to marry Sana.”

Brother reported joyfully.

He lifted Sana from his lap and stood up, but he still resolutely hugged her shoulder.

What’s this, he’s unwilling to let her leave.

“Ah, congratulations. I’m relieved it’s Sana... Incidentally Ricardo, if you are so overtly clingy, won’t your affection exhaust Sana? Since a while ago, Sana is about to cry.”

Looking at Sana’s face, she agrees with grandfather’s words.

However, grandmother interrupted grandfather.

“Ara, dear. Didn’t you act the same in the past? No matter how much I asked, you wouldn’t give in. Your blood comes through in Ricardo’s actions.”

“Uh, Leafia, could you not say any more right now...”

Grandfather is cringing.

I see, is that passionate behavior inherited from grandfather?

At this time, Alek-sama moved.

He approached brother, and

“Captain, Sana-san, congratulations. I sincerely bless you.”

Alek-sama said so with an extraordinary smile.

What’s this, it’s the first time I see Alek-sama make such a smile, he looks really happy.

However, it didn’t last long.

His smile... turned into that of a devil.

“Then, captain, do you know what time it is now?”

Ah~~, it’s still working hours of the chivalric order.

I guess it was to be expected, but brother started making excuses to Alek-sama.

“A, Alek, let’s calm down, okay! I, I also thought~~ I should return soon, yeah.”

It’s a lie, you could only see Sana.

Of course, Alek-sama wouldn’t miss that.

“Such a lie will get exposed right away. Now, please separate from Sana. I understand you are happy, but this is a different matter, please do your job properly. Because you’ve been absentminded recently, you made no progress with documents and they piled up. Those waiting for captain’s approval are overflowing. Well, since I can sympathize with you, stay overnight for next three days... It’s okay, right?”

He said it with a terrifying smile that can’t be compared to the previous one.

While Alek-sama honestly blessed brother and Sana, as the work has accumulated he glared at brother to do his job.

“W, wait a moment. Three nights... Working so long without replenishing on Sana...”

“You can do it, right?”

As he said that, Alek-sama tightly caught the unwilling brother and refreshed, dragged him away.

From afar, I can hear brother scream “Sa~~na~~!”

Perhaps the order’s strongest... the strongest is Alek-sama?

For the time being, after they left the room we cheered up Sana.

“Good job, Sana, let’s work hard from now on.” Said father.

“Sana, congratulations. When Ricardo’s rampage gets unbearable, please tell me.” Said grandfather.

“Sana... Because Ricardo inherited that person’s blood, I’ll say it clearly, he’ll be very, ve~~ry clingy, because it’s sweet my advice is... it’s important to get used to it?” Said grandmother.

Grandmother’s words made Sana cry.

Well, because she loves him... It should be alright?

I lightly patted Sana’s back to cheer her up.



# Chapter 143

## Where to next

Still in the same room, after brother was taken away by Alek-sama and Sana finally revived, grandfather started talking about the future plans.

“As the matter of Ricardo and Sana seems to have been safely settled, I think it’s time to continue our journey. Since we came here, we can go to either the Eastern or Northern Country... The Southern Country, well, it might be better to not go due to the commotion with dogeza. That’s right... Lillina, where would you like to go?”

Grandfather asked.

Hmm, north or east~~.

To the east is Sasuke-san’s and Hanzou-san’s country~~, ah, and also Sumire-sama’s.

Why do I feel it would be a little troublesome.

Using the elimination method, I ended up with the Northern Country, it appears to be pretty mysterious.

While I was thinking, grandmother spoke to me.

“Lillina, if you are troubled, why not chose the Northern Country? Although I haven’t been there much since I got married, it’s my birthplace.”

“Eh? Grandmother, your birthplace is in the Northern Country?”

“Yeah, that’s right. I met this person when I had business in this country. This person wouldn’t allow me to go back to my country unless I promised to marry him~~, we had a serious argument at that time.”

Grandfather became flustered at grandmother’s words.

“L, Leafia, you don’t need to talk about this now! Err... *cough!* That’s it, well, Lillina, do you want to see Leafia’s hometown?”

Grandfather forcibly changed the topic.

Grandfather's youth...

Well, as I don't actually know much about the Northern Country, it might be good to visit it.

"Grandfather, grandmother, I'd like to go to the Northern Country."

Both of them smiled at my answer.

"Ah, then the destination has been decided. This time, and from now on, we're not going to take Sana with us, are you alright with it, Lillina?"

Grandfather's words shocked Sana, but that's right.

Sana will be brother's wife, there will be plenty of things to do from now on, and above all brother won't forgive us if we take Sana.

"Yeah, I understand. Sana, please take care of elder brother. Right now, my life would be in danger if I took you away from elder brother."

I said it half-jokingly, but what would actually happen if I took Sana away from brother.

Just considering it is scary.

"Lillina-sama... I am sorry. Due to my selfishness I can't fulfill my role as your maid... I am really sorry."

Sana said with a face on a verge of crying.

"Sana, do not say you are sorry. I'm sincerely happy you decided to be elder brother's wife. Because, Sana, whom I thought of as my older sister, will really become one. I wonder if there's something else this joyous. From now on, please support elder brother as you've served me."

Sana being my older sister... Fufu, I'm glad brother did his best.

I'm sad Sana won't be my personal maid, but if brother and Sana are happy there's no problem.

"Then, this time I, Leafia, Lillina, the twins, Sasuke... I won't know

until I ask.”

I believe Allen-kun and Ange-san are sure to come, but Sasuke-san has Sumire-sama, so what will he do?

No matter what I say, Sasuke-san helps a lot, he always saves us.

As grandfather wanted to talk with everyone, he told Sebastian to call for them.

““Of course, we will follow Lillina-sama!!””

As soon as they heard the story, they responded so.

Thank you for always!

“Hmm, I expected that. Then, Sasuke, what will you do?”

Sasuke-san showed a little hesitance.

“I’ll go.” He briefly replied.

“I see, got it. Then we’ll depart in a week, I will drive the carriage again.”

Alright, with this I’ll be able to look around some more.

It’ll be lonely without Sana, but I can’t trouble Sana with that attitude.

By the way, what kind of place is the Northern Country?

I’ve learned about the Western and Eastern Countries to a certain extent during queen education, but I’ve hardly heard anything about the Northern Country.

“Grandfather, I don’t have much information about the Northern Country, what kind of country is it?”

“Hm? Let’s see, I think Leafia is more informed, but it’s quite an interesting country. Their values developed independently, I think it’s faster to see it, but in a nutshell it’s ‘Might is right.’”

What’s with that?

Is it perhaps a country of muscle-brains?

“Fufu, let’s see~. To some degree, even nobles can be made light of if

they don't possess sufficient power. Power in this case doesn't refer to influence, but to physical strength of course."

Grandmother told me.

I only feel anxiety before going, will it be alright.

# Chapter 144

## The Northern Country

One week passed by quickly.

In the meantime, Sasuke-san brought several letters from Sumire-sama, but all were discovered by grandfather and

grandmother and with their content confirmed, they were returned before reaching me.

The two said about it

“Although they are better than before, it’s still only on the level of being slightly better. We judged that they can’t be delivered to Lillina yet... However, it’s amazing she continues writing letters despite them being returned.”

Certainly, I also think it’s amazing to write so many times without giving up, but I wonder why she would want to write a letter to me.

Honestly, I have no common ground with Sumire-sama.

I vented about it to Sasuke-san once.

Then Sasuke-san

“Hear that, directly, from princess.”

No, I don’t think we’ll meet in person, that’s why I asked.

But Sasuke-san didn’t return any further answers.

“Lillina-sama, please take care of yourself. Ange-san, Allen-san, Lillina-sama, honestly, thank you very much! ... Ah, after all together with Lillina-sama...”

Sana came to see me off, but she’s saying something worrisome.

Brother who came with her showed a startled expression.

“Y, you cannot, you absolutely cannot! Sana, you won’t go? I, I’m certain I will cry if I’m not with you, Sana!”

Brother, who's already teary-eyed, embraced Sana.

Over this week, he sought any opportunity to cling to Sana.

Sana seems to have conquered her embarrassment and is trying her best to escape from brother.

Well, but as always, the escape ended in failure and she flushed.

"Sana, thank you. But right now, please stay with elder brother. I think it will be a little... no, quite tough, but nobody else can be elder brother's partner. Please take care of elder brother, sister-in-law."

Sana became bashful at my words.

Yup yup, she hasn't married yet, but it's only a matter of time.

Somehow, Ange-san also reacted.

She seemed to mutter something.

"Lillina-oneesama called Sana-san her sister-in-law. If Allen married Lillina-oneesama I too... Fu, fufu, Allen, really, do your best~~."

Ange-san suddenly turned towards Allen and said something.

Allen-kun then made a slightly astonished expression.

"Then we will be off. Ricardo, do your job in the chivalric order properly. Alek-dono asked me to tell you directly. If you concentrate too much on Sana... Fu, you know what will happen, right?"

Brother's complexion worsened at what could be considered grandfather's threat.

As expected of grandfather, he won't let brother only pay attention to Sana.

Having been sent off by everyone, we left for the Norther Country.

If it goes well, the Northern Country is about five days away, incidentally it's over twice as much for ordinary nobility.

We're taking the bare-bones course without much breaks, as camping is the usual for us, there's no need to stop in towns to stay at inns overnight.

“Grandmother, do you have siblings in the Northern Country?”

Now that I think about it, I may not know anything about grandmother.

I only learned she’s from the Northern Country at that time, so let’s ask her now.

“Hm? I have a younger brother. The latest I’ve heard from him was three years ago, when he reported the current situation in a letter. Because that child would inherit the house, I was able to become a bride with peace of mind. Although we we’ve been apart for years, he’s a reliable child.”

“In our past talk you mentioned that physical strength is indispensable for nobility, is grandmother’s younger brother... Is granduncle strong?”

“Let’s see~, he’s strong. In the past, when he competed with me it was enough to end with a draw.”

The Northern Country seems peculiar.

It’s strange for there to be a lot of people on grandmother’s level.

Did she know what I was thinking from my expression, grandmother smiled and explained.

“Ara, my and my brother’s strength is top-class in the Northern Country, you know? But, that person’s was easily beyond that, I couldn’t believe it.”

By that person grandmother of course means grandfather.

“Then, is grandfather a famous person in the Northern Country?”

Even though I asked jokingly, grandmother returned a serious look.

“... Lillina, you understood well. That person is greatly popular among nobles of the Northern Country. Basically, because it’s a country when even nobles are recognized on the basis of their strength, I wonder if you could say the nobles of our generation are something like his fans?”

Yeah~~, that answer was more than I expected.

What kind of country is the Northern Country really?

And I wonder why I become more and more uneasy.

With five days to go to the Northern Country, I seriously considered that I need to gather more information about it from grandmother.



# Chapter 145

## The Northern Country 2

Right now, we're in the middle of camping preparations.

Two days passed since we departed.

Thanks to camping outdoors, with our current momentum it seems likely we'll reach the Northern Country in four days.

By the way, although we're travelling by carriage, the horses are still full of energy.

Yup, I know ordinary horses couldn't handle that, but these children grew up in our territory.

For some reason, the horses from our territory are unaffected by fatigue.

A rumor says, a long time ago our ancestors bred horse type demons, and that's the result... Well, it's a rumor.

"Grandfather, once we reach the Northern Country, will we first visit grandmother's brother, granduncle?"

Because I don't understand the relationships between people of the Northern Country, prior information is necessary to calm my heart.

"Well, it'll be like that." Said grandfather.

"Ara? Dear, don't you think once it becomes known you're in the Northern Country a festival will be held?" Said grandmother.

A... festival?

"Leafia, it's been years since I've last been to the Northern Country. I'd expect they wouldn't stupidly raise a fuss anymore?"

"Ara ara, you are severely underestimating them. Your predictions will probably be overturned? Did you forget how passionate about power the Northern Country is? The big event held at the time of our wedding still remains a popular play there."

What's this, there were a lot of keywords said I want explained.

I wonder if I should interrupt them at once?

“Grandmother... Um~, by play do you refer to theater?”

“Yeah, that's right. The marriage between me and that person became a popular play.”

Ah, because of that going to the Northern Country may also have been a bad idea.

Why was such an important information mentioned in passing?

I wonder if grandmother and grandfather became numb to such things.

Listening to their talk, others have the same expression as me.

Thinking it would be better to change a topic, Allen-kun asked grandmother.

“Umm, if your brother is so strong, is he an important man in the Northern Country?”

Ah~~, did you have to ask that.

Sure, I am a little curious, but I feel like I'll regret hearing that.

“Hm? Let's see~~, I wonder if you could call him a representative of the country.”

R, representative of the country?

As we looked at each other, I began thinking we've heard something dangerous.

“Leafia, Lillina and her friends don't know anything about the Northern Country, so they won't understand what a representative is. Look, the Northern Country is a country of power, the nobles that keep the country together possess the highest power. Every few years a tournament is held, and a representative is chosen there. Leafia's house has been chosen every time.”

That's, quite an outstanding feat?

The unexpected, no, in a certain meaning the expected answer,

rendered us speechless.

“Although there is royalty, they have no basic right to interfere. Well, sometimes strong people appear and gain representative rights. That country is unusual~~.”

Unusual, is it okay to summarize it with that one word?

I can only be surprised by what I keep learning about the Northern Country.

“But, don’t you think it’s interesting? Let’s have fun.”

Grandmother said such a thing overly happily.

Yup, let’s lay low as to not get caught up in something strange.

Ignoring my determination, Sasuke-san looked at me

“You, will certainly, get involved.” and said few words.

What’s with this prediction.

But only I felt indignant at his opinion, Allen-kun and Ange-san also

“Allen, absolutely don’t leave Lillina-oneesama’s side. Now that Sana-san’s not here, we must protect Lillina-oneesama.”

“Ah, got it. At any rate, let’s not leave Lillina-sama alone after we enter the Northern Country.”

H, huh?

Have I become a problem child to everyone?

Although I cannot agree, I remained silent as I felt I couldn’t win if I opened my mouth.

As a result of our quick pace while sleeping outdoors, we’ll reach the Northern Country in an hour.

No, considering who we are it’s really fast.

This time, no strange hindrance appeared, our journey went too well.

... I was thinking that, until a while ago.

However, at present, we are completely involved, yup.

Apparently, we've been assessed to have no guards as we travelled with few people.

“You guys, are you travelers from another country? If you want to pass, leave a suitable passage fee. Hm? Hee, why don't the pretty ladies accompany us. Hey, leave those girls behind. If you are obedient we won't take your lives. We are gentle.”

The idiots surrounding the carriage laughed loudly after saying such a thing.

Hmm, why is it like this every time I go on a journey?

By the way, Allen-kun, Ange-san, and Sasuke-san are looking at me with their expressions saying 'as I thought.'

No no, it's not my fault?

# Chapter 146

## The Northern Country 3

Now then, what should we do?

Grandfather and grandmother look motivated.

Well, the number of people surrounding the carriage is only ten.

Us against them... frankly said, it will be easy.

I'm sure grandfather could handle it alone.

Well, the idiots unaware of the circumstances are raising their voices.

"Hey! Come out already! Maybe you are too scared to come out~~."

Ah, grandfather put his hand on his sword... Allen-kun is swinging his arms.

Ange-san took out the rod which she always carries concealed, grandmother... seems to just be observing.

Sasuke-san is well, sitting normally.

Noticing my gaze, he said a few words.

"The curtain, hasn't, rose yet, right? It's, a waste, to prepare."

Well, he's got a point.

I think I'll join, my body has grown dull recently.

As we were about to alight the carriage, suddenly the surroundings became noisy.

Wondering what happened, we got off in hurry.

When we jumped out of carriage, what appeared in front of us was... a bear?

No, the face is unusually covered with hair, his whole body is dirty, but it's probably a person.

This bear... No, this person is hurling away the idiots who surrounded the carriage.

He seems immensely powerful, the idiots are flying far away.

For humans to be flying like that~~.

The bear... Ah, is it already settled he's a bear in my mind?

The bear is rampaging, after blowing away all the idiots, he came here.

Although he beat the idiots, is he really a friend?

“Any injuries?”

As I thought, the bear is a person who can talk.

Moreover, he has profusely good voice.

Going by his voice alone, he'd be quite a handsome guy.

“Yeah, we're alright. Thank you very much for passing by.”

Grandmother thanked the bear.

In contrast, the bear... is obviously agitated by seeing grandfather who's next to grandmother.

He dropped all the baggage in his hands and even though he's trying to say something, words don't come out, he's just groaning like “Aaah” or “Ughh”.

Perhaps he knows grandfather and grandmother?

Of course, they are aware of the situation, it seems they're waiting for the bear to calm down.

Then, the bear who finally regained composure knelt in front of grandfather and grandmother and lowered his head.

Ah~~, the bear is probably a person from the Northern Country.

“It, it's been a long time. To, to meet you in such a place... uncle, aunt.”

Wow, he's unexpectedly a relative!

That's to say, he's a son of the granduncle. The bear is.

No, in that case, it's Bear-sama.

Grandfather and grandmother also seem surprised by Bear-sama's words.

"Hm? Are you Lute? ... Your atmosphere is completely different, I haven't recognized you."

"Yeah, really. I wonder if it's been ten years since we last met."

Apparently Bear-sama is called Lute.

It seems his appearance changed over last ten years, he bearified.

"However, why are you here, uncle, aunt?"

"Ara? Haven't you heard from Lucian? I informed him via letter, I came to show my granddaughter the Northern Country."

"... Nothing from father... What I mean is, I haven't been home for a month. Because there have been a lot of sightings of aggressive bears and wolf packs in the mountains recently, I've been exterminating them. When I thought of going home soon, I noticed a bunch of idiots surrounding a carriage, so I hurled them away. If I knew uncle and aunt were there, I wouldn't have interfered."

Bear-sama was fighting with real bears.

While I was looking at Bear-sama, our eyes met.

His face is covered with hair, but his eyes are exquisite.

"Err, Lute, this girl is my granddaughter, Lillina."

As grandmother introduced me to Bear-sama, I went before him to give a greeting.

"Nice to meet you Be... no, Lute-sama. I'm Lillina."

Bear-sama opened his eyes wide at my greeting.

And he fell down with a great momentum.

E, I wonder if he's a little injured...

I wonder if he noticed my expression, as Bear-sama apologized in panic.

“Ah, no, Lillina-sama, you haven’t said anything wrong. It’s true I’ve been wandering around mountains for a month, and... I realize my appearance and smell must be unpleasant... I’m sorry for dampening your mood.”

Bear-sama’s appearance shrank while apologizing.

Somehow, it’s slightly cute.

“No, it’s alright. It’s been a hard month, hasn’t it? Thank you very much for coming to help us. Also, please don’t attach sama to my name. Please call me Lillina.”

For me Bear-sama is... What will he be?

Uncle? That’s not right... But I wonder if I should consider him a relative whom I call an uncle?

“For now, since we’re here we’ll be going to Lucian-dono’s mansion. Lute, you should come along.”

Bear-sama shook his head in response to grandfather’s words.

“No, I can’t come along with such an appearance. It’s fine, I’ll run there. Well then, see you later.”

As he said that, he ran off with an amazing energy.

Wow, he’s fast.



# Chapter 147

## The Northern Country 4

After Bear-sama ran off with an amazing energy, we also boarded the carriage and headed for the Northern Country.

In the carriage, the topic became Bear-sama from earlier.

“Just what you’d expect from Leafia-sama’s bloodline. I might be no match for him when it comes to strength.”

“He was truly amazing. Moreover, not only did he demonstrate strength, but also speed.”

The twins are praising Bear-sama.

Probably, they got excited at seeing another person stronger than themselves in a long time.

“In the past, Lute appeared slender, Lucian... Ah, he’s my younger brother, that child resembles him. Perhaps, we should come to the next tournament?”

The tournament is to choose the representative of that country.

I’m not really interested in representatives, but it looks interesting.

Shall I ask a little bit?

“Grandmother, can only the Northern Country’s nobility appear at the tournament?”

“Ara? Lillina, are you interested? Let’s see~, unless it’s different from the past, aside from the fight to choose the country’s representative, there’s also general entry. In the past that person debuted as a general entry and achieved overwhelming victory. By the way, if you achieve victory, you can get what you want. At that time, he was allowed to marry me~.”

What’s with grandfather and grandmother’s romance being suitable for the stage?

And grandfather was madly in love with grandmother, huh.

It's a country where might makes right, everyone should have been enthusiastic at grandfather participating as a general entry.

Listening to grandmother's words, Allen-kun asked a question.

"Does general entry mean anyone from other countries can participate?"

"Yeah, there's no restrictions. I wonder if there'll be quite a few splendid participants? I suppose if you achieve a high rank, you'll find employment in the Northern Country, but of course it's useless if there's a problem with personality.

That kind of place is unsparing. I wonder if you could get a nice position, Allen-kun?"

Allen-kun is nodding.

I wonder if he'll perhaps participate?

How nice~, I want to participate too, but I wonder if it's hopeless.

Grandmother noticing my expression said.

"Lillina, do you want also want to participate? There's gender segregation, but same as me, you're alright fighting both men and women, right? Isn't it alright, go ahead and participate. But, be prepared, okay? For various things."

Various... things?

I'm terrified by that line.

"If Lillina-oneesama participates, obviously I will too! I shall eliminate any enemy who may stand In Lillina-oneesama's way."

I'm happy about your feelings, but I don't understand the meaning of participating if you eliminate everything in my way.

If possible, I'd like to fight strong people... I wonder if I can fight Bear-sama?

Ah, but Bear-sama is a noble entry, what a shame.

While we were getting excited in the carriage, thanks to grandfather's loud bearing, we arrived at the Northern Country safely.

We're now heading for grandmother's old home, granduncle's mansion.

Has Bear-sama arrived safely? ... Since he ran, has he reached yet?

In the meantime, the carriage stopped.

Grandfather announced "We've arrived."

"Look, we've arrived. It seems we'll be able to finally take it easy."

Grandmother seems to be in a good mood at seeing her old home after a long time.

Someone came to us from the mansion after we got off the carriage.

"Older sister, it's been a long time. You're as beautiful as ever, as expected of 'Fairy Princess'."

Saying older sister, so he's my granduncle, Lucian-sama.

And that person said something interesting.

Yes! What's with 'Fairy Princess'?

Granduncle, who greeted grandmother with a smile, once again said something interesting upon seeing grandfather.

"Oh, if it isn't brother-in-law. You're as stylish as ever. Moreover, that strength, has it still not waned? 'Dragon God'-

dono. I'd like to request a spar by all means."

Haa, he's 'Dragon God'?

I feel like I'm beginning to understand.

For the time being, 'Dragon God' is probably because of grandfather's strength, but why 'Fairy Princess'.

Certainly, grandmother is beautiful, but... a fairy?

Suddenly, grandfather and grandmother who were happily greeting granduncle met my eyes.

Then granduncle came closer to me.

“Are you Lillina? Oh, you’re truly the granddaughter of my older sister... How adorable~. My children are nothing but men, my grandchildren are all boys as well, I’m envious. Besides, as the granddaughter of ‘Fairy Princess’, you aren’t just adorable, right?”

“Now, Lucian. Lillina is astonished. Lillina, sorry for surprising you.”

“No, it’s alright, grandmother. It’s nice to meet you, granduncle, I’m Lillina.”

Granduncle smiled broadly at my greeting, and he began speaking to others as well.

“Oh, are you Lillina’s friends? Everyone is so thin~~, alright! Let’s make your bodies sturdy while you’re in this country.

Eat a lot and get big.”

Thin... they’re normal, right?

Certainly, granduncle resembles grandmother, but his body is big and sturdy.

I’d dislike it if everyone got muscular while in the Northern Country.

# Chapter 148

## The Northern Country 5

We quickly finished greeting granduncle and were guided into the mansion.

... Why?

Every servant we pass by has a good physique.

Grandfather and grandmother seem to accept it as something usual, but I, Allen-kun, Ange-san, and Sasuke-san chase the servants with our eyes.

This must be normal... why?

Were they expected to eat more and grow bigger?

“Now, you all must be tired, right? Please relax as the tea is prepared.”

Finally, I could take a breather in the room granduncle prepared.

Somehow, I feel tired from learning various information.

“By the way, Lucian, we met Lute during our travel, that child has brown quite a bit~. He was a different person from when I last met him long ago.”

“Ah, he did say he met you, older sister. That’s right, he finally obtained decent muscles.”

Perhaps, did Bear-sama come home already?

Eh, even though he ran?

“Umm, granduncle, has Lute-sama come home already?”

“Hm? Ah, that’s right, he came a while before everybody, he’s taking a bath now. It’s indeed troublesome he wandered into the mansion with such appearance. He’s supposed to come here after he dresses, will you wait a moment?”

Ah, after all he came back.

What an amazing person Bear-sama is.

After we chatted for half an hour sipping tea I heard a knock on the door.

Granduncle replied, it seems it's Bear-sama.

We thought it would be beautiful Bear-sama who would come in, but our prediction was hugely betrayed.

... That's to say, is he someone else? Who's that?

"I am sorry for the late greeting. I'm glad you arrived safely."

Eh, who's that?

The physique is sturdy... Although it could be called muscular, it fits him just right.

And his face... I feel like I've seen those beautiful eyes recently.

Did he notice we were drilling holes in him with our gazes? A little bashful, he began his introduction.

"Ah, could it be that you haven't noticed? I guess you wouldn't when I had such an appearance. Then, let me reintroduce myself, I'm Lute. Age is 27, hobby is hunting, and what else... Ah, right now I'm preparing my body for the tournament."

A, after all it was Bear-sama!

Bear-sama is no longer like Bear-sama!

He's become a regular handsome man.

No, there's nothing wrong with that, but it's a little sad...

Everyone is staring fixedly at Bear-sama... No, he can't be called Bear-sama anymore, he's Lute-sama.

"Ara, after all Lute has grown like this~. I haven't noticed as he was covered with beard. But, he seems to have grown stronger than before?"

Who responded to grandmother was not Lute, but his father Lucian.

“Yeah, that’s right. As his growth was slow, we were both worried about it, but his body suddenly grew big at 20... This child will be a representative at the tournament.”

I see, Lute-sama has grown so much at 20.

Allen-kun and Ange-san are still staring at Lute-sama.

In contrast, for some reason Lute-sama is alternately stealing glances at me and Ange-san.

Does he have some business with us?

Granduncle who was watching that, said something to Lute-sama.

Then Lute-sama nodded and came towards me.

“Lillina-sama, could I ask for a favor? Just once... Just once would it be alright if I held you up?”

“Eh?”

I feel like I was told something I don’t understand just now.

Why hold me up?

When I was at a loss as how to reply, granduncle, grandfather, and grandmother came to me.

“Sorry, Lillina, could you do as Lute asked for a bit?”

“Lillina, Lute has no ulterior motives.”

“Lillina, Lute is a little curious to try it out, please.”

I can’t refuse if everyone asks me.

I don’t understand well, but I nodded deeply.

Then Lute-sama came in front of me, put his hands on my sides...

“Oooh! This is... really like a fairy! I can’t feel any weight. Great, you’re amazing, Lillina-sama!”

With me lifted high up in the air, Lute-sama is spinning.

Yeah~~, so that's how it feels to be help up?

It's different from what I imagined...

But, what about it is so fun for Lute-sama? He keeps spinning with me with a big smile.

I was relieved when he finally let me down gently.

Ugh~~, my eyes are spinning.

Did he notice I was unsteady? Lute-sama supported me.

“S, sorry. I got quite excited and forgot myself. But, you really are light. For a noble woman to be so delicate... how amazing.”

.... Eh?

Why in the world is he impressed?



# Chapter 149

## The Northern Country 6

Lute-sama nodded deeply.

From time to time he switches his gaze from his hands to me and nods as if he confirmed something.

The twins who would normally absolutely put a stop to this, unsurprisingly this time are looking away.

Well, I get how they feel.

“How was it, Lute? Was what I said true?”

Granduncle’s words made Lute-sama’s eyes light up.

“Yes, father! It really was true... I’m sorry for doubting you.”

A joke... it doesn’t have such an atmosphere?

Was he deadly serious?

It’s a situation where I can’t laugh even a little.

Conversely, a feeling of wanting to meet noble woman of this country wells up.

Did grandmother understand my feelings perfectly? She whispered me an explanation.

‘Look Lillina, the beauty standards of noble women in this country... differ from other countries. The most sought quality is the strength to protect her family, as a consequence of that... Err, it became that slightly burly women are found pleasant~. Probably you’ll be able to ascertain it when you attend the party. Because the dance party may turn into a fighting party.’

Well, that’s... Eh, I can only say I’m really surprised.

But, in that case, was grandmother quite different?

I asked grandmother out of curiosity.

“Umm, grandmother. If what you said, then your appearance as the noble woman of the Northern Country... how should I say it...”

While I couldn't articulate my thoughts well, grandfather took over.

“Ah, right. Leafia didn't have the physique required of the women of this country. However, she possessed 'power' to make up for it. Of course, in this case, power refers to physical strength. The overwhelming power with such appearance gained her the nickname 'Fairy Princess'.”

I see.

For people who haven't seen such a noble woman, grandmother was so delicate she looked like a fairy.

When I came to an understanding, grandmother said something I couldn't ignore.

“Ara, Lillina. You're listening like it's someone else's problem, but if you participate in the tournament, you'll earn the same nickname as me. It's unusual for foreign noble women to participate and your physique is much smaller than the average of this country. Of course, it's the same with Ange and Allen, whereas Sasuke won't participate, right?

In response to grandmother's words, Allen-kun and Ange-san perfectly stiffened.

I see... That's right, thinking about it calmly, it's understandable.

Granduncle and Lute-sama, who until now were watching our conversation, also joined.

“Oh, Lillina and her friends are going to participate in the tournament? Undoubtedly, the tournament this time will be exciting~~. After all, the granddaughter of the 'Fairy Princess' will participate. Even now, my generation talks about

'Dragon God' and 'Fairy Princess'. The younger generation doesn't know them, so it will be appealing to those people.”

No, no no no, granduncle, wait.

It's still not too late for me to decide to not participate.

I want to fight, but it's embarrassing earning 'nickname' that comes with it.

It's impossible, I can't deal with these kind of things.

I'm not of grandfather's or grandmother's class.

My inner voice didn't reach, and Lute-sama delightfully continued the talk.

"Lillina, are you as strong as aunt? ... With that body... By, by all means I'd like to see your appearance while fighting!

What's your preferred weapon? If you would like, why not take a look at my weapon collection?"

Is it proper to ask a noble woman about her preferred weapon?

No, I'm okay with it, *I* am.

And doesn't a collection normally consist of works of art?

Yup, it's the first time I've heard of inviting a woman to view a weapon collection.

Probably he doesn't have any ulterior motives, he truly only wants to talk about weapons, he just wants to show me his weapon collection and talk about it.

What's more, I have no choice but to accept the invitation.

After all until now no one has asked me like that... It's not ordinary.

Uh~~, but I also want to see the collection myself.

I wonder if I should ask about grandmother's point of view?

"Grandmother, I'd like to see Lute-sama's collection, is it alright?"

"Fufu, it's alright. Go see it. Lute, could you show Lillina around?"

Grandmother easily gave me a permission.

“Yes, I understand. Then, Lillina-sama, come here... Hm? Ah, sorry, err, Allen-dono and Miss Ange, and also Sasuke-dono, why don't you come and look around? There are many items there.”

Lute-sama invited everyone with a smile.

Everyone decided to go take a look.

Alright! Let's have a guided tour of his collection with everyone!

# Chapter 150

## The Northern Country 7

“Now, this is the collection room.”

When I entered the room Lute-sama guided us to, I could see it was crammed with weapons.

Are these things really weapons? The things inside made me want to tilt my head, it's no doubt amazing.

We were fascinated by the nature of his collection.

“Ah, if there's anything that catches your eyes, feel free to touch it. Although I've said it's a collection, it's not just for watching. I'd be happy if you also used these weapons.”

Saying such words, did he notice we were interested?

Immediately, Allen-kun and Sasuke-san started picking up what interested them.

Sasuke-san is somehow unusual... is he excited?

I approached Sasuke-san curiously.

‘Hey hey, this is... why, is it here? Wow~, such, a thing. No way.’

Sasuke-san muttered to himself, and he lifted something resembling a sword.

He seems to know what it is.

I tried talking to the unusual Sasuke-san.

“Sasuke-san, you seem surprisingly excited, did you find something unusual?”

Sasuke-san answered my question with unusual excitement.

“There. This. Why, is, something, like this, here. Moreover, two of them.”

Sasuke-san lifted both weapons.

Lute-sama, who noticed the situation, came here.

“Ah, are you interested in them? They come from the Eastern Country and are called ‘katana’. They seem to be quite famous, but these weapons aren’t commonplace in the Northern Country... I’ve also tried them once, but as expected it was difficult. Hmm, if you want I’ll hand them over. Sasuke-dono, you appear to be from the Eastern Country, can you handle them better than me?”

Lute-sama’s words surprised Sasuke-san.

Hmm, after all you’d hesitate if you were told it’s a famous weapon.

“No... It’s, alright. I didn’t, expect them, to be, here, so I was, surprised... Just, that. Please... take care, of, them.”

Sasuke-san refused Lute-sama’s offer.

Or rather, it’s rare for him to put effort into polite speech.

“I see... I understand, please tell me if you change your mind. They’re a gift, but a weapon will be pleased to be handled by somebody proficient with it.”

Lute-sama told Sasuke-san gently.

This person, he really loves weapons.

When Sasuke-san heard Lute-sama’s word, he muttered.

‘A gift? ... No way, that guy. No, but, as expected, of that guy, to hand them over... is possible? Ah, it’s possible.’

I’m not quite sure I understand, but it seems he has an idea about who gave Lute-sama the weapons called katana.

But, he seems troubled, so let’s leave it alone.

I decided to look at different weapons away from Sasuke-san.

Because I haven’t seen many weapon types, just watching is fun.

Some seem to be just rods, it’s fun thinking about their usage.

While I was immersed in watching, Lute-sama spoke to me.

“Lillina-sama, you look very enthusiastic, has something caught your eye?”

“Ah, yes. There are so many things here it’s fun watching.”

We spent that whole day looking at Lute-sama’s collection.

By the way, Sasuke-san was looking at the katana all this time.

Seeing his enthusiasm, Lute-sama made his offer again, but it seems Sasuke-san refused.

Then at the dinner, granduncle

“Speaking of which, when I told my acquaintance that my older sister would come, they told me to pass her a written invitation to a party by all means.”

When grandmother received the invitation from granduncle, after confirming the contents she let out a big sigh.

“Lucian... you know it’s hosted by the king, don’t you?”

Yeah~~, from their way of talking it seemed to be from a friend, but is it a party sponsored by the king?

Hearing grandmother’s words, we, who were having a meal, stiffened.

“Yeah, King Garuda wanted to see you after all this time, older sister...”

“That guy, he’s still aiming at Leafia!”

Grandfather barked to interrupt granduncle.

Did the king love grandmother?

“No, as one would expect he gave up already, brother-in-law. He’s now devoted to the queen. Well, King Garuda and the queen are fans of ‘Fairy Princess’. They absolutely wouldn’t stay silent when they learned you are coming home. So, could you participate this one time? Of course, Lillina and her friends, please participate as well.”

Huh? Are we going too?

“I see, Lillina and her friends too... I wonder if we should participate. I want to show the nobility of this country. It will surely be interesting.”

It's scary that you used the word 'interesting', grandmother.



# Chapter 151

## The Northern Country 8

Just like that, the day of the party sponsored by the royal family came.

First of all, there's something I want to say loud.

"Why is this dress so revealing!?"

The dresses I and Ange-san are wearing right now is what granduncle prepared.

Of course the size is right, but there's another problem.

Why is my back perfectly exposed?

The skirt also has a deep cut...

Honestly, I'm surprised to be wearing it.

"Lillina-oneesama, it suits you perfectly! But, you're going to a place full of men called a party, it's like throwing a baby rabbit to a den of demons... To begin with, can Allen endure?"

Ange-san is concerned about me more than herself.

Thank you very much, I think you're also worthy of worry, Ange-san.

"Fufu, both of you can rest assured, they suit you greatly. Moreover, wouldn't you stand out more going to a party in your usual dresses? In the Northern Country, a standard dress is this revealing."

Grandmother is also wearing a lovely dress that perfectly exposes her back.

What's with this peculiarity of the Northern Country...

I and Ange-san are unconvinced, but following grandmother's words, we decided to participate in the party in these

dresses.

Going out like that to the men who are waiting for us to change is a little... no, quite embarrassing.

We, well, grandmother seemed to have no need for it, decided to gather courage to enter the room where men are waiting.

“Hiie!”

No, that’s not what you should say, Allen-kun.

Allen-kun, who saw us enter, let out a short shriek.

By the way, Sasuke-san’s eyes are wide open, he seemed to tightly purse his lips to prevent his voice from leaking out.

Grandfather, granduncle, and Lute-sama are acting exceedingly normal.

“Oh, they look good on you. Sizes also seem alright, I’m relieved.”

“Yeah, thank you, Lucian.”

I can feel gentle gazes of grandmother and granduncle in the midst of their conversation.

Turning around, the gaze is averted with an amazing vigor.

Of course, the gaze on the other side is Allen-kun’s.

Looking at Allen-kun’s face, it’s bright red like I’ve never seen before.

Yeah, I understand, I’m also embarrassed.

During this, Lute-sama approached.

“Lillina-sama, Miss Ange, they suit you perfectly... Yep yep.”

Lute-sama complimented us but... why is he nodding looking at our backs?

Lute-sama is watching our backs as if it’s natural.

No, even if you look at it like it’s normal, what’s embarrassing is embarrassing.

“Umm, Lute-sama, as expected, it’s embarrassing if you look so

much...”

In response, Lute-sama made a strange face.

Eh? Did I say something funny?

Grandmother who was watching our exchange decided to help.

“Fufu, Lillina, Lute means nothing bad. Lute, it’s Lillina’s first time in the Northern Country, so she’s uncomfortable with showing her back. There are no dresses in other countries that expose so much skin.”

Listening to grandmother, ‘I messed up’ showed on Lute-sama’s face.

“S, sorry, Lillina-sama, Miss Ange. T, that is, in the Northern Country such dresses are commonplace among noble women. Exposing their back shows off their trained body.”

... What’s with that.

This large degree of exposure is to show off a trained body.

As far as I can see, it’s a country of muscle-brains, in a certain sense I respect them.

“And the reason I was looking at your backs and nodding, is even though your bodies are small, your backs are light yet beautifully trained. As I expected.”

It seems he praised us.

I and Ange-san looked at each other, then roughly thanked him.

““Thank you?””

Our doubtful thanks overlapped splendidly.

But certainly, the reason we have to is that we’d be conspicuous if we were to attend in our usual dresses.

We have to endure the embarrassment.

By the way, since a while ago, Allen-kun and Sasuke-san haven’t said anything.

Ange-san, who was curious about their state, spoke to Allen-kun first.

‘Hey, Allen. You should go to Lillina-oneesama and praise her. Are you okay with losing to Lute-sama?’

‘If, if it was so easy, I’d go right away! But... it’s impossible. It’s a walking weapon. I can only think of it as a dedicated walking weapon. Suddenly seeing the back is... dangerous? And there’s also a cut in the skirt? What, are they trying to kill me?’

‘Certainly, that killing ability is amazing. Even for a woman like me, it poses a risk of stealing my focus. But, think carefully! When she goes to a party like this, won’t a lot more men will see such Lillina-oneesama’s appearance? If you don’t get used to it now, I won’t be able to help you at the venue!’

Because I couldn’t hear the serious conversation between Allen-kun and Ange-san well, I spoke to Sasuke-san.

“Sasuke-san, you’ve been silent all this time, what happened?”

“Hm? Ah, err... it suits, you?”

Is that a compliment? What a questionable manner of saying it.

# Chapter 152

## Nobles' Circumstances

I've arrived at the party venue... called the Royal Palace now.

In a sense it's amazing, I've been invited to the royal castles of three counties: mine, Western, and Northern.

I'm supposed to be only margrave's daughter though.

Well, looking around I'm more restless than I expected.

I was supposed to have resolved myself... But, I'm in the middle of reflecting that it wasn't enough.

My, Allen-kun's, Ange-san's, Sasuke-san's eyes turned into dots.

First of all, is this really the party venue where nobles have gathered?

No, I guess it is... But, I need to make sure no matter what.

We all look like kids here.

Because everyone is tall.

It's not that I'm short, but there's nobody shorter than me.

And as grandmother said, women's dresses, is it okay for them to show so much skin?

Their appearances seriously make me want to ask some questions.

I'm certain underwear could be seen... No, I think it's already visible.

More than anything, everyone has honestly wonderful muscles.

There's no choice but to say they're trained.

Men are tall and sturdy, but because women are wearing revealing clothes, gazes inevitably move to them...

Allen-kun has already been bright red for a long time.

Sasuke-san is... pretending not to, but sure thing, he is looking.

Ange-san, who noticed, tried to step on his foot with all her might, but was avoided.

You should get stepped on.

“Well, shall we go greet the king first.”

Granduncle brought us to the king.

On the way, I could feel excessive gazes of people grandmother’s age.

I’m too scared to look.

Grandmother spoke to me in a quiet voice, did she understand what I was thinking?

‘Lillina, rest assured, they won’t approach us until we greet the king. However, once the greeting is over... Please prepare yourself.’

Be prepared... No no, it’s impossible.

In that case, after the greeting I should quietly avoid them.

With such resolution in my heart, I came in front of the king.

“Fairy Princess!”

He called grandmother in a loud voice, obviously that person is the king.

Next to him is a person who appears to be the queen.

The king vigorously stood up from his seat and tried to come towards grandmother.

But, he wasn’t able to.

The reason being, the person who appears to be the queen settled it with a splendid roundhouse kick.

Of course, the king collapsed right on the spot.

Honestly, it should be quite an unusual situation, yet nobody made a fuss.

When the king stood up on his own, as if nothing happened he complained... that wasn't the case,

"Hmm, what a spending roundhouse kick. You truly are my queen!"  
he praised the queen.

What... I, Sasuke-san, and the twins were quite shaken.

The queen who performed a roundhouse kick, ignored the king and approached grandmother.

W, what should I do if grandmother gets attacked.

Such an idea ended up being a needless worry.

"Leafia! It's been a long time. You're as slender as ever~."

"Fufu, it's been a long time. Your kick is as sharp as ever. As expected of you."

Grandmother and the queen chatted friendlyly.

On the side the king is desperate trying to somehow step in, but the queen's defenses are impregnable.

Grandfather is laughing at his appearance without reservation.

What's with this chaotic space.

"Hey... What are you laughing at."

The king, who can't oppose grandmother and the queen, snapped at grandfather.

Grandfather seems to be having fun with his opponent.

"I'm laughing because it was funny. It seems you're no match for the queen as ever."

"Hmph! It's natural that my queen is strong. At any rate, you're as always drawn to Fairy Princess's rear."

Somehow it doesn't seem like a friendly talk.

Grandfather seems to be messing with the king.

I wonder if it's alright.

When grandmother's and the queen's talk ended, they came towards us.

"Err... You are Leafia's granddaughter, right? Fufu, you resemble Leafia in her youth. But, I wonder if only the appearance is similar?"

"Ara, you're wrong. Lillina is, ah, she's called Lillina, is also strong. Friends who are with her are also excellent. They're planning to enter as general entries in the tournament."

Eh? Grandmother, has our participation already been decided?

It seems something conspicuous was said...

Their talk continued without regards for my feelings.

"It will be fun. I wonder if she'll be the second coming of Fairy Princess? Today's youth don't know of Fairy Princess's existence, I wonder if the tournament will be exhilarating. Of course, our generation will be excited for a different reason."

Saying so, the queen looked around.

Before I realized, people of grandfather's and grandmother's generation have gathered.

I, I'm scared~, these passionate gazes are frightening.



# Chapter 153

## Nobles' Circumstances 2

Those who gathered around are eagerly waiting for grandmother's and the queen's talk to end.

This can be perfectly described as 'he who fights and runs away, lives to fight another day'.

I said to everyone in a quiet voice.

'As soon as the talk is over, let's leave this place. Their targets should be grandfather and grandmother.'

Everyone nodded to my statement.

Since we are smaller than our surrounding, it shouldn't be noticed if move away for a bit.

They're supposed to be after grandfather and grandmother, but it'd be awful to get mixed in.

It seems their talk is about to end.

... Now!

Everyone left the place following my movements.

As expected of Sasuke-san, his figure disappeared from sight in the blink of an eye.

Ange-san and Allen-kun... ah, we were separated by a wave of people closing onto grandfather and grandmother, we ended up on opposite sides.

And then, I could no longer see them.

I'm alone, grandparents are barely visible.

Well then, what should I do next.

If possible I'd like to link up with everyone.

While I was thinking about it, I felt a presence.

Alertly turning around... Huh? Lute-sama?

“As expected of Lillina-sama. I should have erased my presence, yet I was noticed.”

Lute-sama said with a smile.

You can't erase your presence standing behind a lady.

“Lute-sama, are you alright staying here?”

“Haha, there's no problem even if I stay with you. Rather, it'd be more problematic to leave you alone. Aunt also asked for that. Perhaps, you ran away before getting surrounded by nobles, Lillina-sama?”

Arara, was I seen through by grandmother.

“I'm sorry. I was surprised by their enthusiasm.”

“Isn't that right. That situation is abnormal.”

I and Lute-sama looked at place where my grandparents are, from where we could hear angry shouts.

Is it really a party venue?

“With such a momentum, a fight will break out soon. There seem to a lot people who want to challenge Dragon God-sama... uncle. I guess a brawl will start.”

What's with these disturbing words?

Are they allowed to have a brawl here?

Here, in the Royal Castle?

Did my inner voice leak out? Lute-sama answered me.

“Err, are you looking? Any time soon, the king will issue a challenge.”

When I was told so by Lute-sama I did my utmost standing on tiptoes to see, but I couldn't see well.

Did he notice I was standing on my tiptoes? Lute grabbed my hips and put me on his shoulder.

Eh? Eh? Is it okay?

“Ummm, Lute-sama! Th, this position.”

“Ah, you can relax, I won’t drop you. Even so... I also thought so when I held you up the last time, but you really are light. Lillina-sama, perhaps you are a genuine fairy.”

No, no, no way, no way.

Why a fairy?

More importantly, this position is a problem.

“No, I think this position is a problem...”

“Hm? I don’t think there’s any particular problem with it... You’re light as a feather, you can see uncle’s situation, if anything it feels good to be overdoing it. Lillina-sama, I’m honored to spend time with you.”

I was told such a thing by a smiling handsome man, I’m at a loss for words.

Unsurprisingly I could feel my face getting red.

At least the saving grace is the people around aren’t paying attention to us.

I’ll say it as many times as necessary, is it really a party venue where nobles gathered?

At that moment, I heard a somehow interesting conversation.

“Old men are excited, what’s going on?”

“Ah, it is said that there are celebrities from their youth are participating in this party, so they got greatly excited. It’s somehow unusual to see grandpas in battle mode. But when I glimpsed at them during their talk with the king some time ago, they looked weak.”

“Is that so?”

“Their physiques seemed very thin, the women seemed to not train at all.”

“What, did old men grew senile?”

Young noble men were talking with a sneer.

Looking at them, we could tell they aren't trained.

Lute-sama, who noticed me looking at them, spoke to me.

"Lillina-sama... Would you like to beat them up right away?"

As he said that, Lute-sama gently let me down and tried to approach the group of men.

No no, you can't!

I hurriedly grabbed Lute-sama's clothes.

"Lute-sama, I'm happy about your feelings, but let's not kick up a fuss here. There are already other people making a fuss."

We looked at what appeared to be old men.

... Yup, someone has started hurling various people.

There's no need to confirm that grandfather is in the center of it.

# Chapter 154

## Nobles' Circumstances 3

While we were looking in the direction of the old men, we were called out to from behind.

“Lute-sama, it’s been a long time. Would you like to dance with me?”

“Certainly, I would like to ask such as well.”

“Why don’t we talk over there?”

... Ha!

I seem to have blacked out for a moment.

I think it’s because they got too close that it was this stimulating.

In front of me are young noble ladies... Or at least they appear to be like that.

Yeah, perhaps, no, hmm?

Because, everyone is awfully trained.

Their revealing dresses show off results of their training, brawny muscles.

I quietly tried to move away from Lute-sama and the ladies.

I don’t think I’d lose if we were to fight, but I feel it’d be better if I left this place.

Perhaps they’re Lute-sama acquaintances.

“... What do you need from me? Certainly you are... Yumell-sama, Holly-sama, and Nicole-sama.”

As I thought, they’re acquaintances.

When Lute-sama said their names, the cheeks of the three ladies dyed red.

Well, Lute-sama has trained muscles and is also a handsome guy~.

It's just, curiously Lute-sama's voice feels a little cold.

There seems to be a different feel to him than when talking to me.

"Lute-sama, I'm happy! You remembered my name."

"Now, let's go over there together!"

"Here, let's go."

Nicole-sama? who spoke last pulled Lute-sama's arm to drag him off.

However, Lute-sama hasn't given an inch.

The other ladies who grew impatient, also began pushing and pulling him.

However, Lute-sama hasn't moved a bit.

"Fuu, isn't it enough?"

Lute-sama intimidated the ladies with uncharacteristically cold voice and gaze.

Everyone noticed and stared at Lute-sama with surprised expressions.

Perhaps the ladies didn't think they'd be refused by Lute-sama.

These three ladies are probably 'spoiled'... as far as the Northern Country goes.

Yet I find Lute-sama's attitude mysterious, from the bottom of my heart.

"Why don't we go over there?"

The lady asked Lute-sama as if she didn't understand the reason behind his attitude.

It feels as if she doesn't understand her invitation can be declined.

At that time, Lute-sama moved towards me.

Eh? No no, don't come here at such timing.

Look, aren't the ladies letting a blood lust as if they transformed into monsters!

I, I'm not scared.

... That's a lie, I'm scared!

They're scarier than demons, no, really.

In such situation, Lute-sama showed an unequalled smile and said.

"This time I'm accompanying Lillina-sama here."

Eek!

They are monsters!

In contrast with smiling Lute-sama, the ladies have expressions of aiming at their prey.

I don't feel I'd lose a fight at all, however, after all scary things are scary.

"I've never seen her, have you?"

"For someone with such poor physique to be with Lute-sama..."

"Lute-sama, certainly you are just taking care of her? In that case, should I find an appropriate person to free you up, Lute-sama?"

They said whatever they wanted.

Well, but she's right on the mark that he's taking care of me.

It's because grandmother asked him to.

Since a while ago, there's a feeling Lute-sama seriously doesn't want to be with those people.

Lute-sama responded to the ladies with a certain extent of blood lust.

No, the other party is more or less ladies, so let's stop with blood lust.

"Haa~~, why didn't you go somewhere else when I refused you gently? In the first place, do you remember what you told me a long time ago? Well, you can't seem to remember? I will generously remind you. It was 'No matter how good your looks are, I won't associate with

you when you're so slender'. I did say I didn't particularly want invitations. Putting it bluntly, why did you approach me now? That's how I feel. Now that you understand, please go somewhere else. You're a nuisance."

Oh, he clearly, decisively refused.

I see, in the old days he was made fun of for not having muscles.

I wonder if they can keep up?

The ladies who were clearly, decisively refused, turned into complete monsters.

Their faces grew red, their eyes bloodshot.

No, they became more fired up than the people of our chivalric order.

"Do you think we should do something like this?"

"That's right, that's right!"

"Even though I generously called you out, stop screwing around! She's such a thin woman!"

When Nicole-sama? said that, she rushed here.

Is this... okay?



# Chapter 155

## Nobles' Circumstances 4

Although it was Lute-sama who spat out abuse, why are they charging at me?

I wonder if they chose the person they can defeat based on appearance.

Now, I was able to stop a young lady's charge before, but these people are a little...

For now, let's avoid right before she hits me.

"Uooooh!!"

No no, wait a moment!

No matter how you look at it, it isn't a sound a lady should make at a party venue, right?

As far as I can tell, my face cramped.

Anyway, let's avoid her.

I tried to avoid Nicole-san's charge with no hesitation just before she hit me.

Scuttle scuttle□□□! Roll roll!

What should I do... She splendidly rolled over.

I, o n l y a v o i d e d.

""Nicole!!""

The remaining two ladies shouted Nicole-san's name.

And their eyes complete locked onto me.

Aww~~, would it have been better if I stopped her blow?

"How dare you to Nicole!!"

“Say, what can you do with that body? I’ll make you absolutely regret it!”

Scary~~.

They turned feral, would somebody please catch them.

Yumell-san and Holly-san seem to be arguing who would go fight me first.

I wonder if I can go back during this time... Ah, yup, it’s impossible~~.

It appears their talk has ended.

First to come is... Looks like Holly-san.

“It must’ve been a fluke that you avoided Nicole’s charge just now. Because, Nicole’s charge is like a boar’s! You were just lucky!”

Haa, no way, a lady from the Northern Country could defeat a boar in head-butting...

The world sure is wide.

Besides, is it alright to head-butt a person you’ve met for the first time?

Just about everything about this country is mysterious.

Looking at Nicole-san, Holly-san doesn’t charge from the front, but assuming a stance is steadily coming here.

No, honestly, I’m fine, but if I was a regular young lady from my country I’d faint.

When Holly-san came close, she abruptly aimed at my stomach.

Before she managed to hit me, I grabbed her arm, brought her into the position to throw her over my shoulder, and without a pause threw her vigorously.

Thuuud!

Holly-san seems to not understand what happened and is darting her eyes about on the floor.

Even so, to suddenly try to punch someone's stomach...

“Holly! Khh, first Nicole then Holly... Cut it out! Do you know who we are?! Among this country's nobility, we are from the houses with the representative rights, moreover, we are greatly popular among unmarried noble men, normally you would never be able to talk to us! And yet, and yet~~!”

Yumell-san snapped, and I was once again about to be attacked.

When I thought she's coming at me with an amazing momentum, she just like that did a roundhouse kick.

Ah~~, doing this with revealing clothes... her underwear is completely visible.

I stopped her quite fast kick by catching her foot with my hand.

Then I immediately pushed her foot back, and when her stance broke, I hit her neck with a chop.

Yumell-san lost consciousness and fell down, since it'd be dangerous if she hit her head I supported her and laid her down.

Phew, is it really how the noble ladies of this country are?

So far I've never been hit by a woman before.

Clap clap

Hm? I can hear something like clapping.

Looking around there's Lute-sama and... a large number of spectators, who gathered before I realized, clapping.

Clap clap clap clap

The number of people clapping is steadily increasing.

“What a delicate appearance!”

“Amazing! To fight against Miss Yumell and the ladies with such body.”

“Moreover, it seems she hasn't put any effort into it. Whose in the

world daughter is she?”

Huh, I stand out.

This is bad.

Did he realize I was flustered? Lute-sama lifted me in a princess carry and dashed out of there.

“Huh! Who is the delicate person who’s being carried away?”

“W, wait! At least give us the name~~”

“This ability, by all means I want to invite her to my house!”

Thanks to Lute-sama’s effort, I managed to somehow get away from that place.

“Lute-sama, thank you very much.”

“No, originally I was the cause... Lillina-sama, I am sorry.”

As Lute-sama said that, he seemed like a big dog feeling down after scolding.

Unconsciously, his appearance made my chest tighten and I stroked his hair.

By the way, I’m still being held in a princess carry.

Although Lute-sama was surprised by being stroked at first, he gradually smiled.

Yep yep, I don’t particularly mind so don’t feel down.

# Chapter 156

## Nobles' Circumstances 5

“Lillina-samaaa!!”

“Lillina-oneesama~~”

I heard the voices of Allen-kun and Ange-san.

It appears they were looking for me.

“I am here.”

I responded to their voices.

Finally we can link up.

The two ran here.

“Li, Lillina-oneesama! W, why are you in a princess carry!?”

Hm?

... I raised my face.

Ah, my eyes met Lute-sama's at point blank range.

Yep, now I remember, I'm still being help up.

“Umm~~, Lute-sama? Could you please let me down already?”

“Hm? Ah, Lillina-sama, you're so light I haven't noticed at all. I'm reluctant but... do you really want to come down?”

Lute-sama said with a truly disappointed face.

... No no, I can't lose here.

“Yes, please let me down.”

“Haa~~, it's a shame.”

As he said that, Lute-sama gently lowered me.

Ange-san leaped at me.

In panic I caught her.

“A, Ange-san, it’s dangerous?”

“Uh~~, Lillina-oneesama~~! I’m sorry I couldn’t stay by your side to protect you despite what I said.”

Ange-san apologized with teary eyes.

It’s okay even if you don’t worry so much... I was concerned about you.

“I’m alright. Hey, you don’t have any injuries, right? Come on, raise your head. Even though you had such lovely makeup... Yes, is it better like this?”

I wiped Ange-san’s tears that were about to spill out with my handkerchief.

Somehow, Ange-san is red.

“Hau! Lillina-oneesama~~, you are wonderful oneesama after all!”

Like this, she’s tightly embracing me.

Has it become a pattern that her hugs become painful?

When I was about to give up, Allen-kun tore Ange-san off me.

Nice one! Allen-kun.

“Ange~~, cut it out! You’re making Lillina-sama suffer. Sorry, Lillina-sama. Are you alright?”

Allen-kun looked at me worriedly.

“Thank you, Allen. It was just a little painful so I’m fine. More importantly, I wonder if you were alright? That wave of people was terribly energetic.”

“Yes, the nobles of this country are really powerful. Just when we were swept away, the fight with your grandfather began... Still, I was surprised to see the king of this country charging and being blown away no questions asked. After that it was amazing. One noble after another... A spectacle of old men of grandfather’s generation charging

and being blown away spread in front of me. Moreover, it didn't end at one time, they came again and again... I was looking at the king, he went at it five times."

Are the people of this country strange?

I mean, is the king... a masochist?

Coming at that grandfather five times, he's really weird.

"T, that's amazing. By the way, are grandfather and grandmother still entertaining them?"

"Yes, they're in the middle of a wonderful fight. Leafia-sama was splendidly dancing with noble women."

I, I see~~.

Grandmother was also dancing.

Somehow it really is more of fighting party than dancing one.

"Lillina-sama also splendidly took on three people a while ago."

Lute-sama spoke to Ange-san and Allen-kun.

No, it's alright if you don't talk about me.

"There were scoundrels who attacked Lillina-oneesama?!"

Ange-san, calm down.

Allen-kun, stop silently letting out blood lust.

"Haha, it's alright. They were no match for Lillina-sama. She light avoided, threw, and hit a good spot. I think it was a good lesson for the always self-important girls."

Hmm hmm, Lute-sama exceedingly dislikes those women.

"Now then, isn't it about the time to go in? Speaking of which, I can't see Sasuke-dono, is he still stray?"

When being told so, certainly, I can't see Sasuke-san.

Well, knowing Sasuke-san, I have a hunch he's observing from

somewhere.

While I was thinking so, Sasuke-san suddenly appeared in front of me.

Perhaps he was hiding on a nearby tree.

“Suddenly appearing before my eyes, you surprised me.”

“Sorry. By the way, it looks like, the fighting party, has ended.”

The fighting party... Well, because it's a fact I won't say anything.

“Then I wonder if we can go back to the mansions soon. Let's go to grandparents' place.”

All of us headed towards them.

On the way we could see people conspicuously collapsed on the floor, especially those who raised a fuss are being carried away by the people who look like servants.

Are they really okay? The Northern Country.



# Chapter 157

## Nobles' Circumstances 6

“Grandfather, grandmother...”

I called out to the only unhurt pair.

The two who turned around... had very refreshing smiles.

“Oh, Lillina, sorry for leaving you alone.”

“Fufu, I’ve had fun for the first time in a long time, I wonder if we played too much?”

Played... I think the surrounding would be different if you only played.

I don’t want to believe it but isn’t that a king who looks like rags a little away?

Also, despite lying on the floor, he’s showing a smiling face just like my grandparents.

I see... has everyone enjoyed it?

“Um, is such a thing normal on parties sponsored by the royal family?”

Let’s ask already!

I have a hunch I won’t survive if I hesitate now.

Grandmother made a slightly awkward face hearing my question.

“Normal... Rather, such situation only happens when this person participates. Normally there won’t be one big brawl.

Only personal skirmishes take place.”

Saying so, grandmother looked at grandfather.

I see, so the reason is grandfather’s presence?

I guess skirmishes means something like the matter with the young

ladies I was involved with.

“Then, now that we’ve fulfilled our obligations, shall we go back?”

“Right~, seems everyone had fun.”

Obligations... Fun...

Yup, perhaps I won’t be able to go on if I keep retorting to everything.

Following grandfather and grandmother, we decided to leave the Royal Castle.

Walking through the party venue, I could feel gazes of the younger generation.

They seem to be whispering something among themselves.

‘How many grandpas did they take on, and yet they are unhurt...’

‘No, among old men there were those from our parents’ generation. And even though the king doesn’t have representation rights, he’s quite powerful. Who in the world are they?’

Youths who don’t know of grandfather and grandmother appear perplexed.

Well, they don’t look strong.

‘Hey, look there’

‘Hm? Ah, there, a while ago she knocked down three people in the blink of an eye with splendid movements...’

‘Such a delicate woman, who seems she’d be broken just by touching, defeated three people. Who in the world is she?’

... A, are they possible referring to me?

Delicate... I have a normal physique though.

Ugh~~, for some reason they observed me.

“Ara ara, I wonder if you’ve also enjoyed yourself, Lillina? I feel passionate gazes from various directions. Fufu, I wonder if they locked onto you.”

Grandmother, please forgive me.

I don't want to be attacked by such foolhardy young ladies any more.

"Lillina-sama brilliantly kept those dimwits company. It was splendid. She's truly the grandchild of 'Dragon God' and

'Fairy Princess'. I'm looking forward to the tournament now."

Lute-sama~~.

Lute-sama reported the incident from a while ago to grandfather and grandmother.

When they heard it, they smiled.

There's no problem creating such disturbance in this country, right?

Rather, the king took initiative in raising a fuss.

And like that, the party came to an end.

"Fufu, as expected."

"Hmph, we should ignore them all."

Overnight, many invitations and letters began arriving at granduncle's mansion.

Unsurprisingly, that it's bothersome showed on grandmother's and grandfather's faces.

"This is, this is... Hmm, 80% is addressed to Lillina, and it seems the rest is for brother-in-law and older sister. I see, it seems many are about wanting to have a bout with Lillina."

It seems the problem is I quarreled with those three yesterday.

Perhaps, they think my victory was a fluke?

"They are hundred years too early to pick a fight with Lillina-oneesama!"

"We'll be their opponents before they can fight Lillina-sama!"

Yup, Ange-san and Allen-kun are unshaken.

But somehow, it's really reassuring.

"Ara ara. Ange, Allen, don't get so heated up. It's alright, Lillina just needs to display her power in a public place."

What does that mean?

"That's right. There's no point taking long time to fight such opponents one by one. Lillina, how about rampaging to your heart's content during the tournament?"

Huh?

Has it been decided I'll enter the tournament?

Somehow, I feel my escape route is being steadily cut off.

"If it's settled, a costume needs to be prepared. Rest assured, I'll prepare an exceptional costume."

Granduncle smiled when he said that... but what kind of costume will it be?

I have a terribly unpleasant premonition.

Above all, I will be participating.

Well, I'm alright with fighting, but... noble ladies of this country are honestly frightening.

Chapter 158

## **Preparations**

Right now, I'm bewildered.

No, is this really just a matter of being confused?

Costumes are laid out in front of me.

Perhaps they're expensive products... but!

"W, why is there so little fabric?!"

It's evidently not enough.

I mean, how are we going to fight in these dresses?

Furthermore, they are short.

What does this cloth even conceal?

“Ara, Lucian did his best. All of these are the finest items from first-class shops.”

Even if you said finest items from first-class shops, this amount of cloth...

For the time being, I picked up a dress to check how it is.

T, this is!

It's quite thin, I wonder if it's slightly transparent.

Ange-san, who was watching them with me, showed a confused expression when she put her dress to her body.

“G, grandmother... Do I have to fight in this cloth... dress?”

Ultimately, the confirmation is necessary.

No matter how low the probability is, I want to bet on it.

The probability that I won't have to wear this!

“Yeah, that's right.”

*Collapse*

I fell to my knees in my mind.

It's like that after all...

“H, however, isn't it difficult to move in them?”

I'm trying to not give up.

If I give up here, I'll really have to fight in this costume.

“Lillina... I understand what you're thinking. But, give up.”

Grandmother smiled and declared.

I was told to give up!

Together with Ange-san we shuddered, we've been caught in clutches

of evil...

“Now, if you understood, let’s try them on at once. Fufu, I’m sure they will suit you.”

While I was drawing back, grandmother and maids approached.

By the way, the maids in granduncle’s house are all strong.

Why do their clothes emphasize upper arms so much...

Grandmother and the maids spread their arms and attacked us.

““Kyaaa!!””

My and Ange-san’s cries resounded.

However, there was no way help would come... Tragically, I was caught, and they did whatever they wanted with me.

... Uh, ugh~~~.

Anxious.

Right now, I and Ange-san are holding hands while trembling.

We’re not scared nor cold.

Just... it’s embarrassing!

Grandmother and the maids are looking at us satisfied.

Awful, this is too much.

I and Ange-san quietly looked away from each other.

Because, it’s too embarrassing to look.

I’m wearing a pale green one, Ange-san is wearing pale pink, same as with the maids our upper arms are exposed, the skirts are knee-length, and our backs...

It’s impossible, I can’t wear this in public.

I must firmly refuse right here.

Even though I and Ange-san haven't said anything, our feelings are one.

"Grandmother! As expected, I can't fight with such an appearance. Normally, don't you go out with the same appearance as when fighting demons?"

When exterminating demons in our territory, I dress same as men.

If that's no good, at least let me wear a normal dress.

I'm confident I could still fight.

Rather than fighting in this see-through costume, a heavier dress with plenty of decorations is hundred times better.

"Ara ara, Lillina. This dress suits you perfectly, you know?"

It's not a matter of it suiting me or not!

What kind of punishment is having to fight with appearance like this.

Perhaps... Is it supposed to be a little curse of Sana who was left behind in our country to be flirted with by brother?

While I was thinking about such things in circles, grandmother said with a slightly serious expression.

"Phew, it's time to stop joking for a while. Well Lillina, I'll be serious, do you realize you'd be conspicuous if you didn't wear this costume? Weren't you like that at the time of the party as well? Lucian didn't prepare the costumes as a joke.

Thinking about you he put his utmost effort into it. I think you're already completely aware that the values of this country are different from others. When a woman fights in the tournament, she also displays her trained body to the audience.

That's why all participants wear such costumes."

W, what a terrifying tournament.

I and Ange-san talked to each other with our eyes.

Yes, I get it.

Let's tell grandmother together.

““We’ll not compe...””

“It’s impossible not to compete.”

Cutting us off, grandmother smiled.

““W, why is that!””

Our synchronization is amazing.

No matter what we say we’ll overlap now.

“That’s because I applied you for the tournament already. It’s impossible to cancel. As long as you haven’t suffered a serious injury.”

I and Ange-san simultaneously sagged.

I think our souls are already connected.

Once again, we tried talking with our eyes.

Yup, let’s give up...



# Chapter 159

## Preparations 2

I and Ange-san resigned ourselves to participating in the tournament.

Regarding the costumes... Yep, let's finish our fights instantly.

I usually enjoy fighting, but just this time I can't say something like that.

Let's do our best to expose our figures as little as possible.

Knock knock

Somebody knocked while we were still trying on the costumes.

"How are they? Are there no problems with size?"

It's granduncle.

Grandmother replied to granduncle's question.

"Yeah, they're alright."

Lute-sama's and Allen-kun's voices could also be heard there.

"Lillina-sama, why don't we have a little spar in the tournament costumes?"

"Ange, you better get used to it too?"

I understand, those two are saying that out of kindness...

However!

I and Ange-san answered uniformly.

""It's alright! We'll seal these costumes until the tournament!""

I understand it's important to get used to it.

But, peace of mind is also important.

After all, if I go out like that my mental condition will suffer.

I wish you'd understand my maidenly heart that wants to keep embarrassment to only that day.

That's why I and Ange-san changed our clothes in a hurry and decided to securely seal the costumes till that day.

From this day, our motivation to train changed.

Men didn't go that far, but I and Ange-san were obsessed.

Because, even if a tiny bit we have to shorten the time fighting in these costumes!

"Just a little, Sasuke! Anything is fine so teach me ninja arts."

"Ha? What are, you saying. I told you, before, if you, don't go to, the Eastern Country, it's impossible."

"Even if it's impossible, I need whatever advantage I can get for the tournament! Otherwise, I and Lillina-oneesama..."

No, I don't care about myself. If there's anything to visually protect Lillina-oneesama, that's fine. That's why please!

Please help and teach me!"

Ange-san strongly pressed on the reluctant Sasuke-san.

If she gets even a bit closer, it'll be a distance where she can kiss him.

Sasuke-san who's always detached inadvertently became a little red.

"G, got it. That's why, don't get, so close. Do you, understand, you are, a woman?"

"Of course I understand that. Because you said 'got it', properly teach me."

As Sasuke-san was overwhelmed by Ange-san, it seems he'll really reluctantly teach her some arts.

Well, no matter what he says, Sasuke-san is soft on Ange-san.

As for me, I asked grandmother to be my partner.

Grandfather seems to be busy with Lute-sama and Allen-kun.

“Hey, Lillina, close in to your opponent faster.”

There was no time to think about anything else.

Grandmother, who I was squaring off against, attacked in the blink of an eye.

“Now, increase your speed. You can do it, right?”

I can’t be unwilling.

It’s impossible to fight grandmother without always using full power.

I vigorously swung my sword at grandmother.

“Fufu, that’s right. This manner. But... you’re not paying attention to your feet~.”

Saying that, grandmother aimed a kick at my feet.

I immediately jumped to avoid her attack, grandmother seemingly having anticipated that, immediately slammed herself into me.

“Lillina, although you are strong, you know you must not be careless in this country? Particularly, there will be those who will do anything to gain victory, so be careful. Even if you think you’ve won, don’t relax your attention until the end.

Truly anything can happen before the end of the match is signaled.”

Grandmother warned me.

“Actually, when I participated, there was a person who pretended to faint and attacked the moment I turned around.”

“Grandmother, what did you do at that time?”

For now, let’s confirm.

Somehow, I predicted it...

“Fufu, I wonder if it was the way you imagined? I avoided the attack without turning around, and right away struck her solar plexus and chin. I thought she could endure more, but she seems to have really fainted... I should have done that from the start.”

Yup, it’s more heated up than I expected.

It's too bad for the person doing the surprise attack that the opponent was too amazing.

It was probably the pattern where she was completely deceived by grandmother's appearance.

"Now then, let's leave the chatter aside and practice a bit more."

Grandmother said so with a smile, eventually her special lesson continued for five hours without any break.

Frankly, demons aren't a big deal.

I felt like that on this day.

# Chapter 160

## Tournament

Now then, a lot of things have happened, but at last the day of the tournament is here!

The Northern Country has now turned into a melting pot of excitement.

The tournament's organizer announced there's a record-breaking number of participants...

Why is there so many?

Accordingly, the time of our costumes' exposure will increase... When we learned about that, I and Ange-san became white as a sheet.

"Even so, that's an amazing crowd."

Allen-kun said so while looking in the distance.

Certainly, it's a terrifying crowd.

We're heading for the place where the participants are gathering, but it's considerably hard to move forward.

While I was thinking of what to do, grandfather stepped forward, and let out blood lust at full power.

Suddenly, the crowd parted, and the way ahead could be seen.

The road which was buried in people was visible at once the moment grandfather let out blood lust.

Incidentally, the people slightly away from us, are looking here not knowing what happened.

As expected, the participants are sensitive to blood lust.

We luckily headed for the appointed place.

'Everyone who gathered! We've kept you waiting for a long time, the Northern Country's martial tournament will be held here!'

Waaaaa!!!!

There's a terrific enthusiasm.

The enthusiasm is so high it's enough to create an illusion everybody from the country has gathered.

'This tournament has a record-breaking number of participants! Therefore, for the *tournament* battle, we'll first narrow participants down to 16. First of all, please check the strings you all received at reception desk.'

We checked colors of our strings.

"Mine is red." Said Lute-sama.

"Mine is blue, huh." Said Allen-kun.

"Mine seems to be yellow." Said Ange-san.

And mine is... green.

By the way, grandfather, grandmother, granduncle Lucian, and Sasuke-san aren't participating.

Although the king protested against grandfather and grandmother not participating, he was curtly refused by grandfather.

It seems both of them met most of their acquaintances at the party held by the royal family, so they decided against participating.

Sasuke-san seems to be naturally weak at fighting one-on-one, so he'll be cheering for us.

Honestly, it's unclear whether he really will.

'Then, everyone. Have you confirmed the colors of your strings? From now on, you'll be divided based on your string's color, and the qualifiers will be held. First of all, those with blue strings please gather over there!'

Blue, that means Allen-kun.

"Looks like it's immediately my turn. Then, I'm going."

"Yup, Allen, go for it! You absolutely must win!"

“It’ll be okay if it’s you, Allen. Take care.”

Encouraged by Ange-san and me, Allen-kun gallantly went towards the appointed place.

Now then, how are the qualifiers done?

I wonder if grandmother knows.

“Grandmother, how does fighting in the qualifiers look like?”

“Let’s see~, usually the *tournament* would start from the very beginning... When there was on average around 150

participants it was okay. But it seems 400 people decided to participate this time. Isn’t it amazing~.”

I’m participating in something incredible.

That being the case, won’t I have to spend a longer time in this costume?

‘Yes, then I’d like to explain the rules to everybody with blue! The rules are plain and simple, everyone in this place will fight. Since there are four colors of the strings, each color will fight until there are four people remaining. Please note that using weapons in the qualifiers is prohibited. Rest assured, you’ll be able to use your favorite weapons in the *tournament*.

Also, if we notice any evident foul play, it’ll result in an immediate elimination. Perhaps you’ll also experience something that will make you regret so much you’ll want to die, we recommend against it.’

What will happen to make one regret so much they’ll want to die?

Certainly, at the reception desk we were given papers where it should be written what the foul plays were.

Shall I confirm it just in case?

☐ Deliberately injuring opponent beyond recovery.

☐ Attacking weak participant with several people.

☐ Deliberately destroying the opponent’s costume.

Yup, I believe the third should absolutely be an out.

Rather, I'd regret it so much I'd want to die.

But, if the presenter said so much, I wonder if there are people committing foul plays.

'... Then, I apologize for the drawn-out explanation. As the enthusiasm at the venue is rising, I would like to commence the first, blue qualifier at once! Everybody, are you ready? Well then, let's start!'

Oops, Allen-kun's qualifier started just like that.

I can't see Allen-kun from here.

When I thought it would be a problem, grandfather triggered his skill again.

... Yup, amusingly people disappeared.

Grandfather, even if you aren't participating, you definitely are the strongest.



# Chapter 161

## Tournament 2

Allen-kun's participation in the blue qualifier has begun.

Thanks to grandfather's action, we can cheer for Allen-kun.

There's hundred people, and many have big physiques, so it's difficult to spot Allen-kun.

Hmm, I wonder where he is?

So far, the qualifier seems to be made up from numerous one-on-one fights.

Well, it was written in the rules that ganging up on weak participants is a foul play, I feel it would be a lot of trouble with so many people.

Watching the fight, people who fainted or are otherwise unable to fight, are promptly removed from the area.

The ones who are doing that are people covered with pitch-black clothes.

... Um, I think they'd be unnoticeable in the dark.

But right now it's midday, their presence is impressive.

The pitch-black people respond immediately once somebody collapses.

It seems they work in pairs, carrying people by their arms and legs.

Afterwards... Yup, they're left alone.

Well, as the people who need to be carried increase one by one, they won't make it if they don't do that.

Other people are taking care of the injured.

But because these aren't significant injuries, they simply have water poured on them from a bucket.

They have it rough in various ways.

Now then, it seems in the meantime the number of people fighting has significantly decreased.

There are about thirty people left now?

Ah!

Found Allen-kun.

Allen-kun is squaring off against a person with considerably better physique than his.

I can't understand their conversation from here, but somehow, I understand their expression.

His opponent is completely looking down on Allen-kun.

Somehow, he seems to be making fun of Allen-kun, he's making gestures like 'come hit me'.

... Ah, Allen-kun punched him to meet his expectations.

His opponent was blown off splendidly.

Watching him for a while, he didn't stand up.

He was carried away by the pitch-black unit promptly.

Perhaps, others took notice of their exchange just now, as they approached Allen-kun.

Three people seem to be after Allen-kun.

Well, Allen-kun isn't weak, so even if three people surround him, it won't be a rules violation.

"Hmm, are those three accusing Allen of cheating? It seems they're pressing for an answer."

Grandfather said such a thing.

That's to say, grandfather can comprehend their exchange from here clearly?

As expected.

"Allen wouldn't do such a thing. He's saying he doesn't mind and

wants the three of them to come simultaneously.”

At the same grandfather said that, all three simultaneously closed in and attack him.

Allen-kun nimbly stepped backwards to avoid, in one breath he closed the distance, and floored one, two, three people.

Well, if you don't observe Allen-kun's ability properly, that's it.

Only ten people remain this far.

It's almost the time to settle it.

Just like the three idiots before, once again three people challenged Allen-kun.

The three seemed to speak something to him... and from what I could see, Allen-kun charged during their speech.

Then those three were splendidly blown away and withdrew.

‘End of the match!!’

It appears the four people have been decided.

Of course, Allen-kun was among them.

Allen-kun came to our place at once.

“Allen, congratulations! As expected, you're strong.”

“Allen, you did well! You truly are my younger brother.”

I and Ange-san congratulated Allen-kun with a smile.

“Thank you. But, I've still got a long way to go. The opponents I fought were nothing but small fries. Remaining four are obviously stronger than others.”

It's like Allen-kun is saying he's strong.

I don't mind as I was watching him.

Then, grandmother

“There certainly is a person from Vija house. I wonder if it's the child

with bright red hair?”

said that.

When I checked the place where Allen-kun was a while ago, certainly there was a person with bright red hair.

With a quite large build, and bright red hair he's like a lion.

“Yeah, I see. That one with red hair. Although he's quite large, during the fight he was knocking his opponents with the bare minimum of movements. I felt the participants avoided that person.”

I see, perhaps he's a big favorite of this tournament?

“Because Vija house has been producing representatives for generations, they're also favorites this time. There were various things regarding this tournament, participation categories aren't divided for once. It looks like our generation and the king decided that because you're participating. Fufu, there are expectations placed on you, Lillina and the rest of you.

That's why, fight to your heart's content.”

Just now, didn't you smoothly say something strange? Grandmother.

Eh, because we are participating the categories aren't divided?

Hm? Because we couldn't fight if the representative selection was separated from general entry... How much do they love fighting?

“Apparently, they want their children and grandchildren to experience the same shock they felt?”

No, I am not an attraction.

# Chapter 162

## Tournament 3

Now then, I wonder which color is next.

I want to fight, but this outfit makes me depressed.

Ange-san should probably feel the same, after wearing these embarrassing costumes our feelings are always in sync... I want to believe that.

Ah, the tournament's announcer is saying something.

‘Yes, to keep up the excitement, I believe it’s time to proceed to the next qualifier! Next is the turn of everyone holding red strings. Everyone who has a red string, please come here!’

Red is next?

Then, it’s Lute-sama’s turn.

“Looks like it’s red’s turn. Then, I’m going.”

Lute-sama doesn’t seem to have any strange tension and is briskly walking towards the venue.

Ah, for the time being I should cheer on him.

I also cheered for Allen-kun.

“Lute-sama! I’m sure you’d be alright without cheering but... Please do your best!”

Ah, Lute-sama looked over here with an amazing energy.

Then, he quickly turned his head~ and began nodding impressively quickly, many times over.

Somehow, his gait felt light.

Mmhm, after all cheering is important.

Next to us having such exchange, Ange-san and Allen-kun were busy whispering something.

‘That Lillina-oneesama, she’s as oblivious as ever.’

‘Haa~~, it increased again.’

Both of you, isn’t it a little rude to sigh while looking at me?

Besides them, grandfather and grandmother, even Sasuke-san are looking at me with similar expressions... What in the world happened?

‘Now! Well then... Begin the qualifier!!’

Just like that, the red qualifier seems to have begun.

Just like in the blue qualifier earlier, the fallen players were carried out by the people in black clothes.

Well then, where’s Lute-sama?

I easily found Lute-sama who’s bigger than Allen-kun.

However, even if Lute-sama is big, there are many participants at least as large.

Lute-sama seems to be against a person who approached him.

It seems his opponent chose people with physique inferior to his, he charged at Lute-sama without interruption.

Well, the result is he was sent back.

The number of participants seems to have decreased considerably, I realized there’s only about twenty left.

Until now, many people fought Lute-sama one on one underestimating him, but it seems his strength was finally noticed, about five people gathered and jumped at him.

Of course Lute-sama didn’t flinch at such opponents, he threw those five at once.

Haa~~, as expected of him~.

I think I’m no match for that strength... but, I don’t feel I’d lose easily.

Oh, it seems the fight has concluded.

Three people are standing besides Lute-sama.

Some women are also included.

... After all, they're wearing those wonderful costumes.

What's that, I can see various things when they move.

However, these women appear more trained than men.

With those muscular arms, I feel they could fight with demons bare handed.

Lute-sama, who's finished with the qualifier, came here.

"Congratulations! Lute-sama, that was amazing power."

My words made a broad smile bloom on Lute-sama's face,

"Thank you very much. Um... It was thanks to your support, Lillina-sama."

and he told me that.

Bear-san changed into a large dog, I'm happy being told so with him looking like that.

'Here we go, the next round of qualifiers is starting! Next up are people with yellow strings. Those with yellow strings, please gather here!'

Oh, it's coming one after another.

Because it's yellow, it's Ange-san.

Honestly, I'm quite worried about Ange-san being thrown into it.

I don't doubt her abilities, just... Ange-san being in such a foul place gives me a sense of discomfort.

"Lillina-oneesama, I will do my best."

"Yeah, be careful, okay? I know your ability, Ange-san, but I'm worried."

Before I finished, Ange-san jumped at me.

“Ah! Ange is so happy you’re worried! Fufu, Lillina-oneesama, I will do my best to spread your virtues!”

Having said so, Ange-san ran for the venue.

... What did she say just now?

Certainly it was about spreading my virtues or something.

No, no way! Is it another strange cheer!?

It seems what I’m worried about changed from a while ago.

W, what should I do if Ange-san is accompanied by large people once the tournament is over.

They’ll have to be dispersed promptly!

I took my eyes off Ange-san for a moment.

... I’ve already lost track of her.

Ah! Where are you, Ange-san!



# Chapter 163

## Tournament 4

Ange-san headed for the qualifier leaving behind worrying words.

I wonder why, I'm nothing but anxious.

"It's alright, even Ange won't be reckless during the qualifier."

Allen-kun is cheering but is it okay to believe him?

But, the match is starting, and I can only watch.

"Well then, I'd like to start the yellow qualifier! Are you ready? ...  
Then, begin!"

The qualifier started at announcer's signal.

Looking at the participants, there are more women in the yellow qualifier.

However, women being weak is not a common sense in this country.

Putting it bluntly, the women are overwhelming.

See, a large man was now blown off by a woman of similar physique.

Ah, another man there as well...

There's nothing but to call them amazing.

By the way, where is Ange-san?

Because the number of participants hasn't decreased much yet, I can't find her.

"It's quite difficult, I can't find Ange."

Allen-kun is looking too... Hmm, where is she?

Then, Sasuke-san opened his mouth for the first time in a while.

"She's, there."

Looking where Sasuke-san pointed, there's certainly someone who looks like Ange-san.

She appears to be confronting a man twice her size.

The man is obviously going easy on her.

Perhaps he's considering lifting and throwing her.

My generous concern was for nothing.

When the man tried that, Ange-san smiled.

Simultaneously, Ange-san's kick connected with his jaw.

It looks like it was splendidly settled, the twitching man seems unable to get up.

The man was carried away by people in black clothes.

Yup, they work fast.

The next person to appear in front of Ange-san was a woman.

Nonetheless, she obviously has great physique.

Lute-sama, who saw that person groaned 'hmm'.

I wonder what's wrong?

"Lute-sama, is there something to be worried about?"

Lute-sama tilted his head at my question.

"Ah, yeah. I feel like I've seen the woman who is facing Miss Ange... Who was that? Hmm."

Lute-sama seems to be trying his best to remember.

Meanwhile, the match is going on.

Looking back at Ange-san, she's grappling with that woman.

Ange-san's physique is clearly inferior, but Ange-san is not at a disadvantage.

If anything, it looks like Ange-san is pushing.

When I thought she could win if she just kept going, her opponent... laughed?

No, I don't know if I can say she laughed, but her expression seems to have changed.

"Eh!?"

Ange-san who was pushing until now, was suddenly brought to her knees.

It's not like she was attacked by anything else.

At least not as far as I could see from here.

And yet, Ange-san can't easily stand up.

When I began thinking Ange-san truly is in trouble, Lute-sama

"Ah! I remembered. The opponent Miss Ange is fighting right now is Yumell... sama's older sister Yulo-sama. Look Lillina-sama, remember when you were attacked at the party and turned the tables on them."

... Ah, one of that trio.

Certainly, they are similar.

"Ah! Ange was..."

Allen-kun's voice made me look at Ange-san, she was about to be thrown by her opponent, Yulo-sama.

No way! Ange-san was thrown so easily.

As we trained together I understand Ange-san won't be injured by an attack like that.

Ange-san who was thrown couldn't get up and was carried away by a duo in black clothes.

We rushed to where Ange-san was brought.

"Ange-san!"

Ange-san didn't react when I called out to her.

She seems completely asleep.

Seeing the situation grandfather approached Ange-san, and confirmed various things.

“Hmm, I think a medicine was used. She’s not injured but... Hm, the red mark on her right hand is suspicious.”

As grandfather said, Ange-san has a single red dot on her right hand.

It shouldn’t have been there before.

“Ange... Is Ange okay?”

Allen-kun looked at grandfather anxiously.

“Ah, she’s fine. Lillina, use your medicine on Ange. It’s not only effective for external wounds but also for poison and paralysis. If it’s at this level, she’ll get better right away.”

In panic I took out the medicine I always carry.

That’s right, it’s a special medicine of our territory.

Surely Ange-san will get better.

I handed the medicine to grandfather.

I entrusted Ange-san to grandfather and Allen-kun.

I’ll do what I have to.

Just now Yulo-sama... No, it’s okay if I address them without honorifics, right?

She did something to Ange-san when her expression changed to a smile.

I’ll make her regret messing with my friend.

# Chapter 164

## Tournament 5

No matter how soon I want to fight, without winning the qualifier I can't take on Ange-san's enemy.

I have to win the final, green qualifier.

Until now I was shamefully hiding my costume under a mantle, but naturally I took it off now.

I'll go at it with my full strength from the start.

"Oh, after all you're as lovely as a fairy, Lillina-sama. Surely today the legend of the new Fairy Princess will begin."

... I understand Lute-sama has no ill will.

I understand, but being told so is extremely embarrassing.

Ah~~, Allen-kun's eyes were darting all over while he grew bright red, when he finally looked at my costume he went

'woah, woah', how about saying something?

Even though I took off the mantle vigorously, after all it's embarrassing...

'Now, it's finally the time for the last, green qualifier! ... Eh? Ah, yes. Everybody! There's particularly good news for the king's generation. The granddaughter of that "Fairy Princess" is participating in the qualifier. Of course, I belong to that generation as well! Will it really be the second coming of "Fairy Princess?!"

Uoooooooooh!!

The crowd roared.

Right now, there's no need to guess that it's about me... right?

I stealthily reached my hand for the mantle... But I couldn't grasp it.

“... Grandmother, you’re holding my mantle.”

“You can’t. Now, go. Show off your strength.”

Grandmother laughed, then tore the mantle?!

My, my precious cover...

It seems I can’t turn back anymore.

“Khh. I, I’ll be going!”

I straightened my back and headed for the qualifier’s venue without minding others’ eyes.

From time to time I feel intense gazes from the elderly, but I’ll push on.

Now, start the qualifier swiftly!

‘Sorry to keep you waiting! At last it’s the final qualifier, everyone with green strings will fight. Are you ready everyone?’

... Then, begin!’

Phew, finally it started.

Now then, in any case I have to reduce the number of people.

For now, I approached a person in front of me.

“Hey hey, did you get lost, young girl? This is no place to play around. If you don’t want to get hurt, get out at once.”

As soon as he was approached, I was told such a line.

Well, it’ll be like this as long as I’m judged by my appearance.

But, anybody who judges me by my looks isn’t worth much.

“Ara? I wonder what kind of person you are to judge my skill by my looks? Please don’t worry, I’m not lost. I’m here on my own will. Now, please don’t hesitate and come.”

My words seem to have angered the man in front of me and he tried to threaten me.

“Hmph! What about judging a person by their looks? That’s right. Just by looking I can understand what you can do with such a dainty body. Because you seem to want a painful experience, just as you want, I’ll knock you down!”

When he said that, he finally charged.

When the charging man got in front of me, I jumped, put my hands on his head, and without a pause kicked his back.

Just like that, he vigorously rolled and doesn’t seem able to get up, he was collected by the usual duo.

... After all, was he a weak person?

I kept taking on people in my surroundings one after another.

Basically, they’re looking down on me so they’re full of gaps.

Well, with such gaps I don’t feel I can lose.

However, since a while ago a few people have been on my mind.

That is, for example those three ladies... Younger sister of the person who cowardly dealt with Ange-san, Yumell and her comrades.

The girls are winning by cooperating with each other, skirting the rules.

If they keep going like this, there’s a chance that me and those three will remain... I won’t let them.

I quickly moved towards the three.

They were surprised that I suddenly appeared in front of them.

“W, what is it? All of a sudden. That quickness seems amazing, but so what? At that time, I slightly loosened up and that’s why that happened, this time I’m serious. I’ll defeat you right away.”

I don’t know where her confidence comes from.

By the way, around ten people remain.

Unless I defeat them fast, they’ll advance to the *tournament*.

“Well then, please come. I’m okay anytime you want. How about you

three come simultaneously.”

The three responded to my provocation immediately.

“Say these words while you still can! Fufu, as you wish, all three of us will be your opponents... Let’s go, Nicole, Holly!”

At those words, the three charged together.

Their intensity is amazing.

But... that’s all.

I caught Nicole’s and Holly’s fist with respectively right and left hands, then hurled them.

The two became friends with the ground, but soon they got up.

If it wasn’t so I’d be worried, since I just hurled them.

“What’s this? We are the top ranked people of this country. Throwing us so many times... is unforgivable!”

When Yumell said so, together with Nicole and Holly who collapsed, once again charged here.

Hmm, is that all they can do?

Even if they call themselves top ranked people, how many times will they come in a brute-force manner that can’t be called a strategy?

Or are they nothing but muscle-heads?

Well, it’s not a situation where I can be concerned about that forever.

“I’m sorry, I don’t have time to play with you. That’s why I’ll excuse myself.”

I hit them with little force in the order they came in.

Nicole and Holly crumbled down the moment they received my blows, there’s no sign of them getting up.

The usual duo appeared quickly.

Yumell is the only one left.



‘Over!! The four people have been decided!’

Oh no, Yumell remained.

I tried to leave the match venue when I heard a voice from behind.

“... Unforgivable... Absolutely unforgivable! I won’t accept... someone like you.”

Yumell said glaring here.

“I don’t particularly care if you approve of me. However, I won’t forgive you. My precious friend was hurt. Please tell your older sister. I will crush her in the finals.”

Come, the *tournament* finals.

If possible, I want to take revenge for Ange-san with my very own hands.

# Chapter 165

## Tournament 6

As soon as I left the match venue, I headed for where Ange-san is.

I hope she woke up...

When I almost arrived, somebody blocked my way.

“You are the child my little sister told me about... Hmph, did she really lose to such a child? Your friend from earlier didn’t amount to much, Yumell must have surely been negligent. That’s right, we are the most esteemed noble women of this country. It would be awful if a false rumor spread that the chosen us were defeated by such a thin child. That’s why...

You will be badly defeated during the *tournament*.”

She said something incomprehensible in front of me, but she cowardly defeated Ange-san.

I don’t care if it’s the tournament anymore, should we do it here?

This person noticed I haven’t said anything and kept going in a good mood.

“Fufu, I wonder if you are terrified now? That’s right~, we are the chosen beings. But... it’s too late. You better lose in the *tournament* without hitting me, okay?”

When she said what she wanted, Yulo left loudly laughing.

... Hmph, chosen beings, huh~~

Then, I’ll thoroughly crush those chosen beings.

In the first place, is this country okay with having people with such twisted personalities?

I don’t have time for that... Now, let’s hurry up to Ange-san.

When I returned to everyone, Ange-san got up.

I'm glad, I trust medicine of our territory but after all I was worried.

“Lillina-oneesama...”

Ange-san said so with tears in her eyes, then came here staggering.

As soon as she came in front of me, she vigorously bowed.

“What's wrong Ange-san? Your condition has yet to improve. Come on, raise your head?”

“... I'm sorry. I, I told I would protect you, Lillina-oneesama... Yet I lost so easily... Moreover, I was defeated with a strange medicine... Really... I'm really sorry!”

Ange-san won't raise her head like this.

Looking at the spot on the ground below her... Ange-san's tears are soaking into it.

I gently hugged such Ange-san closely.

“Li, Lillina-oneesama?”

“Ange-san. You did nothing wrong. The one who's wrong is the person who cowardly defeated you. So, don't blame yourself so much. I don't want to see such an appearance of yours, I want to see the lively Ange-san, okay? It's alright... I will certainly avenge you. So... don't cry.”

When I said so, I wiped Ange-san's tears.

The usually bright Ange-san is like this... What should I do.

“Uh, uuh, you're too cool, Lillina-oneesama~~”

Saying so, Ange-san hugged me as usual.

Yup, have you returned to your usual manner?

However, the power behind it is weaker than usual.

It's clearly the effect of the medicine.

Once again I vowed in my heart to beat Yulo up.

“What’s going to happen now?”

Allen-kun asked Lute-sama.

“Let’s see, the opponents in the *tournament* will be announced, and that will be it for today.”

The *tournament*... If possible, I want to fight Yulo and Yumell.

Especially the older sister Yulo, I absolutely want to fight her myself.

“Lillina-oneesama... You’re making a slightly scary face, did something happen?”

Ange-san asked me anxiously.

Sorry Ange-san, I didn’t plan on making you uneasy.

“No, I’ve was just lost in thoughts a little... It’s okay, don’t make that uneasy face.”

I answered Ange-san with the best smile I could muster to calm her down.

“The combinations will be announced soon.”

When grandfather said so, the announcer’s voice resounded.

‘Sorry to keep you waiting! From now on, I’ll announce the *tournament* match-ups of those who broke through the qualifiers!’

Uoooooooooooooh!!

I heard shouts from all around the venue.

They really love fighting, huh.

‘Then, I want to announce them at once! The first, commemorable match is ... Allen-senshu versus Zach-senshu!’

Oh, Allen-kun was called immediately.

“It’s the first match. Apparently, I seem to be rather looked down on in this country, I want the people of this country to see my strength in the first match. Besides... I won’t lose until I hit the person who used underhanded methods on Ange.”

Allen-kun too wants to win for Ange-san.

Isn't that right, it's unforgivable that his older sister was defeated with medicine rather than ability.

'Sixth match, Lillina-senshu versus Yumell-senshu!'

It's here!

Fufu, fufufu, isn't it wonderful to have an immediate confrontation.

Weapons are permitted in the *tournament*.

Of course my weapon is a sword... but I won't fight with it.

I particularly don't want to use my favorite sword on people who use underhanded means.

I'm looking forward to the match.

"Is, is Lillina-oneesama letting out a terrible blood lust with a smile?"

"Lillina-sama... Woah~, can her opponent survive?"

Next to me Ange-san and Allen-kun are secretly saying something.

It's alright, I'll go easy... Well, I should be able to, more or less?

# Chapter 166

## Idle Talk That person now

“Sanaaaaaaaa! I will be back soon so wait for me.”

Smack

“Here, let’s go already... You don’t get tired of this day after day. You really don’t have any learning ability. I specially came to pick you up, so please don’t make any unnecessary trouble. Now, please go at once.”

Alek-sama’s unforgiving blow splendidly fell on Ricardo-sama’s head.

“Ouch!~~! Alek, you are merciless every day... Ah, yep, I understand. That’s why, don’t put your hand on your sword...”

Going, I’m going.”

Every day, the same event happens in front of me.

Ricardo-sama after receiving several blows from Alek-sama goes to work strongly waving his hand at me.

“Sana-san, thank you for your hard work today as well.”

I received words of encouragement from the butler Sebastian-san who saw Ricardo-sama off besides me.

“No, Sebastian-san, thank you for your hard work.”

We smiled wryly at each other and entered the mansion.

Sebastian-san calls me ‘Sana-san’ now, but when it was decided I’d be Ricardo-sama’s fiancée, he changed it to ‘Sana-sama’.

Because I’ve known Sebastian-san for a long time, I resisted and had him promise to call me ‘Sana-san’ until I get married.

I’m sorry for involving him in my selfishness, but for a while I’d like to leave it as is.

It’s quite a pressure for me who was just a maid to be Ricardo-sama’s

fiancée.

That's why, at least for now... I'd like to be called like this.

"That child, I wonder if he's becoming more foolish with each day?"

Liza-sama said so while drinking tea in front of me.

How should I reply?

"Um... All I can say is I want to apologize to Alek-sama."

Yes, that's all.

I'm really sorry for all the inconveniences for Alek-sama.

Because if Alek-sama doesn't come, Ricardo-sama would never leave.

I wish I could give him something as thanks.

"Certainly, that's right. Let's thank him the next time. Now, while there are no hindrances. There's no time."

"Yes, madam."

"That's wrong. It's 'mother-in-law'. Yes, once again."

"Ah, I'm sorry... Yes, mother-in-law."

When I said so, Liza-sama smiled and hugged me closely.

"Ah, so cute! Really, Ricardo did well. Now, let's go."

It's quite painful to be hugged with so much power every day, but I got used to it.

I think this is also a training.

I'm being taught various things by Liza-sama who specially came from the territory for me.

Especially because I'm a normal maid marrying a noble man, to be frank if I don't put my heart into learning I can't marry... So I thought.

But Liza-sama

‘Sana, if it’s you if you just learn a little about territory management you’ll be fine. Because you already possess what’s most important to the house, strength, and you’ve been Lillina’s maid for a long time. That’s already better than young noble ladies, even your manners are at a level where not just anyone could teach them. In a sense, all you need is the resolution to be Ricardo’s wife.’

said that.

I’m relieved I don’t have to marry somebody I don’t know, still I have worries that come with marrying a noble man.

Because Liza-sama generously came here, I’ll absorb everything.

Just, for some reason she places importance on teaching how to quickly floor Ricardo-sama, is it okay?

Anyway, the time is limited, I’d like to finish studying before Lillina-sama returns.

Is Lillina-sama well?

I think she’s alright because Ange-san and master are with her, but I’ve always been at her side... I’m uneasy as we’ve never been apart like now.

If I had to say, I feel uneasy being apart from Lillina-sama.

I’d like to see Lillina-sama.

□□ At that time, Ricardo is...

“Enough all of you!! Sana is my wife!!”

“““She’s not your wife yet! Please obediently get hurt!”””

These idiots challenge me despite learning the hard way I and Sana are engaged.

Just how much is Sana liked.

However, my love for her is without a doubt the strongest.

That’s why getting hurt...



“You guuuys!”

I blew all the guys who charged together.

But, tasting the ground powers up my chivalric order.

It won't stop with just that attack.

This repeats every day.

Alek said something like it's also a form of training, and sends more and more members to me.

Occasionally ‘I want to meet Ange-sama!’ can be heard when they attack me, Alek suddenly appears then and viciously beats that person.

I t w o u l d b e g o o d if that guy learned to restrain himself.

Haa~, for now I want to go back and see Sana quickly.

# Chapter 167

## Tournament 7

The opponents were decided, and we opted to return to granduncle's residence.

The excitement in our surrounding has yet to die out, so not many people are trying to go back.

I thought we'd have to weave our way through the crowd... but with grandfather's usual technique opening the way, we got back quickly.

When we returned to the mansion, granduncle's servants were preparing to celebrate our participation in the *tournament*.

Ange-san's expression became cloudy when she saw it.

But soon she smiled happily at Allen-kun and started playing around with him.

... Honestly, it should be frustrating, enduring with a smile must be painful.

But, with Ange-san doing her best I'll follow her example.

Grandfather and grandmother are probably aware.

They're looking at her with gentle eyes.

And, I suddenly remembered, I can't see Sasuke-san.

Huh? Since when is he gone?

Sasuke-san acts alone quite often but deep down he's an earnest person so usually we know his destination.

I asked Allen-kun and Ange-san who were playing around.

"Allen, Ange-san. I feel like I haven't seen Sasuke-san for a while, do you know where he could go?"

My question made the two of them look at each other and tilt their heads.

“I’m sorry. Neither I nor Ange know where Sasuke went.”

They answered apologetically.

Hmm, if both of them don’t know, did he for example tell grandfather where he’s going?

“The celebration preparations will take a while longer, so everyone, please take a rest in your rooms.”

Since granduncle said so we decided to take a rest in our rooms until the preparations are finished.

Me aside, Ange-san needs to rest after collapsing.

But perhaps she would say she’s fine.

Each of us returned to their rooms.

Only when we finally separated I became aware of my appearance...

Uh, ugh, that’s right.

I forgot my appearance because Ange-san’s case made me lose my cool.

I was exposing such appearance to Allen-kun and Lute-sama.

W, why did no one tell me!

Reflected in a mirror is someone who would be called an obscene woman outside of the Northern Country... The slight consolation is that because this is the Northern Country it’s alright.

Anyway, I need to change immediately.

While I was panicking in front of the mirror, somebody knocked on the door.

They appear to be the maids of this mansion.

It seems they prepared a change of clothes, and urged me to change.

Phew, I can finally separate from this dangerous object.

... Ah, I forgot.

In this country, a typical dress is like this.

The prepared change of clothes is somewhat better than what I was wearing during the tournament, but it's still something you'd be arrested for wearing outside this country.

For some reason, I can't find the clothing I brought with me, I changed into provided clothes in tears.

This is without a doubt, grandmother's work.

Because, while I was hesitating to wear this dress, a maid said 'We have been entrusted with this by Leafia-sama. We were told to watch until you finished changing', with a pleasant smile, and my clothes were changed while I was overcome with surprise.

It seems I have no choice but to give up as it's what normal in this country.

I pray the worn-out Ange-san won't be caught in the clutches of evil.

After changing clothes, while I was relaxing drinking tea, somebody knocked on the door.

"Lillina, it's me."

The owner of the voice is grandfather.

I opened the door and greeted grandfather... However, huh? Why is grandfather dragging Sasuke-san?

Grandfather came inside dragging Sasuke-san along.

On a second look, grandmother is with them.

Not knowing what's going on, for now I quietly closed the door.

"Um, why is Sasuke-san being dragged by grandfather?"

I couldn't not ask.

Rather, them acting as if it's nothing special is a mystery.

Sasuke-san is wearing a pitch-black costume characteristic to ninja, which he's rarely worn recently.

As his face is hidden I can't tell what kind of expression he's making, but for certain I feel he's in a bad mood.

Well, being dragged by grandfather the whole time would normally put one in a bad mood.

"Ah, that. Like this, he won't instantly slip out."

... No, is that supposed to be the answer?

Slip out, I guess he was trying to do something after putting on ninja's costume.

As I tilted my head, grandmother provided a helping hand.

"Come on, Lillina won't understand like this, right? Listen, Sasuke was trying to sneak into a certain mansion. This guy noticed and quickly caught him."

Trying to sneak into a certain mansion?

What is Sasuke-san doing in a foreign country.

"Let me supplement that, Sasuke had already sneaked into that mansion. Then I dragged him back."

He'd already sneaked in?

Then he was dragged... As expected of grandfather.

# Chapter 168

## Revenge for cheating

“Um, what was Sasuke-san trying to do there?”

Sasuke-san answered my question in a tiny voice.

“... Yu, something's, house. Revenge, for cheating. Granpa, let me go, soon.”

Yu, something?

P, perhaps, he sneaked into Yulo's and Yumell's house...

But still, is it alright to sneak into their house?

What she did to Ange-san was absolutely unforgivable.

Nevertheless, to say revenge for cheating.

While I was thinking what to say, grandfather

“Sasuke was acting for Ange's sake. But, even if he attacked the sisters like that, it wouldn't be a punishment. They have to be completely crushed in public. That's why sorry Sasuke, I couldn't let you do this. I'll let you go... but don't sneak there anymore.”

Sasuke-san remained silent hearing grandfather's words.

So that's why grandfather caught Sasuke.

Time passed by with grandfather and Sasuke-san staring at each other.

While I was at a loss of what to do, a knock on the door resounded.

“Lillina-oneesama... It's Ange. Is now okay?”

I glanced at grandfather.

He nodded.

“Yeah, it's okay. Come in.”

Ange-san went in with 'Excuse me', she splendidly stiffened when she saw grandfather and Sasuke-san.

Well, that's right.

Sasuke-san in full black is caught by grandfather.

"Ah, eh, um.... I'm sorry for intruding in the middle of something."

Why are you suspiciously apologizing?

Ange-san, you're being a little funny.

The atmosphere softened with Ange-san's appearance.

"Fufu, sorry. You must be surprised seeing us in this room, furthermore the one held by his collar by this person is Sasuke. It's okay, he's not particularly being bullied. Rather, we are fairly pleased with what Sasuke did."

Ange-san tilted her head listening to grandmother.

Certainly, with such a brief explanation she wouldn't know what Sasuke-san did.

But, is it okay to say he sneaked into the sisters' house for Ange-san's sake?

While I was indecisive, grandfather began explaining to Ange-san without hesitation.

Sasuke-san was trying his hardest to stop him, but he struggled in vain while Ange-san learned everything.

Having heard everything, Ange-san is looking at Sasuke-san with a troubled face.

On the other hand, Sasuke-san is avoiding Ange-san's gaze.

On a side note, grandfather released Sasuke-san.

"... Thanks."

Ange-san muttered a single word.

"... Ah."

Sasuke-san also responded with a single word.

These two always quarrel and act together, did a positive feeling unexpectedly form between them?

Perhaps... it's the pattern where it will develop further.

Still, I'm glad these two get along.

I realized a slight grin appeared on my face.

Then the two

“You are misunderstanding!”

“You're misunderstanding!”

Fufu, after all they really are good friends.

Grandfather and grandmother also smiled.

“By the way, Ange-san, is your physical condition alright? I wonder if you had some business coming here?”

Sasuke-san's matter made me forget, but I wonder if Ange-san came here because she had some business with me?

“Ah, my condition is okay. I am sorry to have worried you. Um, to call it a business... That, for a bit, I wanted to see you, Lillina-oneesama! S, sorry! I don't have any particular business.”

Saying so, Ange-san vigorously bowed.

You don't particularly need to apologize... Personally, I consider Ange-san my friend.

“Don't apologize like that. Ange-san, I consider you my precious friend, so I'm glad you visited me even without any business. Also... I was able to see panicked Sasuke-san.”

Sasuke-san scowled at me in response.

Fufu, I'm not afraid of such face.

Thank you for seriously thinking of Ange-san~.

Ah, right, I have to thank Sasuke-san properly.



“Sasuke-san, please leave those sisters to me. I understand that you want to take revenge by yourself very well, but it won’t be punishment unless they’re defeated in public. It’s alright... I am also terribly angry. I will not lose.”

When I said so with a smile, Sasuke-san twitched a little.

“Ah, got it. Lillina-sama, I leave it, to you... Err, don’t, overdo it.”

“Fufu, leave it to me. It’s alright. I’m just thinking about how to shatter their high pride.”

Yeah, even if they cry and apologize I won’t forgive them.

# Chapter 169

## The *tournament*

Now then, it's here.

It's the start of the *tournament*.

At any rate, the venue is filled with enthusiasm... It really seems like people from all over the country gathered.

With such excitement, people who achieve good results in the tournament will definitely receive favorable treatment.

Well, that doesn't matter to me... My goal is to annihilate those people.

"Li, Lillina-oneesama is smiling, but... her eyes aren't smiling, and she's leaking blood lust."

Ange-san who's next to me said such a thing.

Eh? Leaking blood lust?

... Hmm, certainly there's no one around us.

I wonder if I've learned grandfather's technique before I realized?

While I was thinking about it, we easily walked towards the venue.

'All participants of the *tournament* please gather here!'

It seems we're gathering.

"Then everyone, do your best."

Grandfather spoke to me, Allen-kun, and Lute-sama.

It's okay, grandfather, I'll definitely bring them down!

I looked in grandfather's eyes and deeply nodded.

"Ah, ahh. Well, that. Lillina, still, don't take a life, okay? Of course, I think you understand, but I'm saying just in case."

Grandfather said anxiously.

“Grandfather, I’m not going to dirty my hands with such people. Of course, I’ll hold back... Just, I won’t end the match so easily.”

My words made Allen-kun, Ange-san, and also Sasuke-san who became friendly stiffen.

Eh? Is there any problem?

I’ll just make them regret not fighting Ange-san fair and square.

“As expected of Lillina-sama. That bravery, I believe it’s appropriate for the next Fairy Princess. Surely those at the venue today will bear witness to the birth of the new Fairy Princess’s legend.”

“Ah, um, Lute-sama... I’m not planning on becoming the next Fairy Princess?”

““I think it’s already too late.””

For some reason, grandfather and grandmother said something strange.

What’s too late?

There are many suspicious things, but for now I have to mind the meeting time.

We headed for the location where participants gathered.

Somehow, I felt a gaze from my side.

When I looked at Allen-kun who’s walking next to me, he obviously averted his eyes.

“Um, Allen? What’s wrong?”

I don’t know why he averted his eyes when I looked at him, so I decided to ask the person himself.

“Eh? No, it’s not like I wanted to avert them... Um, Lillina-sama. You’ll still be fighting in this costume, right?”

... Yup.

That's right, I thought he was looking away for no reason, but by all rights his reaction is correct!

Allen-kun spoke with his face a little red.

Mmhm, I understand.

It's pointless to talk about where he's looking, isn't it?

"Allen... You see, sometimes it's necessary to give up? One mustn't go against the power (grandmother) that's above oneself. I understand that, but what's with wearing this costume. Today as well I've stiffened for five minutes in front of a mirror."

"S, sorry! T, that's why please don't have such a distant look! L, look, we've reached the meeting place. From now on, let's finish our matches quickly! Lillina-sama, go for an instant win."

Allen-kun is desperately comforting me.

Sniff, I know, I'll do my best.

'I've kept you waiting long enough! From now, we'll be holding the *tournament* finals. They differ from qualifiers in that weapons are allowed. Anything goes, but if you kill your opponent, you lose. The fights will last until one of the participants gives up or completely faints. Please fight fair and square!'

Hmph, fight and square... right.

I'm very doubtful whether those sisters will obey that 'fair and square'.

Well, it would be good if they fought using underhanded means from the beginning.

Now then, the first game is Allen-kun's turn.

"Allen, you'll be fine if you do the usual, but still, please do your best."

"Yes! Lillina-sama. With your support I'll have the strength of hundred men. I'll be careful not to appear unsightly."

Allen-kun went towards the battle stage after saying so.

I wonder why, there was a hint of something disturbing in his words,

but it's okay... right?

There was a disquieting part, but I decided to watch Allen-kun's match from the shadows.

‘Then, let's start the match right away! Allen-senshu, Zach-senshu, enter!’

The venue greeted the players with excited cheers at the host's words.

Looking around, there are people bewildered by his appearance.

After all his physique is different~.

Allen-kun is wearing gloves in the stead of using a weapon.

The opponent he's facing is wielding a large axe befitting his body.

From that alone, the fighting potential of his opponent may appear higher.

But... when the match starts surely the venue will be in a state of uproar.

Believing in Allen-kun, I'm waiting for the match to start.

# Chapter 170

## First match

Right now, no sound can be heard at the match venue.

Unlike a while ago, nobody is cheering nor jeering, silence reigns.

90% of the audience have their mouths agape, and if it wasn't enough, their eyes are wide open as well.

Allen-kun's opponent, Zach-san... hm, he's completely unconscious, isn't he?

Zach-san is right now sunk in the ground where the match was held.

What should I say... No, I don't need to be told that.

Right, Allen-kun did it!

To summarize it simply

① Immediately at the start, with a speed imperceptible to the audience Allen-kun's body blow settled it.

② In no time it was followed with an upper.

③ When he shot up, Allen-kun knocked him to the ground.

The current situation is the result.

Honestly, wasn't it an overkill?

No, he's not dead.

He's twitching, wouldn't it be good to treat him quickly?

While I was worrying about Zach-san, the host, who finally came to, announced in a loud voice.

'T, this is! The winner is Allen-senshu!! What an upset... Allen-senshu, who we paid no attention to, utterly knocked down Zach-senshu in an instant!'

When Allen-kun's victory was declared, the usual people in black

clothes came to collect Zach-san.

But unlike the usual, they weren't able to recover him immediately.

Because... he was stuck in the ground.

Allen-kun, unable to just watch, dug up Zach-san.

Zach-san who was dug up, was carried away in a hurry... Hm, it's okay, he's still alive.

Cheers resounded from all around the venue making the earlier silence seem like a lie.

No surprise, it's unthinkable that somebody from this country would be defeated by a person with Allen-kun's physique.

From around the venue, both admiration and booing can be heard.

Among them, there are embarrassing names like 'Fairy Prince'...

Allen-kun is trying to return here while listening to these remarks, without saying anything he releases blood lust in the

direction he hears them from.

He~y, is it alright to disperse unrelated people?

People quickly disappear from whichever directions he points his blood lust at.

"Allen, good job. Just what I expected of you."

My words made Allen-kun a little bashful

"No, this time was easy because my opponent made light of me. Moreover... Among the *tournament* participants, he didn't seem strong."

Allen-kun is being humble~~.

His body blow was amazing though?

After all, Allen-kun is unmatched at unarmed combat.

"Allen-kun, your technique was cool. Do your best from now on like this."

While I and Allen-kun were talking, Lute-sama approached us and spoke quietly so that only us could hear him.

‘Lillina-sama, Allen-dono, it seems you-know-who are planning on doing something bad again. Please be careful. They were carelessly talking without realizing I was within earshot a while ago. Lillina-sama, especially you, it’s extremely likely the same medicine that was used on Miss Ange will be used against you. By all rights I’d like to cut them down right here...’

Lute-san said so putting his hand on his sword hanging from his waist.

I gently removed Lute-sama’s hand from his sword and asked him.

‘Lute-sama, thank you for your concern. But I want to settle it during a match. It’s alright, I’m still my grandfather’s and grandmother’s granddaughter. I don’t feel like I’ll lose to opponents using such underhanded tricks. I’m strong, am I not?’

At my words, Lute-sama... huh?

I wonder why he is dazedly watching me with a slight blush?

Next to us Allen-kun is making a face like ‘ah~ she’s done it’.

“Fu, fufu, you are indeed the granddaughter of the Fairy Princess. No, it’s not an exaggeration to say she isn’t the Fairy Princess anymore? Those words and those eyes, how many people will you captivate during the tournament. I wish you’d be my Fairy Princess alone.”

Lute-sama isn’t whispering anymore, he spoke in a regular, loud voice.

Um, aren’t those lines a little... no, quite embarrassing?

“I believe it would be better if Lillina-sama realized how her words and actions affect others? Like this, Lillina-sama’s fans will increase endlessly.”

No no, Allen-kun, you’re thinking too much~~.

While we were like this, a match was going on.

Before I noticed, it’s my turn next.

The girl who will be my opponent is already waiting at the entrance.



It seems she noticed me and is silently scowling in my direction.

Her physique is as splendid as ever.

But, today I'm not here to play.

I'm sorry, but let me warm up before fighting the older sister.

"Lillina-sama... Err, you'll lose if you kill her?"

Allen-kun, rather than cheering, you reminded me of the rules?

"Fufu. I know... The younger sister won't take much time. I'll make sure she survives."

Allen-kun twitched hearing what I said, but he shouldn't have said something strange.

Lute-sama nodded with a smile.

All right! Let's do my best.

# Chapter 171

## First of all, the younger sister

‘Now, let’s continue... Oh! This will be a very enjoyable match! It’s the fight between the granddaughter of that Fairy Princess, Lillina-senshu and an object of admiration of single men of our country, Yumell-senshu. It’s likely to be spectacular.’

While the host was talking excitedly, I and Yumell went out.

As soon as we appeared, cheers resounded across the venue.

Yumell scowled at me with a terrible expression.

As an object of admiration of single men, is such a face alright?

... By the way, it seems my worry was unnecessary.

“Yumell-samaaa! That glint in your eyes is the best!”

“I want to go out with Yumell-sama!”

“Yumell-sama’s ability can’t be demonstrated on such a weakling.”

I see, she really seems popular among single men.

Is this country okay?

It was people of grandmother’s generation who didn’t stay silent about single men’s jeering.

“It’s the second coming of the Fairy Princess!!”

“Will we see that legendary dance again from up close today?! I’m glad I’ve lived until today!”

“You lads! Are you looking down on the granddaughter of the Fairy Princess?! Come here, I’ll be your opponent!”

Huh?

Before the match could start, a brawl broke out.

It seems single men who cheered for Yumell snapped at the people of

grandmother's generation.

Normally I'd worry about the people of grandmother's generation...  
Normally, huh.

What's normal in this country.

Right now, an old man with an obviously crooked back threw a brawny young man with a single hand.

Age doesn't matter.

'Oops, the match announcement caused great amount of excitement outside the area. Everyone, soon the long-awaited match will start! Please stop your brawl for a while. We've kept you waiting. Fifth match of the *tournament*, begin!'

I looked at Yumell in front of me.

Yep, she's glaring here with her usual terrible expression.

Just how much does she hate me...

"The qualifier, the incident in the Royal Castle, you're nothing but a hindrance... This time... This time I will crush you!"

Yumell said so with a furious expression and raised her huge axe.

Really, a noble lady having such superhuman strength is unthinkable.

It made me think once again about the common sense of this country.

Speaking of the weapon I'm using against her...

"Hey! Are you screwing with me? Are you saying you'll fight me with such, such a stick?!"

That's right.

My weapon today, is... a wooden sword in name only, it's really a mere wooden stick.

Yup, I found it on the roadside a while ago.

It feels pretty familiar in my hands.

... Fufu, after all that's what I decided.

I won't fight properly.

Holding a wooden stick I'm standing defenseless in front of Yumell.

"Ara, I'm serious. This wooden sword... No, this wooden stick. I'll fight you with it. Come on, hasn't the match already begun? How about coming without holding back?"

My words made Yumell's face become more and more red in anger.

She's truly foolhardy.

Yumell charged at me just like that raising her voice.

I lightly sidestepped her charge and hit her back with my wooden stick.

Roll roll roll

Oh, she unexpectedly rolled.

Well, she didn't seem to take much damage, so she stood up quickly.

"What's with you... Seriously, what's with you! With such a poor body you time and time again... It's alright now... I don't need a victory in this match. All I want is your life. You can't stop my weapon with such a wooden stick, right?"

Now, prepare yourself!"

While she was saying that, she charged at me without getting discouraged.

Really, she charged as always.

Avoiding her attack would frankly be simple.

But then, this person's spirit won't break.

Then... there's only one thing to do.

Yumell raised her axe high and swung it at me.

I heard shrieks from the audience.

Hmm, do they believe I'll be killed?

But, I won't die so easily.

I blocked her axe with my wooden stick.

“Eh?”

““““He?””””

Both Yumell and the audience made similar sounds.

Depending on the person holding a wooden stick this is also possible.

While she was still making astonished expression, I sent Yumell’s axe flying just like this, and thrust away her body with my wooden stick.

Yumell rolled out of the fighting area.

Unlike a while ago, she didn’t get up.

Yup, it’s alright, she was blown away flashily, but she should be alive.

“The, the winner, Lillina-senshu!! What an overwhelming strength! It happened in the blink of an eye, everyone in the audience is also surprised.”

At host’s victory declaration cheers arose across the venue.

“I, incredibleee!”

“Hey, what is that weapon? I can only see it as a wooden stick?”

“With such a body against Yumell-sama?”

“Oh~~! That’s the Fairy Princess! It’s the birth of the new Fairy Princess.”

“Hey, remember. That is, no, that person is the Fairy Princess. You younglings might not know, but the Fairy Princess’s other name is Dragon Envoy. Because the Dragon God follows the Fairy Princess. When angered... it’s dangerous, even though it’s an old story my trembling doesn’t stop.”

Everybody is saying whatever they want, especially the last person, but I’m very curious about that old story.

# Chapter 172

## Vijia house

When I returned from the match venue among cheers, Allen-kun and Lute-sama greeted me.

“Just what I’d expected of you, Lillina-sama. Well, I think there’s something wrong with her to oppose you to that degree.”

Allen-kun said something considerably harsh.

“Lillina-sama, that way of fighting is exactly like the Fairy Princess’s. But, it’s regrettable that the match ended before you could showcase your wonderful swordsmanship. I thought she’d hold out a little longer, was she a small fry after all?”

Yup, Lute-sama said something unexpected.

Hasn’t his character changed somehow since I first met him?

Well, at any rate the little sister has been dealt with, next up is the favorite.

Favorite-san glared here.

She’s not trying to conceal her feelings.

But... that blood lust is like being poked by an infant.

I don’t plan on going easy on her, and while I thought it was childish I let out blood lust towards Favorite-san for an instant.

“Higu.”

Arara, she let out a strange voice.

It was just a little something instead of greeting.

I guess it won’t even be a match?

“Now then it seems it’s almost my turn. The opponent is Yordan of Vijia house. As expected, it won’t go as before.”

Lute-sama told us and headed for the match venue.

“I think it’s okay as long as it’s you who’s fighting him, Lute-sama, but please take care. Grandmother also said people of Vija house are strong.”

Grandmother was concerned about people of Vija house, so I called out to him.

“Thank you. With Lillina-sama’s support I’ll have the strength of hundred men.”

Having said so, Lute-sama gallantly headed for the match venue, that person with red hair of Vija house... Yordan-sama followed.

Frankly, I can’t imagine Lute-sama losing, but who knows what will happen during the match.

Moreover, I’m worried that grandmother said she’s concerned.

‘Now, let’s continue, Yordan-senshu and Lute-senshu, enter. Yordan-senshu is a powerful person who always achieves high rank in the tournament, facing him is Lute-senshu, the nephew of that Fairy Princess. Isn’t it a match well worth seeing? Then if you are ready.... Begin!’

The match started.

Both of them chose swords as their weapons.

Yordan-sama’s physique is somewhat larger than Lute-sama.

But, I don’t feel he’s making light of his opponent based on their physiques.

... Huh? Perhaps it’s not the first time he’s facing an opponent like that.

I also enjoy genuine matches, so I like this kind of opponent.

While I was thinking about thing like that, an intense exchange of blows has already begun.

For now neither side has an advantage, both are fiercely exchanging blows without being able to deal the decisive one.

The audience is also unable to take their eyes off that impressive match.

Of course, me included.

Their exchange continued for the next three minutes, but the flow has changed a little.

No way, Lute-sama is being outpushed.

Lute-sama is being pushed despite his superhuman strength...

Unbelievably, before my eyes Yordan-sama began overpowering Lute-sama in swordfight.

Strike!!

With a high-pitched sounds Lute-sama's sword fell to the ground.

Lute-sama tried to pick up the sword immediately, but... ah, before he could do that, Yordan-sama quickly presses his sword to Lute-sama's neck...

Lute-sama admitted defeat.

'Match is over! The winner is Yordan-senshu, what a magnificent swordsmanship. That's all I can say.'

Lute-sama was looking downwards, but after vigorously shaking his head left and right, he stood up and shook hands with Yordan-sama with a smile.

I thought Lute-sama was strong, but for there to be someone stronger... Fufu, interesting.

I thought people here can only rely on their bodies' strength, but there are also people like him.

'Sorry, I lost. Even though you kindly cheered for me, Lillina-sama.'

Lute-sama said so apologetically.

Please don't make such a face, you're somehow like a large dog that was scolded?

'Lute-sama, please don't apologize. There are no absolutes during a



match. It's regrettable you were defeated, Lute-sama, if anything I must apologize for feeling a little happy that there's such a strong person in this country."

Lute-sama looked at me blankly in response, but soon it changed into a broad smile.

"Haha! Just what I'd expect of you, Lillina-sama. I thought I've become strong, but I've still got a ways to go. But, I'll keep at aiming at the top. I'll do my best training from tomorrow, but today I'll cheer for you with all my might, Lillina-sama."

I'm glad, Lute-sama can still get stronger.

"Thank you very much. I'll also keep at it with all my might."

Yeah, I'll do my best~.

The glances I've been receiving since a while ago are annoying.

You don't need to look at me so intensely, I'll let you have closer look from now on.

Now, shall we? Favorite-san.

## Chapter 173

### **Favorite**

I've fought with demons and people many times until now, but I've never been serious against a woman.

Frankly, there aren't many women as physically strong as me.

I don't want to bully weak people.

But, this time it might be a little difficult.

Because, my precious friend was messed with.

'Now, the next is the long-awaited match-up! The new Fairy Princess, Lillina-senshu versus an object of longing of men, Yulo-senshu. Both are considerably powerful, everybody, please make sure you don't miss anything.'

When we entered the venue, cheers overflowed from the audience.

Among them, I and Yulo proceeded to the center glaring at each other.

I'm not letting out blood lust, otherwise my opponent would likely be unable to move.

It's not the time for it yet.

"You did well coming here without running away."

Is she really in the position to say something so stupid?

On the contrary, I think it's her who did well to not escape.

Does she have that much confidence in her arms... or is she perhaps planning to do something.

Either way, it's futile.

For now, there's no need to talk to Yulo in front of me, so I decided to keep silent.

When she was ignored she got angry and grew bright red.

I wonder if she can participate in the match like that.

Because the start of the match hasn't been signaled yet, unsurprisingly she hasn't charged at me yet.

Yulo is wielding a large sword matching her body.

In contrast, I'm obviously using what I used previously.

The same wooden stick that's a wooden sword in name only I used against Yumell.

By the way, I'll only use this wooden stick against the sisters.

I plan to use my favorite sword properly in other matches.

"The faceoff between both participants has already begun! I'm also curious about how the match will go. It's a remarkable competition, are you ready? ... Yes, then begin!"

Finally, it started.

We're glaring at each other without moving.

“Ara, I wonder if you are so scared you can’t move? But it’s too late. You made a fool of us I won’t accept a withdrawal!”

“I wonder who’s scared here? It’s me who cannot forgive you. I won’t let you say you’ve forgotten what you did to my precious friend.”

In response to my words Yulo smirked and nastily laughed.

“I wonder what you’re talking about. I don’t remember anything~. By a friend do you mean that weak child I fought in the qualifier? To vent your anger because she was defeated normally, after all foreigners have such feeble bodies.”

“... I see. That’s right, there’s no reason for a lovely woman like you to just admit it. Fufu, then let’s follow the customs of this country. I’ll beat you now.”

When I said so, I gripped the wooden stick and charged at Yulo.

I slipped into her bosom and immediately swung my wooden stick sending Yulo flying.

Then pursued her without a pause.

Isn’t a wooden stick quite useful?

The venue fell completely silent.

I separated from Yulo and took some distance.

No way, is that it?

I waited for a while for Yulo to stand up unsteadily.

Her eyes are burning with rage.

“W, what’s thiiis!! Blowing me off with such body... What kind of damn cheating is this!!”

To say my attack was cheating immediately after receiving it, this person isn’t very strong.

“Cheating? You are so weak you don’t even understand I’m not doing that. That’s why Ange-san losing to you is a problem. It’s absolutely impossible Ange-san would lose in a direct fight.”

The more I say, the more her face becomes dyed in red from anger.

“Are you getting more and more angry because I hit the bull’s eye?”

I chose the words to provoke her deliberately.

I won’t forgive her with just blowing her away.

“Khh! T, this is, absolutely unforgivable! For a foreigner with such a poor body to defeat this me... is unimaginable!! Fu, fufu, that’s right, I still have that. There’s no way I’d lose. I’ll use that quickly... Then I will win.”

Yulo glared at me.

It seems she won’t admit she lost yet.

Then, why don’t I do something.

“Are you still going to fight without understanding your abilities? Alright, let’s do it thoroughly.”

I readied the wooden stick.

Yulo fixed the grip on her large sword and charged here.

Honestly, I could say I like her easily-memorized charge.

It’d be easy to avoid, but then she won’t understand the difference in our strength.

I received Yulo’s charge with my wooden stick on purpose.

But as if she anticipated it, Yulo quickly let go of her sword.

Then, Yulo smiled at me with the creepiest smile I’ve seen.

“Are you finished?”

Prick

Something was stabbed into my hand at once, I...

“Lillina-samaaaaaaa!!”

I heard Allen-kun scream.

# Chapter 174

## Natural outcome

The match venue is completely silent.

Because ‘I’ who’d displayed overwhelming strength a while ago collapsed.

“... Fu... Fu fu, a, ahahahaha! Did it... I did it! As I thought, this I is the number one. Hm, hmph! What could you do with such a thin body?”

In front of me, Yulo is making a face like she’s proud of her victory... I think.

She must believe she’s completely won.

“Now, please declare victory soon. I don’t want to waste time in such a place.”

She’s saying whatever she wants.

... Yup, it’s about time.

“This is... The, the winner is, Yummm!”

I vigorously stood up and covered the referee’s mouth.

I’d be troubled if he declared Yulo’s victory.

“Eh?”

Yulo is looking at me with a face as if she’s seen a ghost.

Her face looks a little pale...

“Alright... Ara, excuse me. It was a little, improper, right?”

After all it was the effect of the poison, strength left my body a little... Yup, it came back now.

“Ara, your face has an awful color, Yulo-san? I wonder why are making a face as if you’ve seen something impossible?”

Fufu, me standing up seems to have greatly shocked her.

I guess she was absolutely confident about her attack.

I surveyed the scene keeping Yulo within my field of view.

... Ah, Allen-kun is being restrained by grandfather and Ange-san by grandmother.

Perhaps, they tried to come here as soon as I collapsed.

By the way, when did grandfather go over to Allen-kun?

“Wh, wh, wh....”

Hm?

I hear ‘wh’ being repeated in a small voice.

Looking in the voice’s direction, it was Yulo, who was at the edge of my vision, she’s pointing a finger here trembling.

“Why! How could you stand up! And doing it like it was nothing... M, monster, right, surely, that’s right. You are a monster!”

Eh~~, isn’t it cruel to treat a human as a monster?

“Treating a person as a monster, it’s too much. Besides, I collapsed for a bit, only I got up afterwards, to say something like that... It’s weird, isn’t it?”

From the audience’s point of view, it looked like I normally fell over from Yulo’s attack, of course it’s the same for the referee.

But, everyone should find it weird I was called a monster from that alone.

Well, it would really be over if Yulo thoughtlessly admitted to using poison now... But as expected she didn’t say that.

Besides, perhaps using poison in the *tournament* doesn’t count as a foul play.

“Because... it’s a powerful poison that will bury even a big bear

without waking it up! As long as it's not a monster, to live... much less to move like that is impossible!"

Ah, she said it.

The greatly agitated Yulo hasn't noticed at all, but the audience and the referee are looking at her with disbelief on their faces.

Isn't that right, in a sense she admitted her wrongdoings herself.

But, in her excitement, Yulo doesn't pay attention to her surroundings...

I wonder if I should let her know gently.

"So, did Ange lost in the qualifier because of poison? You thought you couldn't win with your ability so you used underhanded means, was it something like that?"

It's just the right place to have her clarify Ange-san's situation.

She will surely talk in her agitation.

"Khh! What I used in the qualifier against that child was a mere child's play! However, what I used against you has the highest effect... How, why..."

She's talking about something interesting~~.

Well then, I guess I'll explain why it didn't work.

Well, all in all it's not a complicated story.

"Do you want to know the reason that much? Alright, I will explain. But, it's a very simple story? In my country I received education of a fiancée candidate of a high-ranking noble. Of course, I'd be taught self-defense during it, right?"

Raising poison resistance was a part of it."

My words seem unconvincing for Yulo.

She argued with a dissatisfied face.

"Poison resistance? Even if you have the resistance, everyone should be powerless against the previous poison!"

Hmm? Even if I'm told that...

Well, but thinking carefully about the poison resistance raising part of the queen education, the person in charge said

‘Lillina-sama already has considerable resistance’.

Certainly, there's memory that the face of the person in charge cramped, maybe...

Well, for the time being it's alright as it wasn't effective on me.

“Even if you say that, what's ineffective is ineffective... By the way Yulo-san, you told me in a loud voice you used poison... Is that alright?”

Moreover, she said it was a poison to bury me.



# Chapter 175

## Conclusion

At my words Yulo froze.

Then she slowly looked around.

The eyes looking at her were filled with nothing but disdain and ridicule.

“Ah, n, no...”

Yulo’s vigor was nowhere to be seen anymore, under the gaze of the audience she quietly spilled words of denial.

However, perhaps unable to endure the reproachful gazes of the audience, or perhaps because she got better, she glared at me like before.

“Everything, everything is your fault! Why can’t this me win!?”

Isn’t that obvious?

“That’s... Fufu, surely because you are weak.”

I answered Yulo with a good smile that I hadn’t shown her before.

Seeing that face, Yulo glared at me stronger than before, just as if she was cursing me with her eyes.

Well, I’m not scared though.

“T, this is... It seems very likely Yulo-senshu broke the rules in this match! Therefore, the winner of this match is Lillina-senshu...”

As soon as she heard those words, Yulo rushed towards me.

It seems she can’t forgive me no matter what.

I’m the same in that regard, and since I have opportunity, I might as well finish her.

I could see something like a needle in Yulo’s hand. It seems she’s going to use poison again, not having learnt her lesson.

Maybe she doesn't care about what will happen to her in the future.

"Someone like you should die!"

Whack!! Snap!

My favorite wooden stick smashed into Yulo's body in a flash. At the same time, the wooden stick I'd fought with until now broke into splinters.

... Phew, I still lack practice.

When I looked at Yulo while thinking so, she was splendidly buried.

I have a feeling I overdid it, but considering what she'd done, it's fine, isn't it?

I thought about the possibility that she'd revive, but Yulo didn't move.

The surroundings fell silent at this scene.

... Huh?

Perhaps everybody drew back?

While deep down impatient, to not let it show I slowly looked at the audience.

At that moment.

""""Wooooooooooooooooow!!""""

An earsplitting cheer filled the surroundings.

"Oi, what was that? The wooden stick swooshed, then there was a bang, and she was blown off!"

"I didn't see it at all..."

"Or rather, how did a wooden stick bury a person?"

"I, I want to be struck with it..."

Various things were said... However, I kinda don't want to get close to the last person.

"That's, that's exactly Fairy Princess!!"

“Look, younglings! That person is exactly a model genuine lady!”

Ah, the people who had been brawling before made a fuss.

‘Model lady’... Really, this country’s culture advanced uniquely, didn’t it?

‘T, that’s enough! The match is Lillina-senshu’s complete victory!’

The cheering further increased at the host’s voice.

Meanwhile, the usual assistants were digging up buried Yulo.

This time, they even prepared shovels for digging holes from the very begging, they were fully prepared.

Yulo, who got dug out, was unconscious with an angry look on her face.

Like that she was carried away, but for some reason heavily equipped people went to follow after her.

As soon as I returned to the waiting room in the back of the venue, Allen-kun came to me.

“Lillina-sama! Are you alright? A while ago that idiot said she used a possibly lethal poison... Kh, aah, I really should’ve disposed of her first...”

For some reason I heard something quite disturbing in the second half, but A, Allen-kun? Somehow, your face is extremely scary, you know?

I somehow managed to smile without my face twitching and spoke to Allen-kun.

“Allen, I’m alright. Thank you for your concern. But, look, I put the ordinary wooden stick to use, right? That’s why...”

While I was explaining to Allen-kun with all my might, he suddenly became depressed.

Then I heard Allen-kun’s trembling voice close to me.

“I’m truly glad Lillina-sama... Lillina-sama is safe. Lillina-sama, at the time you collapsed, I was sure my heart would stop. Lillina-sama, I

understand you are resistant to poison, but just because you were alright once, doesn't guarantee you'll be alright if similar poison is used against you again! If, just if you hadn't stood up, Lillina-sama, I..."

It seems I was hugged by Allen-kun.

Like always I was embarrassed and had no idea what's the best thing to do, but my hands naturally moved at Allen-kun's trembling voice.

I slowly stroked Allen-kun's trembling back.

"Allen, I'm sorry for making you worry. Thinking that I'd be fine, I forgot the feelings of people who would worry about me. Truly, thank you."

After stroking him a few times, Allen-kun's trembling finally calmed down.

However, afterwards with a start Allen-kun cried out "Ah!" and in an instant jumped back.

What a jumping power.

Moreover, in that instant he gently removed my hand that was stroking him.

And, as Allen-kun cheered up in front of me, his face got... No, let's not say it. After all, I'm probably the same.

# Chapter 176

## End

A lot of things happened, and the tournament ended in no time.

Or rather, the tournament itself actually finished after my match ended...

Yulo's matter became bigger than I'd imagined, but I never would've expected the tournament itself would be cancelled.

Ultimately, I only fought against those sisters. It wasn't something I could genuinely enjoy, and to be honest, I wanted to properly compete more...

... Or something. I pretended to be lost in thought, but I may have to soon turn my attention to the reality in front of me.

Before my eyes were many objects blocking my vision.

"Uwaa, amazing! Are all of these for Lillina-oneesama?"

"That's right, I wonder if that's even half of them?"

"Fua~, as expected of Lillina-oneesama!"

"Well, even if it ended unfinished, things would turn out like this after she demonstrated that presence in the tournament."

Ange-san and my grandmother happily talked while looking at the objects in front of them.

As for me, I wanted to quickly, *really quickly*, dispose of them.

"But really, this country's culture developed in a peculiar way... Ah, I, I apologize."

Ange-san mentioned this country's lack of common sense, and then recalling it's my grandmother's birthplace, she apologized.

I thought that it was indeed the truth, and again felt that different countries have different common sense.

“It’s fine, don’t worry. In the first place, I’ve always been perplexed by it. When I left the country and saw other countries, I understood well how muscle-brained this country is.”

Grandmother sighed like she was exasperated from the bottom of her heart and said that.

It really feels that way, doesn’t it~?

Ange-san seemed relieved to hear that from grandmother.

“At any rate, they’ve done well to finish them at such short notice. Look, this one is quite a great work.”

Saying that, grandmother lifted one of the objects.

Hmm, no matter how I look at it, I only see a ‘club’.

Why a club? I don’t understand.

What grandmother lifted was a wastefully finely decorated wooden club around 1 meter in length.

And what came with it was a so called matchmaking picture.

“Hmm, this looks to be a self-introduction of the second son of the country’s wealthiest family. As expected, the craftsmanship is elaborate. This is from a ducal house, moreover from the successor’s eldest son... Oh, there’s also one from the Royal Family. Lillina, you certainly can pick and choose.”

Apparently, they seem to be matchmaking applications.

Then, why did they all come together with clubs?

The sizes are different, and they’re decorated with things such as jewels.

“Umm, grandmother. Why did matchmaking applications come together with clubs? Does this country have a tradition of attaching applications to splendid clubs?”

No, it really is a mysterious tradition.

What should I do with this clubs collection?

I could open a shop, but would there be so many people wanting to

buy clubs?

“Well, you could say it’s a tradition, but it doesn’t really mean you absolutely have to attach them to clubs. Formally, the thing you attach them to is the weapon that’s the other party’s specialty.”

For the sake of an argument, let’s accept that what’s given is the weapon that’s the other party’s specialty.

However, why should I be given clubs then?

“Grandmother, why should I receive clubs like this? My weapon should be a sword?”

Grandmother smiled pleasantly at my words.

“Ara, Lillina, you see. Weren’t you fighting with a wooden stick throughout the whole tournament? It seems for people of this country a wooden stick equals a club. Moreover, the wooden stick broke into splinters at the end. It seems everybody properly saw your slightly sad face, so it’s become a little fad to gift you a club as a new wooden stick. “

I didn’t want to know about this recent fad.

“But clubs aside, these matchmaking pictures are amazing. Please look, Lillina-oneesama!”

Saying that, Ange-san showed me a picture.

I took a glance and regretted it.

“Ange-san... Let’s forget about those. Yeah, let’s tie them together and seal them somewhere.”

I took my eyes away from the picture and suggested that to Ange-san.

Why are the men in matchmaking picture naked above the waist. Is it a muscle festival?

Rather, it seems like the muscles on their upper halves are depicted more clearly than the faces.

At my words, grandmother said.

“Lillina, for a matchmaking application, a weapon and a picture with a naked upper half of the body is the usual in this country.”

“Grandmother... I am deeply sorry, but I do not intend to get used to the common sense of this country.”

I’ve had enough of muscles, muscle-brains, and exposing costumes.

Ange-san wryly smiled at my heartfelt words.

Anyway, I decline matchmaking, I also don’t want clubs, and most importantly I want to do something with these harmful pictures. On that day, I thought so from the bottom of my heart.



# Chapter 177

## Shall we return

I have a feeling my everyday has somehow become awfully intense.

Every day, matchmaking candidates come to the mansion without learning their lesson.

They're lightly dealt with by twins, occasionally Sasuke-san also participates.

Well, *occasionally*, I know he only participates when the matchmaking candidate's target is Ange-san.

But matchmaking candidates aren't only coming for me.

They come for Lute-sama and for Allen-kun too.

And so, every day in the granduncle's mansion is lively.

"Phew, with them charging day by day like this, I cannot relax and enjoy tea."

Grandmother said so like it was troublesome.

At first it seemed fun.

""""Pardon meeeee!!""""

But seeing them do that in front of the gate day after day got tiring.

"Indeed. Two weeks have passed since the tournament ended and even now it's so noisy from morning until evening."

While answering so to grandmother, I heard a little disturbance.

I think that normally one wouldn't immediately come again after being rejected once. No, I can't be thinking that, this country doesn't seem to know the meaning of the words *give up*.

Until we meet directly, they'll come every day.

Moreover, the number of such people somehow increases with each

day.

There must be many muscle-brains mixed in who don't care about matchmaking at all.

"You mostly understood how this country is, so I wonder if we should go home soon?"

"Sounds good... Ara, but certainly, I was asked to stay in the country until those sisters were dealt with?"

Right, I very much want to go back, but the big-shots of this country told me they want me to not leave until the issue of those sisters was dealt with... It seems.

Those sister's house is said to be a powerful house of this country, so it's bothersome in various ways... It seems.

... It seems, it seems there'll be a continuation, but honestly, I don't understand well what will happen.

"That's right, but decisions are slow only at times like these~. Dealing with things is hard work for those who usually don't think about anything. I thought of not interfering since I come from this country, but I can't avoid getting involved since every day is noisy due to their slowness."

Grandmother said that and asked a maid waiting nearby to contact grandfather.

Certainly, he should be training in the garden with Lute-sama today.

So that means the opponents of the "Pardon meeeee" crowd in front of the gate are Allen-kun, Ange-san, and Sasuke-san from time to time, huh.

No, at first, I also tried entertaining them, but the faster those people were done in by me the faster they returned. It was different from the fights I sought.

From the third day everybody advised me to not come out and the opponents also withdrew.

"Hm, that's right. It might be good to return to our country soon... I think it might also be good to head to the Eastern Country as is. Lillina, what do you want to do?"

The Eastern Country, huh... The country of Sasuke-san and Princess Sumire.

I'm interested in ninja techniques, so I'd like to see it once, but honestly, I want to meet Sana soon.

We've never been so far away before, so I'd like to return and meet her briefly.

In the first place, it's certain that that stupid brother is absolutely troubling Sana.

Perhaps having gotten over his doubts, his love for Sana is overflowing, but I can't hide my anxiety that he might be going nowhere.

"Grandfather, I would like to return to our country for now. It might be none of my business, but I'm worried about Sana... no, Sana-oneesama. I am sure Elder Brother is causing trouble for her."

At my words both grandfather and grandmother said "Certainly" with a nod.

After all they think so too~.

"Indeed, considering Ricardo's impression, Sana is surely troubled. There's a high possibility even Liza and Alek-san aren't able to stop his rampage."

"That's right. I don't intend to disturb people's romance, but it would be awful if Sana ran away after accepting Ricardo at great pains... Alright, let's leave this country tomorrow and have a 'talk' with him."

Grandfather, 'talk', is it?

It's not like I feel it has any strange meaning, but... it's 'talk', right?

"Lillina, it's alright. We'll 'talk' to him properly, and if we can't reach an understanding no matter what, we'll handle it properly."

Aah, ultimately strong force will be used after all.

But people of this country who seem to happily accept that are scary.

□□ At that time

“Captain... I told you yesterday to absolutely not be late today no matter what happens, didn't I?”

“Hey, w, wait! Why are you drawing a sword!? Calm down, A, Alek! I, I was really leaving the residence now!”

“Hee... How will you arrive on time if you leave the residence after the agreed time? No, I really want to take a peek inside your head once... Can I split it?”

“D, don't split it!!”